



Frontispiece

From a Photo by James Balmain, Edinburgh

R U L E W A T E R

A N D I T S P E O P L E

An Account of the Valley of the Rule
and its Inhabitants

BY

GEORGE TANCRED OF WEENS

LATE 17TH LANCERS AND ROYAL SCOTS GREYS

AUTHOR OF

'THE ANNALS OF A BORDER CLUB'

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS

EDINBURGH

Printed at the University Press by

T. AND A. CONSTABLE

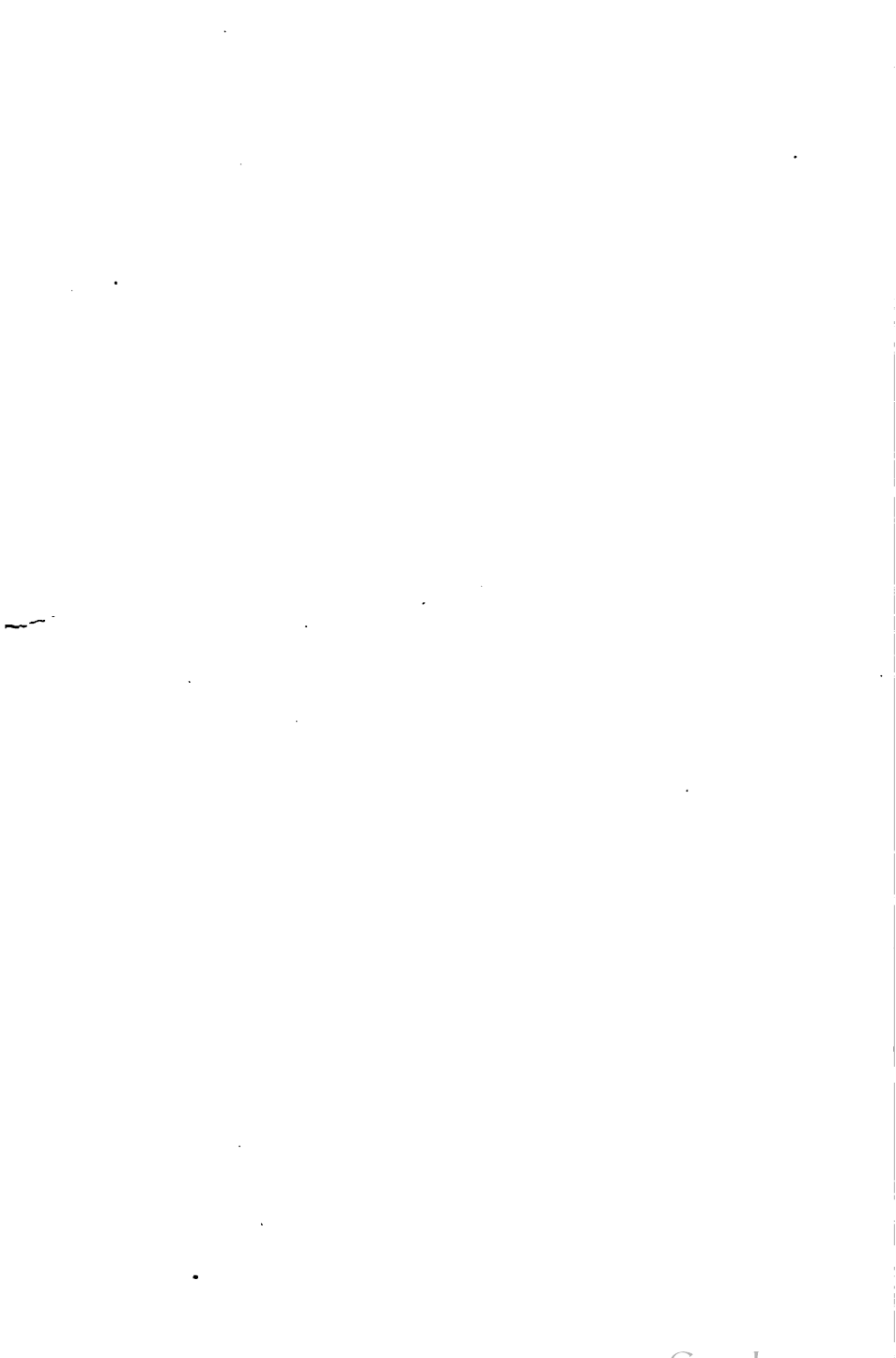
Printers to His Majesty

1907

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
57623A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1923 L

Printed in Great Britain

**DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY
OF MY SISTER
FRANCES MADELINE CLEGHORN**



P R E F A C E

PARISH histories, from their purely local character, receive only a limited amount of attention from the general public. These histories not infrequently omit all detail in regard to individuals whose families for generations have followed their vocation as shepherds, farmers, or labourers, some of whom, or their descendants, have risen to distinction in other parts of the world. In *Rulewater and its People* I have endeavoured not to make this omission. The units in the population of our Border parishes are all much alike—landowners, ministers, farmers, shepherds, tradesmen, gamekeepers, and farm-servants. Some are here to-day and away to-morrow; others cling to their native parish. They may leave it for a time, but generally return—these all find a place in this history of the district. In whatever part of the world this book falls into the hands of a Rulewater man or one who is united to this district by the ties of ancestry or kindred, I trust its perusal may have the effect of intensifying his love, and of drawing him in closer bonds of fellowship with his brethren in the watergate.

It is sometimes thought necessary, in attempting to write the early history of a place, to dive into remote antiquity and to record circumstances for which there is no sufficient authority. These records of a past age I leave to the scientific archæologists, who are better able to give an opinion in such matters. I have restricted myself to a few parochial traditions handed down from father to son, which in themselves give some shadow of authentic history to the narrative.

In compiling the family history of Rulewater I have included the lands adjoining the valley and the families connected therewith. I hope those who have a claim to be mentioned but who have been left out will pardon the omission, as space would not allow me to notice even briefly many who were born and bred in the district.

viii **RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE**

I publish this book, not for the landowners of the valley, but for the descendants of those old residents who in their day and generation have helped to keep together the clanship of the Borders. If this humble attempt of mine should in any way promote this object, I shall feel well repaid for the trouble I have taken.

I have had assistance from all parts of the county in the preparation of this work, for which I am' most thankful. The old resident families, past and present, have a strong claim to my gratitude for the willing help they have given me in regard to their pedigrees and family histories; and I am much indebted to the officials of His Majesty's Register House for their courtesy to me on all occasions. I should like to mention specially the names of two old friends of mine now dead, from whom I received much valuable assistance—Walter Deans, mason, Kirkstyle, and Thomas Rutherford, blacksmith, Bonchester Bridge, who were born and educated in this valley.

GEORGE TANCRED.

WEENS, RULEWATER,
Christmas 1907.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

GENERAL SUBJECTS CONNECTED WITH RULEWATER

Course of the River—Antiquity of the Church of Rule—The Pre-Reformation Church—Collapse of Southdean Kirk—Its Rebuilding—The Feudal System—Land Tenures in Scotland—Ward Holdings—Effect of the Abolition of Heritable Jurisdictions—Turnbells the Ruling Clan in Rulewater—State of the Borders at the Union of the Crowns—The Prevailing Poverty—Social Life—‘Killing the Mart’—Lairds and their Families—Colliers and Salters—Abolition of their Servitude—Influence of Education—Territorial Designations—The Parish Minister and Kirk Discipline—How Stipends were paid—Witchcraft—Mr. Edgar’s Meeting with a Wandering Spirit—The Call to Mr. Riccaltoun—His Son and Successor—Thomas Thomson, Minister of Southdean—Thomson of *The Seasons*—Tragic Death of the Rev. Mr. Thomson—The Brownie of Woollee—Territorial Changes in the Eighteenth Century—George Cleghorn’s Adventures at Sea—The Stevensons of Hobkirkstyle—Nancy Stevenson’s Shebeen—Maizie’s Offence and Dismissal, 1-17

CHAPTER II

HALLRULE

The Eliotts of Stobs—‘Gibbie wi’ the Gowden Garters’ receives a Charter of Town o’ Rule—William his son acquires Hallrule—Battle of Dunbar—Gilbert, third of Stobs, knighted on Largo Sands—Letter from Cromwell—Sir William Elliott—Marriage of Sir Gilbert Elliott—Destruction of Stobs House by Fire—George Augustus Elliott (Lord Heathfield)—Sketch of his Career—The Key of Gibraltar—Murder of Colonel Stewart of Stewartfield—‘Franky o’ the Stobbs’—Sale of Hallrule and Town o’ Rule—Litigious Temper of Sir William Francis Elliott—Decline in Agricultural Values. Pedigree of the Eliotts of Stobs—The Midlem-mill Branch of the Elliots—The Stonedged Branch of the Eliotts of Stobs—Heathfield Branch—Hallrule Farm—‘Chaining the Devil’—Daniel Mather—James Scott—Billerwell—Town o’ Rule—Drythrople: why so named—Hawthornside—The Stewarts—Thomas Brockie and his Descendants—William Bell, Hallrule Mill, and his Descendants, 18-55

CHAPTER III

HARWOOD OR HARROT

Possessed by the Lorrans—Laid waste by Turnbells—Acquired by Simeon Elliot of the Binks—Border Smuggling—The Elliots of Harwood—Race between William Elliot and his Son—'Elliot's Folly'—Major Elliot—Anecdote of Mark Elliot—John Rutherford of Mossburnford—Jedforest Club Ball—New House of Harwood—Robert Kerr Elliot—His Characteristics—Claims Clifton Park—Protracted Lawsuit and Victory of Mr. Elliot—Robert Halliday's Poem in Celebration—Anecdote of Fordham the Jockey—Henry Young—Death of R. K. Elliot—The Present Laird. Pedigree of the Elliots of Harwood—Descendants of the Rawflat Branch; and of Thomas Elliot, Kirndeane, Boog Branch—Harwood Gamekeepers—Harwood Writs and Charters, 56-78

CHAPTER IV

WOLFELEE

Bestowed on David Hume—Anecdote of Alexander Hume and Douglas, Duke of Touraine—George and Patrick Hume marry the Heiresses of Herdmanstoun—The Wedderburn Banner—The Homes, Lairds of Wedderburn and Woollee—Woollee sold to Sir William Cranstoun—William, third Lord Cranstoun, disposes of Woollee—Old Tradesmen's Bills—The first Elliot of Woollee—Mrs. Gordon's Letter to Lady Dalrymple Elphinstone—Cornelius Elliot—James Elliot builds the New House of Woollee—Name changed to Wolfelee—Sir Walter Elliot—An Episcopalian Wedding in a Scottish Parish Church—Anecdote of the Wedding—Wild Cats on the Border—Curious Superstitions—Rev. J. B. Johnstone and the *Spunkie*—Celebrities at Wolfelee—Death of Sir Walter and of Lady Elliot—Sir James Hunter-Blair—Recent Lairds. Pedigree of the Elliots of Wolfelee—Deeds relating to Wolfelee—Woollee Farm, now Cleuchhead—Wolfhopelee—The Scotts—Mackside—Braidhaugh—Hartshaugh Mill—The Renwicks of Blackleemouth—The Families of Moses and of Richard Renwick—Other Renwicks—Wolfelee Tenants—Wolfelee Servants—The Rulewater Smiths, . . . 79-125

CHAPTER V

WAUCHOPE

Connection with Wauchopes of Niddrie—Site of the Old Castle—The Turnbells—Wauchope acquired by William, first Lord Cranstoun—Captain Cranstoun and Miss Blandy—The first Scott of Wauchope—His Descent—Mrs. Scott of Wauchope (*née* Betty Rutherford)—Her Rhyming Epistle to Burns—Burns at Wauchope—Walter, fourth of Wauchope—Threats of French Invasion—William Little—Thomas Macmillan Scott—Walter, sixth of Wauchope—New House built—Calamitous Fall in Rents—Charles Scott and his Romantic Marriage—The Present Laird. Pedigree of the Scotts of

CONTENTS

xi

Wauchope—Dury Family—Wauchope Writs and Deeds, etc.—Extract from Crumhaugh Deeds—Wauchope Tenants—The Cavers—The Family of Dalgleish—The Coutard Fund—The Family of William Tait, Wauchope Walls, 126-152

CHAPTER VI

STONEDGE

Origin of the Name Greenriver—Earl of Angus sells to first Lord Cranstoun—Claimed by Sir Gilbert Elliott—Stonedge acquired by Adam Scott—Succeeding Purchasers—Acquired by Dr. Chisholme—Passes by Marriage to the St. Clairs—The St. Clairs of Herdmanstoun—Henry, seventh Lord Sinclair—John, Master of Sinclair—Slays Ensign Schaw and Captain Alexander Schaw—His Part in the Rising of 1715, and subsequent Career. Pedigree of the St. Clairs and Chisholmes—Greenriver Mansion-House—Hobsburn (now Greenriver)—Little Gledstains—Highend—The Sneep—Midburn, commonly called Africa—Howa, Blackhall, and Howashiells—The Family of Taylor, Howahill—Stonedge Farm—The Roxburghshire Family of Barry, 153-174

CHAPTER VII

ABBOTRULE

The Original Name—The Turnbills—Adam French acquires Abbotrule—Charles Kerr, first of Abbotrule—Rev. James Ker libelled before the Privy Council—'Bitterbeard'—Border Pipers—The Shortreeds—Charles Kerr, fourth of Abbotrule, killed at Calcutta—Remains of the Old Kirk and Kirkyard—The Summer Sacrament—The Wraith of Patrick Kerr—Suppression of Abbotrule Parish—Charles Kerr negotiates for Bonchester Hill—Withdraws from the Sale—Abbotrule acquired by John Gray Henderson—The Cunninghams of Abbotrule—The Present Laird—Mr. Aitken, Coachman at Abbotrule. Pedigree of the Kerrs of Abbotrule—Abbotrule Writs—East and West Fodderlee—The Walkers—The Chisholms—The Fight of Sclaterford and its Memorial—Bonchester-townhead—John Usher, Gatehousecote—'Tom Brown's Leap'—Ruletownhead—Abbotrule Servants—Lieut.—Colonel Minto—Tombstone Inscriptions in the Old Churchyard of Abbotrule, . 175-197

CHAPTER VIII

WELLS, BEDRULE, AND SPITTAL-ON-RULE

Wells:—Origin of the Name of Rutherford—The Rutherfurds of Wells—The Stewarts of Wells and Traquair—The Earls of Traquair—Wells acquired by Thomas Rutherford—Sold to William Elliot—Old Baronial Privileges—William Elliot the Laceman—His Pedigree—Colonel William Elliot—Archibald Jerdon of Bonjedward—The Lawsuit with Lady Chatto—A Letter of 1753—William Nassau Elliot—'Mead's Grove Plantation'—William Elliot, M. P., purchases Bedrule—Robert Burns at Wells—Sir William F. Elliott—Great

Fall in Rents—Destruction of Timber at Wells—‘Rhymer’s’ Lament—The Ushers—Their Pedigree—Wells Tenants—The Head Gamekeeper—John Sibbald and the Hawick Poachers. *Bedrule* :—Formerly called Bethocs-Rule—The Cumyns, Lords of Bedrule—Granted to Sir James Douglas—Bedrule Mill—Menslaws—The Simsons—The Family of Veitch—The ‘Self-Taught Philosopher’—The Youngs—The Commons. *Spittal-on-Rule* :—Disposed of, and re-purchased, by Douglas of Cavers—Duel at Reulhauch—‘Camping Hole’—‘Dead Haugh’ and its Tradition—The Old Teind Barn—The Hospital of Rule-mouth—The Douket Haugh—‘Nichol’s Leap’—Excessive Honesty of John Veitch—Highlanders’ Knowe—‘The Deserted Village’—The Old Lock and Key of Spittal Burying-ground—The Tenants of the Spittal: Murrays, Veitches, and Bunyans, 198-235

CHAPTER IX

TURNBULLS: OLIVERS: BORDER SHEPHERDS

The Turnbulls of Rulewater :—Traditional Origin of the Name—Followers of the Douglas—Their Turbulence—The King’s Chastisement—Thomas Turnbull of Bedrule at Darnley’s Marriage—Letter to Burghley—Sir Andrew Turnbull—The Turnbulls of Mynto—The Rood Fair Day Fight of 1601—Land Tenure on the Borders—Impoverishment of the Bedrule Family—Bedrule acquired by Thomas Ker of Cavers—Mynto sold to Walter Scott of Harwood—The Turnbulls of Burnfoot—Anecdote of Robert Paterson—A Strange Superstition. Descendants of Andrew Turnbull, Tenant in Minto Cleughhead—Archibald Oliver Turnbull—His Description of Denholm—Pedigree of the Turnbulls of Hartishaugh and Swanshiel—The Turnbulls of Chesterhall : Turnbull of Buccleuch House, Melrose, and Spittal-on-Rule Connections—Turnbulls of the Nursery House, Bonchester Bridge—William Turnbull, Schoolmaster of Hobkirk—Turnbulls of Denesyde—Extracts from Deeds relating to the Turnbulls. *The Olivers* :—A Chiefless Clan—Oliphant and Oliver—Vassals of the Douglasses—Old Border Peels—The Family of Ash-trees—The Graveyard of the Olivers of Jedforest—‘Old Sourhope’—Depopulation of Jedforest—Ringan Oliver—Subdivision of Farms—The Olivers of Langraw—William Oliver of Langraw—His Collection of Border Airs—His Poetic Talent—James Sanson, reputed Original of ‘Dominie Sampson’—William Oliver’s ‘Vesper Hymn’—James Oliver of South Bend. Pedigree of the Olivers of Dykeraw—Borthaugh, Mayfield, and Lynnwood Family Branches—A Jedforest Rent-roll of 1669—Memorial anent the Duke of Douglas’s Affairs, 1738—Hyndlee—The Haer Cairn—Anecdotes of James Davidson (‘Dandie Dinmont’). *Border Shepherds* :—An Hereditary Calling—Their Terms of Engagement—Characteristics—Robert Bruce of Riccalton—Thomas Usher, Feuar of Eildon—Andrew Thomson, Wigg—Walter Scott, Singdean, and his Cancer Plaster—The Glendinnings—John Turnbull—The (Modern) Cout of Keilder—‘Sookin’ Sandie’—Anecdotes of ‘The Cout’—The Armstrongs—The Burns Centenary Celebration at Weens—The Carruthers, 236-296

CONTENTS

xiii

CHAPTER X

HOBKIRK MINISTERS, SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLMASTERS, ETC.

Hobkirk Ministers (1626-1907). The Old Parish School—Description of, Sixty Years ago. Hobkirk Schoolmasters :—Samuel Oliver as Guide to the Highland Army—William Armstrong—William Turnbull—John Malcolm—Mr. Thomas Culbertson. James Smail—His Ballad of ' Little Jock Elliot '—Bonchester Bridge Post-Office (1835-1907)—The Family of Amos—Descendants of Gilbert Amos in Colliforthill—Incendiarism at Earlside—Descendants of Walter Amos in Colliforthill : Blackcleuchmouth Branch—The Stevensons of Rulewater. Wolfelee Free Church—The Original Communion Roll—The Old Church and the New—Wolfelee Ministers (1849-1907), . 297-326

CHAPTER XI

MISCELLANEOUS

Laidlaws—Dispersal of the Jedforest Tenants—Smuggling Cattle into England—Olivers and Laidlaws—Rulewater Laidlaws—The Gowanlocks—Mr. Robert Laidlaw, M. P.—' The Laidlaw Memorial Hall '—The Sibbalds—Walter Deans, Mason and Antiquary—Jedforest Hounds, by Tom Scott Anderson—The Roxburghshire Nursing Association—Rutherfords of Bonchester Bridge—Other Rulewater Names—Public Order—An Old Hawick Prison—The Advent of the Policeman, 327-345

CHAPTER XII

WEENS AND GENERAL SUBJECTS

Weens :—History of the Estate—Changes in Ownership in Eighteenth Century—New House of Weens built—Justinshaugh—' Foster's Bush '—Site of the Original Stronghouse—and of the Old House—William Oliver of Weens—Anecdote of his Piety—His Parentage—Sheriff Oliver's Rhymes—Weens again changes Ownership—Hobkirk Ba'—A Churchyard Fair—Attempt to suppress Handba'—' The Goals '—Deaths from Over-exertion—The Stewarts—William Stewart's Athletic Prowess—Attempt to suppress Handba' at Jedburgh—Fears of French Invasion—The False Alarm—Weens bought by Thomas Cleghorn—Local Militia instituted—Jedforest Club founded—Drythropple : Attempt to change the Name—George Cleghorn's Method of Travelling—His Marriage—Social Customs of Rulewater in 1824—The Shoebath—How Guests were accommodated—Cholera in Edinburgh—Passing of the Reform Bill—The Contest in Roxburghshire—Electioneering Amenities—Death of Rev. Benjamin Dickison—Rev. John Ewan—His Disputed Settlement—Death of the last Rutherford of Edgerston—The Election of 1835—Riots at Hawick—Marriage of Miss Dalbiac to the Duke of Roxburghe—Sir James Charles Dalbiac—Sir James Innes Norcliffe—The Duke and Duchess of Roxburghe at Weens—My Edinburgh Schooldays—

xiv' **RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE**

The Military Academy—Leamington—Jack Mytton's Bet—My Accident at Richmond—The National Monument of Scotland, by George Cleghorn of Weens—My First Commission—Arrival in India—The 43rd Native Infantry—Scottish Officers—Simla Society in 1852—My Journey to Kashmir through Little Tibet—Bernard M'Cube—The Rajah of Kashmir—A Severe Illness and a Trying Journey—Invalided Home—The 2nd York Regiment—I join the 17th Lancers—The Depôt at Brighton—How M.P.'s were made—Anecdotes of Colonel Blyth and Colonel Rowland Smyth—Russian Prisoners at Lewes—Sir George Leith's Wedding—I exchange into the Scots Greys—Colonel Darby Griffith—His Characteristics—Army Decorations—A Reluctant Wearer of the V.C.—Sergeant Henry Ramage—'Melville Street Parade'—A Balaclava Anniversary Dinner—'A Cattle-Show C.B.'—Darby Griffith and the Fishwives—Perth at the King's Wedding—Aldershot in 1865—Riots at Manchester—The 'Peterloo Massacre'—My Farewell to the Army—Small Holdings—Government Neglect of Agriculture—Christian Re-union. Pedigree of Cleghorn of Weens and Connections:—Yules; Daltons; Anecdote of Lady Nelson; Prescotts; Wrays; The Family of George Cleghorn; 'The Emblems of Futurity,' by Frances Madeline Cleghorn; Tancred; Lumsdens. The Scotts of Nether Bonchester—Nether Boonchester Writs and Deeds—Weensmoor—The Sclenty School and its Mistress, Mrs. Laidlaw—Weens Tenants: William Sibbald, etc.—Weens Servants: The Family of Redpath, etc.—Rulewater Miniature Rifle Club, 346-411

THE VALLEY OF THE RULE. By FRANCES MADELINE CLEGHORN, 413

INDEX, 414

FULL-PAGE ILLUSTRATIONS

GEORGE TANCRED,	<i>Frontispiece</i>
CARVED CAPITALS OF NORMAN DESIGN FROM HOBKIRK,	<i>facing page</i> 10
SIR WILLIAM F. A. ELLIOTT, BART.,	,, 18
GEORGE AUGUSTUS ELLIOTT, LORD HEATHFIELD,	,, 36
DANIEL MATHER, HALLRULE,	,, 44
WILLIAM CLAUDE ELLIOT OF HARWOOD,	,, 56
HARWOOD HOUSE, 1906.	,, 62
ROBERT ELLIOT AND HENRY YOUNG,	,, 70
SIR WALTER ELLIOT OF WOLFELEE, K.C.S.I.,	,, 90
WOLFELEE HOUSE,	,, 96
MAJOR E. H. M. ELLIOT OF WOLFELEE,	,, 104
THE OLD HOUSE OF WAUCHOPE,	,, 126
WALTER MACMILLAN SCOTT OF WAUCHOPE,	,, 140
WAUCHOPE HOUSE,	,, 150
GREENRIVER HOUSE,	,, 166
ABBOTRULE,	,, 178
JOHN USHER, TENANT OF GATEHOUSECOTE,	,, 190
OLD WELLS HOUSE, 1790,	,, 198
WELLS HOUSE, 1905,	,, 206
SIR JOHN USHER, BART.,	,, 212
WILLIAM OLIVER OF LANGRAW,	,, 268
REV. JOHN EWEN, OF HOBKIRK,	,, 296
HOBKIRK,	,, 300
WILLIAM SIBBALD,	,, 308

xvi RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

THE WILLIAM LAIDLAW MEMORIAL HALL,	<i> facing page</i>	326
THE AUTHOR AND WALTER DEANS,	”	334
TOM SCOTT ANDERSON AND HIS HOUNDS,	”	340
EAST DRYLAW HOUSE,	”	384
WEENS HOUSE, 1906,	”	394

ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE TEXT

	PAGE
HOBKIRK (BUILT 1693),	3
MEDAL FOR SIEGE OF GIBRALTAR,	24
THE KEY OF GIBRALTAR,	25
DOOR LINTEL, OLD HARWOOD HOUSE,	67
STONE FROM THE OLD VAULTED HOUSE OF WOOLLEE,	89
THE OLD TEIND BARN, SPITTAL-ON-RULE,	227
FULTON TOWER, BEDRULE,	235
THE OLD GRAVEYARD OF THE OLIVERS OF JEDFOREST,	266
THE LAST REMNANT OF DYKERAW TOWER,	275
WOLFELEE FREE MANSE,	326
OLD WEENSMUIR HOUSE,	332
WEENS OLD DOORWAY,	348
WEENS HOUSE IN 1804,	356
FENTON TOWER IN 1842,	387

CHAPTER I

GENERAL SUBJECTS CONNECTED WITH RULEWATER

THE Valley of the Rule is formed by the union of the Wauchope, Harwood, and Catlee burns which unite at the Forkins, and it may be said to extend up to the confines of Liddesdale and down to where the Rule enters the Teviot at Menslaws opposite Minto Crags. Since the annexation by the parishes of Southdean and Hobkirk in 1777 of the old parish of Abbotrule, Southdean has become more closely associated with Rulewater. I have therefore included a portion of that parish which lies next to Hobkirk.

Our ecclesiastical records are the oldest we possess, and Hobkirk is to be found in *Origines Parochiales*. In the thirteenth century the church, which seems to have been known as the church of Rule, belonged to the Canons of Jedburgh. It was one of those churches which were in dispute between them and the Bishop of Glasgow. At the settlement in 1220 it was arranged respecting the church that the vicar should have in name of vicarage according to his option ten marks, or the whole altarage with its lands and all pertinents, and should pay the canons as recognition half a stone of wax yearly at the festival of Saint James. The Town of Rule gave surname to a family who appear in records for several centuries. Between 1214 and 1249 charters are witnessed by Thomas of Rule, Richard of Roule, and Alan of Rule. About 1328 we have John of Roule. The name appears as Roule or Roull from 1429 to 1567.

The pre-Reformation church, it is said, became ruinous and unfit for public worship towards the close of the seventeenth century. The gable wall to the east was of great thickness and contained the chancel archway. It was left standing and formed the east gable to the new edifice. The archway was built up and the chancel itself was converted into the burial ground of the Elliots of Harwood. In 1688 the people of Hobkirk were alarmed by the sudden collapse of Southdean old church, which it is said took place on a Sabbath, but fortunately after the congregation had left the building, when the roof without a moment's warning gave

2 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

way and fell with a crash.¹ The rebuilding of the church was begun two years later and completed in 1692. In proof of this statement there is an entry in the account-book of Dame Magdaline Nicolson, second wife and widow of the first baronet of Stobs,² who in that year paid her share of the expenses incurred. This new church was of the barn type so common in Scotland—a clay floor, a low roof, and not a vestige of architecture about it. The roof was thatched with heather. There seems to have been no belfry or bell, and no communion cups, which had to be borrowed and their hire paid for from some neighbouring parish. A bell and belfry³ were added in 1741, and the former bears the inscription, 'Maid for Hobkirk 1741.' The church was reported to be in a wretched state in 1758 and quite unfit for public worship. The heritors' books disclose the fact that every penny spent upon the church was grudged by them. The old heather roof was then changed to one of broom, which the farmers in the parish had to supply.

The old feudal system in Scotland remained intact too long for the freedom and prosperity of the country. It was not until about 1730 that a determined effort was made to reduce the powers of superiors over their vassals. Although the more odious forms of vassalage had been gradually falling into desuetude since the Union, the vassals occasionally got a reminder from their superiors that the badge of servitude had not been removed.

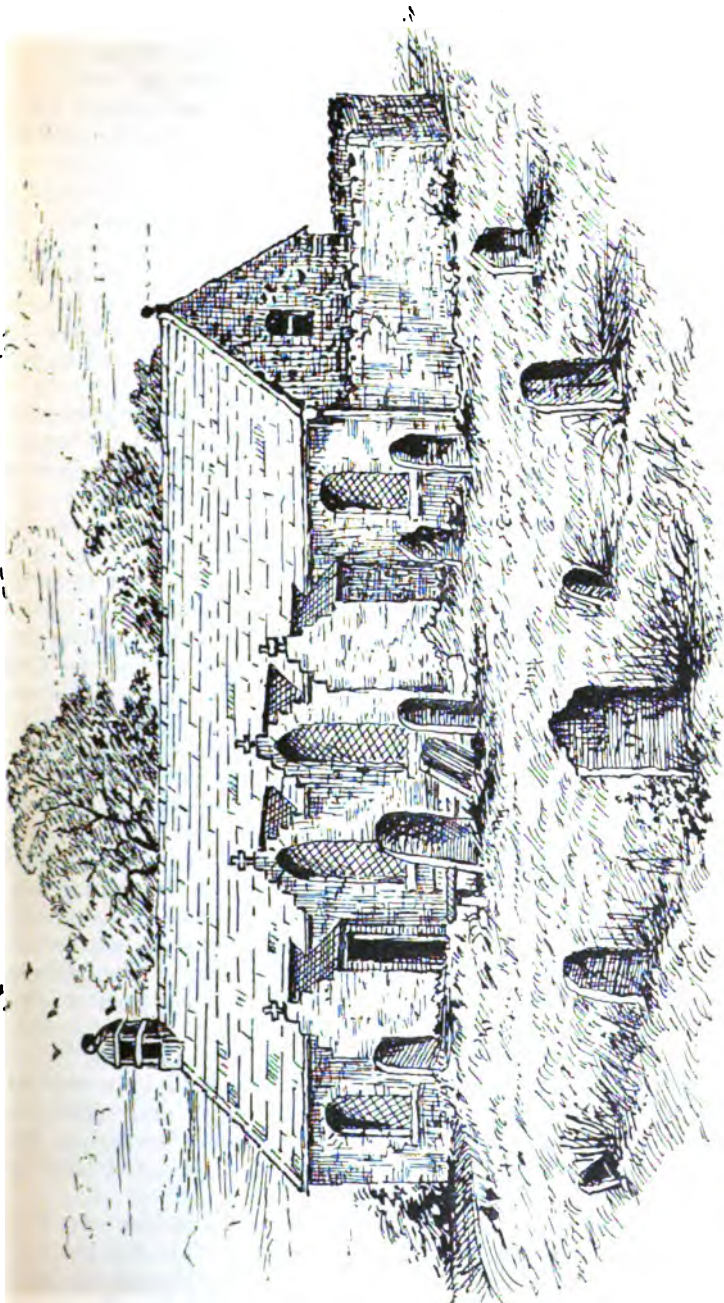
The chief holdings in Scotland at this period were either Ward, Feu, or Blanch, over all of which the superior had a civil jurisdiction; and if his lands were dignified with titles of a barony or lordship, he also held criminal jurisdiction over his vassals. Another consequence to all feuars in Scotland was that after the vassal's death, if his heir should neglect to enter himself in the feu, after a given time the superior could resume possession of the lands. The superiors had for the most part the vassals bound by their feu-charter to appear at certain head courts each year held by the superior or his bailie, and otherwise to appear when required. If the vassal neglected to do this he was heavily fined for every day's absence.

The above remarks applied to all kinds of holdings, but the

¹ The church of Southdean, which was completed in 1690, was very rude in its internal structure. At first and for a long time after it was built, it had no ceiling, and a coffin with a hinged bottom used for the burial of paupers was laid across the joistings of the roof in full view of the congregation. (*Vide Churches and Churchyards of Teviotdale.*)

² Magdaline Nicolson writes: 'I gave this money to Mr. James Still 7th day of Feb. 1693 and 40 pounds Scots I borrowed for my part of *Hobkirk bigin.*'

³ The top of this belfry is now doing duty in protecting the bell at Weens House. When the old kirk was pulled down it fell into the hands of Walter Deans, from whom I got it.



HOBKIRK, BUILT 1693

following additional powers were particular to Ward holdings. During the vassal's minority the superior was by law the only guardian, and he had the sole disposal of the heir in marriage, with a right to the tocher which the vassal might reasonably expect with his wife. If his superior offered him a match and he refused the woman offered, the superior could claim the value of three full years' income of the vassal's estate. Besides these most unreasonable impositions, which arose from the nature of the holdings, many superiors obliged their vassals to attend them and defend their persons. The above-mentioned tenure of lands was a relic of earlier times, and though it was necessary when there was no other way of defending the country, it ceased to be so when a standing army was maintained.

The old heritable right of sheriffships, and stewardries, over whole counties, further gave a jurisdiction both civil and criminal with a right to pocket all the fines and forfeitures of their courts. Such was the state of things in Scotland when the heritable jurisdictions were abolished.

This had a wonderful effect on the middle classes of the Borders. They no longer feared their superiors as of old, as the laws had now been altered to give them fair play. The old hereditary sheriffships no longer existed; a change for the better had taken place, and the new sheriffs appointed by the Crown were thoroughly acquainted with their duties and dispensed justice to rich and poor alike. The great grievance of the most numerous class had now disappeared, trade and agriculture increased, poverty lessened, and our parish schools slowly but surely became distinguished throughout the kingdom for the number of able men they send out into the world.

This little valley has its history and its traditions of Border forays and family feuds. The Turnbulls were the ruling clan in Rulewater, and no one dared meddle with them. The numerous towers, peels and strong-houses that once existed bore evidence of the predatory state of society in former days. The lands were originally either in the hands of the Church or the greater barons. As time went on feudal knights held their lands from these barons for service 'done and to be done.' Gradually small lairdships appeared. These were generally held by vassals as a reward for good service to their feudal superiors. The lairds of Weens, Swanshiel, and Hoppisburn, now Greenriver farm, turned out to do battle for the Earl of Angus, and held their lands with that servitude.

Most of the Border houses which were built in the seventeenth century were arched on the ground floor. This was partly for defence and partly as a protection against fire. Fences were hardly known a hundred and twenty years ago, and riding the marches

on large estates was a common custom. Herds were numerous, and it has been said that a fourth part of the able-bodied men of the Border were thus employed. At one time the herd or shepherd attended his flocks mounted on a rough pony, armed with his pike and wearing his iron jack. At the end of the seventeenth century his vocation became entirely one of peace, and with his crook and plaid was rarely interfered with. The shepherds are still a numerous class in this country, but most sheep-farms are now fenced, and this has materially reduced the number of shepherds.

The Scottish Borders about the time of the legislative union between England and Scotland were suffering from extreme poverty. Gold coin was never seen, and silver was scarce. Fortunately everything was paid 'in kind,' and little or no money required to be circulated. The servants who worked on the land were paid in this fashion, and tradesmen also accepted the same tender. The Scots coins had been called in after the Union, and the re-issue was a long while in reaching the Borders, as banks did not exist in the rural districts. In 1750 a few Hawick and Jedburgh merchants lent money on wadset. In the former town Dickson of Hassendeanburn was one, and in Jedburgh, Dick, a linen draper, was another. The writers were really those who, as lawyers, collected the wadset money, and their fees for drawing out the multiplicity of mortgage bonds must have formed a lucrative part of their business. It was quite common for certain noblemen and well-to-do lairds to buy up the whole of the mortgages on an encumbered estate and wait until the money became due, and then foreclose and take possession. This sort of thing went on until money became more plentiful and the banks began to lend. The prevailing poverty was seen and felt in every rank of society. The laird was meanly attired, his dress was homespun made in the parish, as also his woollen shirt and long stockings. These undergarments were seldom washed. His lady had one smart gown. So says Mr. Graham in his *Social Life of Scotland*, 'but her daily gown was the product of the parish. The young ladies were very much on a par with their mothers. They did the most of the housework in what they called their working petticoats, and when that was over they slipped into their shoes and stockings, and with the aid of a coloured homespun dress, a bright-coloured silk tie, and withal a healthy complexion, they gained the hearts of the young men of that day. As the slavery of vassalage had almost been done away with in 1745, the peasant population on the Borders were happy in the freedom it brought with it, but it took a good many years before they could entirely shake off the yoke, which had been a heavy burden on their shoulders for many generations. Force of habit had much to do

with it, but the next generation took the full benefit of their release.'

The Border folk about 1760 were becoming more civilised, both in their notions of comfort and in the education they gave to their children. Some old customs were difficult to eradicate, and others it was found useful to continue. One of these was killing 'the mart.' This took place at Martinmas, when they killed either a good bullock or an old cow to salt down for the winter. A sheep or two was sometimes added, according to the size of the household. Lairds had generally about a dozen bairns. It was always a difficult question what to do with them. It was usual to employ one or two of the sons in herding the sheep. In many cases these young men preferred remaining as shepherds, others apprenticed themselves to tradesmen, which was quite common at one time, and some went to Holland and became merchants there. Edinburgh and Leith, about 1760 or later, had among their tradesmen and merchants many young men whose ancestors at one time belonged to some of our best-known Border families. The Ainslies of Blackhills have descendants who are still merchants of Leith, and they, if I mistake not, now represent this old Border family. The roads in this county had been much neglected; wheel carriages and farm carts were little used. Ponies with a couple of creels, each of which was supposed to carry eight stone, were used for the conveyance of manure to the fields, and seventy years ago ponies were still in use for carrying coals from the pit-mouth across the hills to Rulewater. I have already referred to the slavery of the vassal. I shall now refer to another form of it amongst the miners of Scotland. In 1775 there must have been literally thousands of slaves in Scotland.

Lord Cockburn says these miners 'could not be killed nor directly tortured; but they belonged, like the serfs of an older date, to their respective works with which they were sold as a part of the gearing.' With a few exceptions, the condition of the father of the family was the condition of the whole house. The children, as a matter of course, 'entered with the work,' as it was called, and went into slavery with their father and mother. So that wives, daughters, and sons, thus continued to go on from one generation to another under a system which was to all intents and purposes a modified slavery. 'Of course it was the interest of a wise master to use his slaves well, and also his cattle and horses, but as usual the human toiler had the worst of it.' We know that, as a body, the miners formed a separate and a despised tribe, with a language and habits of their own. The completeness of their degradation is shown by a statute which excludes them as being slaves with no personal liberty. An Act of 1701 proceeds

on the preamble that 'Our Sovereign Lord, considering it is the interest of all his good subjects that the liberty of their persons be duly secured.' Yet, while introducing regulations against 'wrongous imprisonment, and undue delays in trials,' the statute contains these words—'And sicklike it is hereby provided and declared that this present Act is no ways to be extended to *Colliers or Salters.*' These facts enable us to understand how slaves were regarded by the people generally. The first relief they received was in 1775 by the Act 15 George III. chapter 28. It mentions that many colliers and salters are stated to be in slavery and bondage; and after 1st July 1775 the existing ones were only liberated gradually. Sir Walter Scott, in a note to *Redgauntlet*, says:—'They were so far from desiring or prizing the blessing conferred on them, that they esteemed the interest taken in their freedom to be a mere decree on the part of the proprietors to get rid of what they called head and harigald money, payable to them when a female of their number, by bearing a child, made an addition to the live stock of their master's property.' In 1799 the last fetter was struck off, an Act of that year (Geo. III. cap. 56) declaring '*that all colliers in Scotland shall be free from their servitude.*'

The Scottish miners to this day are a peculiar people, descended from the old slaves of the eighteenth century, who married and intermarried amongst themselves. In good times no class is more prosperous, and in bad times it is the first to suffer.

In the beginning of last century the miserable state of the country roads, the wretched dwellings and small wages, and the want of proper education—together with the fact that emigration was hardly known—all contributed to 'haud doon' the farm servant. Education has wrought a wonderful change in this respect. The great differences there used to be between the various classes of society are disappearing, and before many years have gone by education will prove to be the great leveller, and with the help of science will rule the world. When I was a small boy, it was a common custom to call a laird by the name of his estate. Elliot of Harwood was called Harrot, Scott of Wauchope was Waughope, Oliver of Langraw was always spoken of as the Laird of Langraw. Before my time their wives got brevet rank as Lady Harrot, Lady Stonedge. Where Elliots, Scotts, and Olivers were numerous, some distinction became absolutely necessary.

The Scottish parish minister filled a much more important place in days gone by than he does now. He was then the best educated man in the parish and was looked up to as one to whom the people could always trust for sound advice. His staff of elders reported to him acts of Sabbath-breaking and immorality that came under their notice, and these were followed by severe

punishment. In some instances he excommunicated members of his congregation, not permitting them to partake of the Holy Sacrament until they had occupied the stool of repentance for several consecutive Sabbath days and thus publicly confessed their sins before a full congregation.

The minister and his family lived comfortably. His stipend was paid only partly in cash. The victual portion arrived in sacks or creels on horses, two bolls forming the load. The cost of living was not great, for the times were simple and the wants few. The only sport that the minister was allowed by the unwritten law of the Church to indulge in was fishing, and if there happened to be a trout stream in the neighbourhood of the manse, there also was to be found the 'Minister's Pool.' Few parish churches were heated in the first quarter of last century, and in winter the shepherd's plaid was worn by the minister and all the congregation.

The services of the minister were sometimes brought into requisition to allay the superstitious fears of his parishioners by exorcising evil spirits and thus relieving the parish of their presence. Witchcraft was in the olden times practised in almost every parish, and early in the last century it still existed, but in a modified form. Civilisation has assisted more to destroy the belief in witchcraft than it has had power to make the reality of supernatural appearances doubtful. In a work called *Superstitions of Teviotdale*, dated 1820, it is said:—'We now find the number of reputed witches to be exceedingly small; for instead of being branded as they anciently were with the opprobrious names of witches and warlocks, those who at present are of bad repute, generally go under the softer though still suspicious character of being *uncannie* or *ill-wishers*. Notwithstanding this apparent emancipation, however, their bad wishes are by no means viewed as trifles. They are generally considered as being in no small degree portentous, though their fulfilment is not now directly attributed to the privileges of a paction with the Devil from which the powers of the ancient witches were supposed to be derived. About two hundred years ago it was supposed that when a woman gave herself over, body and soul, to the Devil, he gave her unrestrained power of doing all sorts of wickedness and mischief,—but in consonance to his supposed character, he bound them down to perform no good action whatever except in furtherance of any of their foul schemes. This power of doing ill by supernatural means seems, however, not to have been altogether absolute, for many methods were practised to avert their machinations. Among these was the custom of branding such women as were by public repute witches with a mark or cross cut on their foreheads, which was supposed to destroy for ever the Satanic

influence and to relieve those who had previously been bewitched by them from their madady.

‘Scarlet thread was often wrapped round the horns of cattle to protect them from being bewitched, but when it was taken off they were again subject to the evil. I have often seen pins of *rowan tree* and alderwood fixed in stables and byres to protect the inmates. I once heard a woman say that having stuck a branch of *bower tree* above her door-head, she heard the witches and fairies “greeting” at her door the whole night, and crying, “We canna win in.” But one of the most esteemed preservatives, particularly of the human person, against the spells of witchcraft of which I have heard, was an ear of wheat carried constantly in the pocket. It was vulgarly believed that on every grain of wheat there is a representation of the human face—said to be the face of our Saviour—and hence it derived its efficacy.

‘It was believed that a witch could not alter her natural appearance when in human form, but that notwithstanding, she was able to metamorphose herself into any animal shape she pleased, save that of the dove and the lamb, which, as they were emblems of Divinity, no order of preternatural beings were able to assume. As I have already observed, the modern witch is of a less frightful character. Indeed she is synonymous with a “fortune-teller.”’

There is a tradition in this parish that a very troublesome ghost had haunted the kirk and the kirkyard for some length of time, which caused terror to the people of the Kirkstyle and to all in the neighbourhood. The minister at this period (1720) was Mr. Nicol Edgar, a son of Edgar of Wedderlie, and he thought it his duty to lay the ghost if possible, or at least make an effort to do so. Having armed himself with an old claymore, which had long been in the Edgar family, and carrying in his other hand the kirk Bible, he proceeded to the kirk about midnight and slowly walked up the aisle to his pulpit—as he considered in that elevated position he would have an advantage over the ghost if it proved to be troublesome. After taking up his position there, he drew a circle with the point of his sword around him, and waited for the apparition to appear. Suddenly the church seemed as if lighted up; in the eastern corner of it a strange noise was heard, and a hillock like a large molehill appeared on the kirk floor. It continued for some time to heave up and grow bigger, when a man appeared from the heap dressed in the garb of the period, with a large blue bonnet on his head and on his legs a pair of long blue stockings. The apparition advanced to the pulpit, where the minister bravely stood sword in hand. He, however, made no attempt to do him any harm, but calmly pulled off his stockings, gave them a shake and threw them across the back of the seat just below the pulpit. The minister, who retained

10 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

his presence of mind during this trying ordeal, gained courage from the quiet demeanour of the apparition, and in order to judge by the light of the moon whether the stockings were real or not, leant over the pulpit and with the point of his sword lifted them up and found them to be what they represented. Then he opened his Bible and with his drawn sword above his head solemnly adjured the ghost to state the cause of his appearance. The apparition replied that he was a cattle-dealer and had been foully murdered, and his spirit could find no rest until the murderer was discovered. He promised to leave the precincts of the church provided a certain space of ground was allotted to his spirit to walk to and fro without hindrance. The minister assented, and bound him to walk in a straight line between Hoddleswoodie and Howabank on the lands of Hoppisburn.

A number of people in the parish, after Mr. Edgar's midnight meeting with this wandering spirit, looked upon him as uncanny, and the superstitious members of his congregation never felt comfortable in his presence. He died on the 31st May 1724, and was buried at Hobkirk. It was decided by several young men in the parish to remove his remains the first dark night to some lonely spot, so that if his spirit took to wandering, it would not disturb them.

The story goes that after the body had been exhumed, it was arranged they should carry it direct across Bonchester hill. To lessen the difficulty in the conveyance of the body, a rope was used to tie the arms firmly together. All went well with them for about half their journey, but in crossing rather a deep syke the arms of the corpse got loose and gave one of the men who carried it a smart slap in the face. This caused a panic amongst the resurrectionists, who dropped the body into the syke and then fled in great fear. Next night the poor minister's remains are said to have been carried back to his grave in Hobkirk, where they were hastily interred.

Mr. Nicol Edgar was ordained in 1694. He married Susanna, daughter of Mr. John Veitch, or Vetch, minister of Westruther; she had two daughters, and died in 1713.

Mr. Edgar was succeeded by Mr. Robert Riccaltoun, who came as minister of the parish in response to the following call:—'We the Heritors, Elders and heads of families of the Parish of Hobkirk now vacant by and through the decease of the Rev. Mr. Niccoll Edgar. Taking to serious consideration our present sad and desolate condition through the want of a fixed Pastor and the great and absolute necessity we have of a pious and well qualified minister, and being most assured by good information, and our own experience of the ministerial abilities, piety, literature, prudence, and fitness of you Mr. Robert Rickletoun, preacher



Lent by the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland

CARVED CAPITALS OF NORMAN DESIGN FROM HOBKIRK

of the Gospel, for dispensing the pasterol duty among us—Therefore we, with the advice and consent of the Parishioners and the concurrence of the Rev. Presbytery of Jedburgh do hereby seriously and earnestly, invite, call, and entreat you the said Mr. Robt. Rickletoun to be our lawful Pastor in the said Parish for preaching the Gospel and discharging all other parts of the ministerial function among us, promising that through the Grace of God we shall give all due encouragement and submission in the Lord; and we do earnestly intreat and that you may seriously consider our present necessity and this our call and invitation and accept the samen accordingly, and we do likewise entreat the Presbyterie of Jedburgh to admit the said Robt. Rickletoun to tryalls and do every other thing necessary for his Ordination and legal admission as a minister of the said Parish according to the Act, practice, and constitutions of this church in the like cases. In witness thereof written by James Turnbull, Clerk in the Presbytery of Jedburgh, and signed at Hobkirk this 19th day of April 1725 by the Heritors, Elders, and Heads of families:—Gilbert Elliott,¹ Thomas Scott,² Robert Buckham,³ Richard Mair,⁴ John Shiel,⁵ William Barry,⁶ Gilbert Almous, Andrew Amos, Walter Ames, Walter Turnbull, Andrew Walker, Elder; William Scott, Elder; William Scott, Thomas Brown, James Elliot, Adam Scott, James Turnbull, Sam Oliver, clerk; James Scott, John Mair, Walter Turnbull, J. Sinton, George Hog, Robert Caldwell, Jok Luik, John Hilson.'

The Rev. Robert Riccaltoun was born in 1691 at Earlshaugh, a small farm in the parish of Jedburgh. He was educated at the grammar school there, and afterwards at Edinburgh University, but owing to his father's death he was obliged to take charge of the farm. He was licensed in 1717, and became assistant to the minister of Bowden. In 1725 he was ordained to the parish of Hobkirk, where he continued till his death, which took place on 17th September 1769. The year before he came to this parish he married Anna Scott, who died 4th October 1764. Mr. Riccaltoun had a large fund of originality rather than a highly cultivated understanding, together with a store of observation and anecdote. He asserted that the *Essays* of David Hume, which gave alarm to the friends of religion, had done more service to Christianity than all the labours of its rational defenders.

Mr Riccaltoun had a son John who succeeded him as minister of the parish, and he had a daughter, Margaret, married to William Armstrong, the schoolmaster of Hobkirk; she was

¹ Bart. of Stobs.

² Of Stonedge.

³ Of Westlees.

⁴ Portioner.

⁵ Portioner, Kirkknow.

⁶ Tenant in Hawthornside. The above is copied from the original document, presented to me by Mr. S. Hilson.

mother of Adam Armstrong, major-general in the service of Alexander of Russia. Mr. Riccaltoun had a taste for what was beautiful and sublime in the works of nature, and was a man of extensive learning and power of imagination. He had considerable influence in fostering the poetical talents of Thomson, who in his youthful days had been his frequent companion. Mr. Riccaltoun was the author of an ode on Winter in fifty-eight lines, which appeared in *Savage's Miscellany* in 1726, and some years afterwards (1740) it reappeared in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, signed 'A Scots Clergyman.'

Thomas Thomson, minister of the parish of Southdean, was a native of Ednam, and the son of Andrew Thomson, a gardener. He graduated M.A. at Edinburgh University in 1686, and a few years afterwards obtained the license of a preacher, and was called to Ednam in 1692. The Rev. Mr. Thomson married Beatrix, daughter of Alexander Trotter of Fogo. Trotter's wife was a daughter of Home of Hume, the progenitor of the Homes of Bassendean.¹

James Thomson came fourth in the family by this marriage. While the poet was still an infant his father became minister of Southdean, and the family took up their residence at the manse, a romantic spot close to the village of Chesters and the river Jed. The poet's early education was at the parish school, and from there he went to the grammar school at Jedburgh. After his father's death he removed to London, and in 1726 began the publication of his poem on *The Seasons*. In 1740 he gave to the nation the most popular of all his compositions, *Rule Britannia*. *Tancred and Sigismunda*, a tragedy, was produced with great success at Drury Lane in 1745, and Garrick played *Tancred*. It was patronised by Pitt and Lord Lyttelton, and had a long run of popularity. James Thomson was buried in Richmond parish church, Surrey, where a brass tablet is erected to his memory.

The tradition of the tragic death of the Rev. Mr. Thomson of Southdean is worthy of notice. The old house of Woollie was said to be haunted, and as the father of the poet was minister of the parish in which Woollie house is situated, he was asked by the laird to lay the ghost, as he found a difficulty in getting servants to live in the house. There are several versions of this story, but the one I have chosen is that communicated to Sir Walter Elliot by the Rev. Dr. Mair. His letter is dated 1863, and is as follows:—'I have now got from the Presbytery records the date of Mr. Thomson's death, 9th February 1716. The date of his interment is also given, 11th February 1716, only two days after his decease, so that there must have been something very unusual connected with the death, which gives some credibility to the tradition that he was struck by lightning at Wolfelee.'

¹ *Vide* a letter of Dr. Mair, late minister of Southdean.

CHANGES IN EIGHTEENTH CENTURY 13

The tradition is that the old house of Woollie was haunted by a *Brownie* or spirit, who gave the household much trouble, though not always with ill intent. On one occasion the mistress was taken in labour and the groom was ordered to fetch the *howdie* in the middle of the night, but he fell asleep in the stable. The howdie, however, appeared in an extraordinarily short time, and the lazy servant, awakening, found the horse splashed from head to foot and running down with sweat.

On another occasion the kitchen maid had offended Brownie, and watching his opportunity when she was leaning over the meal-ark, he caught her by the foot and tumbled her into it. These were harmless pranks, but what led the laird to apply to the minister to lay the spirit does not appear. The story goes that Mr. Thomson was sent for and proceeded to exorcise the spirit, and succeeded in banishing him from the place, but as he was departing a flash of lightning struck the minister, who was carried out senseless and never spoke again.

The estate of Woollee, which formed a portion of the lands occupied by Sir Gilbert Elliott of Stobs, was now inherited by a grandson, Gilbert Elliott. His father had been extravagant, and the estate at this time was in the hands of trustees, who found it necessary to sell Woollee to pay off certain creditors. In 1730 this was done, and the estate was advertised for sale by public auction at Edinburgh. The purchaser was William Elliot, a writer there. He had a large business, the greater part of which was in connection with the Border counties. His wife was a daughter of Elliot of Midlem-mill (now Linthill). Mr. Elliot seldom came to Rulewater unless business brought him to the county. The western part of the estate, Stonedge, had already been sold to a Mr. Scott, and the remainder followed a few years afterwards. Thomas Scott is described of Stonedge in 1732. He laid out money on the land, but sold it to a Mr. Robert Lisle, who became the next laird of Stonedge. James, Lord Cranstoun sold Wauchope, his last estate in Rulewater, by auction in 1767 to Walter Scott of Howcleuch. This gentleman never resided at Wauchope, but in his lifetime gave over his landed property to his two sons. The little estate of Weens also passed into other hands in 1760. Adam Cleghorn bought it from the trustees of John Armstrong. In 1793 Mr. Chisholm, a West India planter, bought Stonedge from Mr. Lisle. A great many changes in the ownership of the soil had taken place during this century, but after this the Rulewater people began to settle down, became more sociable, and paid more attention to the improvement of their estates.

Except the main thoroughfares between the large towns, the roads were left much to themselves, and only the young and able-

14 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

bodied people could stand the fatigue and jolting which had to be endured. Those who travelled by sea had difficulties of another character to contend with. My father in 1807 had an eventful voyage from Leith to London. He took his passage in one of the best-appointed smacks, with an old college friend, and the son of a Rulewater laird was also his companion on this occasion. With a good captain and a first-rate crew they left Leith in a light breeze, which in a couple of hours had fallen. They had dropped down the Firth with the tide for some miles, when a man-of-war was seen to send off a boat's crew which came direct for the smack. The captain, who had been examining them with his spy-glass, came to the conclusion that they were in want of men and that the occupants of the boat were the press-gang. In a very short time every able-bodied man of the crew had hid himself amongst the cargo, and only a few old men and boys were left to represent them. The boat soon came alongside, and the lieutenant jumped on deck and ordered all the crew to muster. To this the captain swore that his men had been taken by a press-gang further up the Firth, and those now on deck with the help of the passengers were all he had to make his way to London with. This assertion the lieutenant did not believe, and ordered a diligent search amongst the cargo. Fortunately he found none of them; but he still remained sceptical, and swore if the captain did not produce his men he would take the pick of the passengers. All the passengers were drawn up for his inspection, and when he came to my father he spoke a few words to him and passed on. The lieutenant saw it was no use wasting more time, and left the smack with a warning to the captain that the next time he boarded his smack he would take all on board. A good breeze sprang up and the captain soon got his crew out of the depths of the cargo. He got all ready to hoist every bit of canvas his little vessel could carry, and at a given signal every sail was set as if by magic. The man-of-war at once saw the fraud the skipper of the smack had played them, and their canvas went up in as short a time. She fired a gun as a warning for the smack to lie to; but it had no effect, and the little craft proved to be a better sailor than the big ship, and escaped. All went well until they were off the Yorkshire coast, when a more exciting incident was in store for the crew and passengers. A strange sail was seen some distance on the left, and every telescope in the ship was directed to it. As she got nearer they could make out that she carried guns, and her crew seemed to be numerous. The skipper did not like her appearance, so he made preparations for defence. He loaded his pop-guns, which only carried a three-pound shot, and gave each able-bodied passenger a pistol and a cutlass. At the same time he knew that his safest and wisest

course was to run for it. The smack was a good sea-boat, and the wind was now freshening into a gale from the south-east. He hauled his little vessel up to the wind, which made her stagger under her spread of canvas, but to the relief of all on board the French privateer, which she proved to be, was gradually being left behind. They got to London about the appointed time, and the incidents of the voyage made an impression on the passengers which they never forgot, and afterwards often related.

From this eventful voyage to London we must now turn our attention to the quieter scenes of rural life. At the close of the eighteenth century and the beginning of the next there still existed several small holders of land, struggling with poverty, some with big families, and their paternal acres more or less burdened; until at last these small lairdships were bought up and became the property of those better able to do them justice, and in a few instances were let to their late owners.

The manner of life of three aged sisters, daughters of John Stevenson, late laird of Kirkstyle, will throw some light on the customs of the country during the first and part of the second quarter of last century. Their names were Nel (born 1771), Nancy, and Maizie. They all lived together in a house which belonged to their father at Hobkirkstyle, and with them a natural son of Maizie's, called Robert Wilson. Nancy was the only one married. Her husband was called Murray, but they parted, and nothing annoyed her more than to call her Mrs. Murray. They were all busybodies, and each chose her own line of life, and with their united efforts they made a good living.

Helen, or Nel as she was usually called, was perhaps the most respectable trader of the trio, as she trusted to her spinning-wheel to earn her living. In these days all the workfolk had homespun blankets, and Nel spun yarn which kept her in constant employment. When sufficient yarn was spun for a pair of blankets it was sent to the weaver. This trade was common up and down the countryside about eighty years ago. George Henderson¹ who lived at Kilknow did a good business as a weaver with the usual handloom of that period, and not only made blankets but also a coarse tweed or cloth then much in use.

Agnes, or Nancy, was fond of money, and was not over-scrupulous in the way she got it. She kept a shebeen at the cottage where they lived and did a lucrative trade in whisky, quite openly. She purchased the raw material from Robbie Turnbull at the public-house at Bridgend, which kept him quiet.

The farmhouse of Kirkknow situated on a high bank just above Kirkstyle, the abode of the three sisters, was occupied by

¹ His grandson, George Henderson, left a widow and a daughter Euphemia who lately resided at Weens Lodge (West).

Peter Smith, factor for James Elliot of Woollee. Peter was a good customer of Nancy's, as every morning he had one glass of whisky followed by others, half a bottle being his usual allowance. He gave Robert Wilson constant employment in the plantations on Woollee, and thus gave a great help to the three sisters. Being daughters of a Rulewater laird, I have no doubt they considered they had precedence amongst the rank and file of the parish. They also lived in the house at Kirkstyle which belonged to the family. Nancy, who did everything in her power to draw drinking customers to her house, kept a jar which she bought from Douglas Laidlaw, a licensed grocer in Hawick, who was known in the trade as having good whisky. Their house being close to the churchyard, and within twenty yards of the church, gave the shebeen an air of respectability which it did not deserve. On Sacrament Sundays they had many customers who required refreshment after the long tramp they had in some cases from their homes, and the long discourses to which they were subjected. Hobkirk Ba' was another day when a very big turnover in whisky took place. In these days the parish policeman was unknown, and the twenty-eight mounted excisemen then employed in the county were otherwise engaged. The 'whisky trade' across the Border kept them all well employed, and they considered the shebeen hardly worth notice unless complaints were brought to them by the minister or elders of the parish.

Somebody, no friend of Nancy's, informed the exciseman what was going on at Hobkirkstyle. One morning he arrived in Rulewater from Jedburgh, and looked in at the Bridge public to see if everything was right. He only stopped a few minutes, as he wished to pay a surprise visit to old Nancy. When he got to her door, he asked for half a gill of whisky, which she supplied him with, and he then made some remark and rode off. It was not long before Nancy was informed who the stranger was, and next day she received a notice to appear before the Court at Jedburgh on the following Tuesday to answer for the offence. Fortunately for her, James Elliot of Woollee was on the bench, and he used his influence with the Court to reduce the fine from seven pounds to two, and warned her not to drive such a dangerous trade in the future. Nancy returned home sorrowing most for the loss of her money, but as determined as ever to stick to the whisky trade in a more safe and secret manner. All went well with her for a time, but at last she was caught, and again had to appear before the court. The magistrates fined her seven pounds. This heavy fine frightened the old lady so much that she turned her attention to other things. She was the last survivor of the family of John Stevenson of Kirkstyle, and ended her

days in the old smiddy house at the Forkins, now level with the ground.

Mary or Maizie, the youngest of the sisters, was the most bustling and active of the three. When a young woman her character was not of the best, but when she got into middle life she became a useful member of society and took work wherever she could get it. The kirk-session employed her to clean the church, for which she received one pound annually. She also kept a lodging-house for any one who would pay a copper or two for what she called a bed. The kirk-session became aware that this ingenious old woman used the cushions belonging to the seats in the 'lairds' lofts,' which were placed under her care, for her beggar lodgers to sleep on during weekdays. The Rule-water lairds were much perturbed by the use to which their cushions were put during the week, and having endured on the Sabbaths no small amount of physical irritation from that cause, forthwith dismissed her, and the parish had to contribute to her support.

CHAPTER II

HALLRULE

THE ELIOTTS OF STOBS

MUCH confusion attaches to the pedigrees of all Border families and Border clans, and the Stobs Eliotts are no exception. No reliable authority is forthcoming as to their origin, and rhymers and Border ballads have done their share to make matters worse. The first Elliot of Stobs was Gavin, who died in 1606 or 1607, but no relation to Gilbert of Stobs, who commonly was called 'Gibbie wi' the Gowden Garters.' He was evidently a dandy as well as a gallant. He married Maggie Fendie, daughter of Scott of Harden by Mary Scott, the 'Flower of Yarrow.' He is said to have made the following bargain with his father-in-law, Wat of Harden, an old freebooter: that the newly married couple were to remain under the paternal roof for a stipulated period, and Gibbie was to give in return for board and lodging 'the plunder of his first harvest moon.' He was a successful hunter of the deer on the Cheviots, and so was King James, to whom it was reported that Gilbert of Stobs had been hunting on his preserves. This roused the king's anger, who threatened Stobs and his sporting friends with condign punishment if they were caught again. Gibbie was a notable personage in many ways, but he was born too late to become distinguished in Border raids. He was well up in years before he became connected with Rulewater, as it was in the year 1632 that he obtained a charter of Town o' Rule. By his wife he had six sons: Gavin was ancestor of the Minto family, and his youngest son, James, married the heiress of Lariston.¹ The date of Gibbie's death is not exactly known, but it took place between 1633 and 1637.

William, who was Gibbie's eldest son, succeeded. He married into the old baronial family of Douglas of Cavers. His family was a small one, as he came to his end in the prime of life. It is stated that he was a commissioner in Parliament in 1641. An old paper recently discovered at Minto informs us that he added Hallrule to 'Town o' Rule adjoining, which was already possessed

¹ See Pedigree, p. 32.



SIR WILLIAM F. A. ELLIOTT, BART.

by the Stobs family. It does not mention in what way he acquired Hallrule, but it had evidently been in some irregular or unlawful manner, as he knew that he was liable to be tried for theft or reset, and knew too that if Lord Balmorino (who owned lands in Rulewater) and Lord Colvin, who were his mortal enemies, got a conviction against him all his estates would be confiscated and he would also be charged with treason. This thought haunted William Elliott wherever he went, until at last, to escape from the heavy weight on his mind, he went and hanged himself. Hallrule, however, remained in the Stobs family until the final break-up a few years ago.

Gilbert, third of Stobs, lived in troublous times. Charles the First by bad statesmanship and an unhappy temperament had lost the affections of a large portion of his subjects, which led to the Great Civil War, and to his own death on the scaffold. This took place in 1649, after a reign of twenty years. Oliver Cromwell, who was a reformer of a most severe type, defeated the king's troops not only in England, but also north of the Tweed. In 1650 he crossed the Border and defeated the Scots army at the battle of Dunbar on the 3rd of September. In the front rank were found the dead bodies of two ministers lying among their countrymen.

Cromwell was greatly elated with this victory. He got Parliament to vote a silver medal to all his soldiers who fought there. On the obverse is inscribed 'The Lord of Hosts' with the date; on the reverse the interior of the House of Commons is represented. The medal is oval, and small compared to the modern medal. There is very little said about Gilbert Elliott's achievements except that 'he distinguished himself as a loyal soldier.' He must have done something for which Charles II. considered him worthy, as a few months after the battle of Dunbar he made him a knight on Largo sands. Charles had been crowned at Scone on the first of January 1651, and was on his way south when on the 14th February the ceremony was performed.

Cromwell wrote to Major-General Harrison from Edinburgh, dated 3rd May 1651:—

'DEARE HARRISON,—I received thine of the 23rd of Aprill. Thy Letters are always very welcome to mee. Although your new Militia forces are soo bad as you mencon, yett I am glad that you are in the head of them. . . . I have written this week to Sir Henry Vane and given him a full accompt of yr affares. I think it will bee much better for you to draw nyer to Carlisle where 12 troopes of horse whereof six are old Troopes And 5 or 6 are Dragoons. Besides the 3 Troopes you mention upon the Borders will be reddie upon a dayes notice to fall into conjunction with you. See that if any partie

20 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

should think to breake into England you will be uppon that Commission in a good posture to obveate. . . . Yor very affectionate faithful friend,
O. CROMWELL.'

A strict watch on the Borders was considered necessary at this period to prevent the Scots Royalists, now much scattered, from entering England. The next mark of favour shown by Charles II. to Sir Gilbert took place on the 3rd of December 1666, when he created him a Baronet of Nova Scotia. This might or might not have been for services to the royal cause, as these preferments all represented a sum of money paid by the recipient into the royal exchequer.

William, the only son of Gilbert by his first wife, married a Scott of Ancrum, but she had no children. He married secondly a Miss Murray, who brought the fine farm of Haddon into the family. It seems that at the time of the marriage Charles Murray (father of the lady) had failed as a merchant, but fortunately got employment in the king's customs. On the security of Haddon Sir William lent his father-in-law such money as relieved for the time the latter's necessity and enabled the baronet to acquire eventually complete possession of the estate.

After Sir William's death in 1699 his son Sir Gilbert Eliott took his place. He began by adding to his estate the large farms of Lymecluch and Penchrise after this manner. William and Robert Elliot, lairds of the above-mentioned farms, committed a theft (not specified), and were charged under the pain of 5000 merks to appear before the Justiciary Court. Gilbert Eliott of Stobs became surety for them, the two lairds absconded, Gilbert paid the money and seized the lands.¹ These two fine farms, containing an aggregate of upwards of 8000 acres, were added to the estate of Stobs. The next thought of the young baronet was matrimony. He was fond of society, and spent a good deal of his time in London. In fact he spent more time there than he ought to have done; and on looking about for some one to lend him money he was introduced to William Elliot, the king's tailor, whose daughter Eleanora was a good-looking girl, and Sir Gilbert approached her on the subject of marriage and was accepted provided her father approved of the match. Mr. Elliot claimed connection with a Border family and felt flattered when the chief of his clan sought an alliance by marriage with his daughter. Sir Gilbert was also well satisfied with the prospect of a wealthy father-in-law. The contract was signed 14th April 1702, and the ceremony took place not long afterwards. He lived for the first two years of his married life in London, where his first child,

¹ *Dictionary of Decisions.*

William, was born, who died in childhood. He returned to Stobs for about a year, but his social disposition tempted him to go to Edinburgh. He heard that Sir John Scott of Ancrum wished to sell his house in Trunk's Close, Canongate, which close was already occupied by several Roxburghshire families. He arranged with Sir John and purchased the house, and remained there until 1708, when he returned to London. In the meantime with Gilbert's advice his father-in-law had purchased the Wells estate which adjoined his lands of Hallrule. Sir Gilbert left London with his family for Stobs in 1710, and remained there until the house was burnt down on Sunday, 16th March 1712, between eleven and twelve at night. My authority for this is a paper written by Gilbert Elliott of Otterburn. It is curious that there is no mention of this fire (which also destroyed all the old family papers) in any account of Hawick or the parish books of that date. I find in a note-book that Stobs House was rebuilt in 1719.

When Mr. Elliot of Wells heard of the misfortune that had overtaken his son-in-law, he wrote at once to him and offered Wells House as a residence. Here the two youngest children of Sir Gilbert were born: Gavin, 19th July 1713; and George Augustus, 14th December 1717, who afterwards became Lord Heathfield, and during his distinguished career he never forgot that he was born in the valley of the Rule, and his memoir that follows in some measure proves such to have been the case. Sir Gilbert about the year 1720 found his resources running short, and sold the farm of Haddon, near Kelso, to his father-in-law, who cheerfully gave him a large price for it. He really put very little in his pocket by the transaction, as he had already borrowed a large sum from Mr. Elliot on its security.

George Augustus Elliott, as already stated, was born at Wells in the parish of Hobkirk, and was therefore a Rulewater man. He received his early education from a private tutor. At an early age he was sent to the University of Leyden, where he made rapid progress in the Classics and in German and French. Being designed for the Army, he was sent to the then famous *École Royale du génie militaire* in Picardy. This school was conducted by the great Vauban. Here it was that the foundation was laid in the arts of engineering and fortification which afterwards so greatly distinguished this officer. Prussia was then, as it still is, the model for discipline, and he completed his military course by becoming a volunteer in that service. Such were the steps taken in those days by young men of fashion to prepare themselves for the military service of their country.

George Elliott in the eighteenth year of his age returned to Scotland, and the same year was introduced by his father to Lieut.-

22 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Colonel Peers of the 23rd Regiment of Foot, then quartered in Edinburgh. This was in 1735, and he entered as a volunteer in that regiment, where he continued for about a year. From the 23rd Foot he joined an engineer corps at Woolwich, and made great progress in his favourite study. His uncle, Colonel Elliott, obtained for him the adjutancy of the second troop of Horse Grenadiers. His love of discipline was soon felt by the members of the corps, and made them in their day the finest heavy dragoons in Europe. With them he went on service to Germany, and at the battle of Dettingen he was wounded. In this regiment he purchased the rank of captain and major, and afterwards the rank of lieut.-colonel on the retirement of Colonel Brewerton, who succeeded his uncle. On attaining this rank, he resigned his commission as an engineer. He had received instructions from the famous engineer Beltidor, and made himself completely master of the science of gunnery. George II. appointed him one of his aides-de-camp, and in the year 1759 he left the Horse Grenadier Guards, being selected to raise, form and discipline a regiment of horse to be called the 15th or Light Regiment of Dragoons. It was commonly called 'Eliott's Horse.' At the time the 15th was raised, there was a general strike among journeymen tailors in London, and many of these men enlisted in the corps. Fortunately for the regiment in question, the Earl of Pembroke, a past master in equitation, was lieut.-colonel, and acted as a splendid coadjutor to Eliott in licking the rough material into shape. The services of Eliott's regiment in Germany are matter of history. From Germany he was recalled to fill the appointment of second in command in the memorable expedition for the reduction of Cuba. During the peace he was not idle, his military researches giving him ample employment, and in 1775 he was appointed to succeed General A'Court as commander-in-chief of the forces in Ireland. His occupation of this command was of short duration—not even long enough to unpack his luggage. He found interference with his authority where he least expected it, and not choosing to make complaints, he solicited to be recalled. Soon afterwards he was appointed to the command at Gibraltar, a post for which he was peculiarly qualified. General Eliott was a plain liver, he preferred a vegetable diet, and his drink was water. He never slept more than four hours at a time, and he had so inured himself to habits of hardiness, that the things which were painful and difficult to others, were by daily practice of no account to him. The good example of the commander in a besieged garrison had a wonderful effect in regulating the lives of the soldiery. The military system and strict rules of discipline which he introduced, together with the preparations he made for the defence, produced amongst the soldiers a feeling of security

and of admiration for the cool and temperate demeanour their commander always maintained during the siege.

The General, who did his best to keep the men under his command sober, was surprised to find certain of the soldiers constantly intoxicated, although the sale of spirituous liquor was strictly prohibited. It was at length remarked that the men were desirous to obtain water from one particular well in the medical garden. Considering that there must be a reason for the preference, it was resolved to examine it, when the water was found to be strongly impregnated with rum. This circumstance was accounted for by the fact that the Governor had received a quantity of rum, and for its greater security, and to keep it from the knowledge of the soldiers, it was buried near the above well, close to which a shell had exploded, and tearing up the earth, burst the casks, and the rum had flowed into the adjoining well.

General Elliott, although a great favourite with the rank and file, was not so popular with the officers. Although Drinkwater gives no clue to anything of the sort in his book, he refers to it in manuscript notes in his own (the author's) copy. At the close of the siege, Elliott obtained leave from George III. to decorate the officers and men of the Hanoverian Brigade who formed part of the garrison with a large silver medal: obverse, Gibraltar with Spanish battering ships engaged; reverse, within a wreath 'Reden, La Motte, Sydow and Elliott.' Twelve hundred of these medals were struck. This created ill-feeling amongst the officers of the British regiments who had served all through the siege. They considered their men were equally if not more entitled to receive some acknowledgment of their services.

Colonel William Picton, 12th Regiment of Foot, took up the matter most warmly, and declared he would decorate his own regiment at his own expense. He attempted to carry out his threat, and had a die made: obverse, a bird's-eye view of the Rock and siege operations; reverse, a long inscription; but the absence of Elliott's name is very apparent. After about sixty of these medals were struck the die cracked, and Picton thought it better to let the matter drop. He, however, seems to have presented some of them, as I know of one bearing on the edge the following inscription:—'To Ensign D. Latimer Tinling, 12 Regt., from M. General Picton, Col. 12 Regt. of Foot.'

To add to the jealous feeling which still prevailed amongst the King's regiments of the line at Gibraltar, the following order from the King was issued:—

'His Majesty as a testimony of his approbation towards the Hanoverian Corps employed at Gibraltar, ordered a Scarf to be presented to every soldier to be worn on the arm having on it a motto descrip-

24 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

tive of the glorious service for which it was bestowed. His Majesty further ordered that all the men who had been engaged in the service of the garrison belonging to these corps should receive, when they become Pensioners, double the allowance given to ordinary soldiers.'

The grenadiers of these corps were likewise ordered to bear upon their caps a silver plate given by His Majesty with the word 'Gibraltar' inscribed upon it in distinguished character.¹ George III. sent to General Elliott the badge and order of K.B., and he was decorated with much pomp and ceremony, the whole garrison being present on the occasion.



This unique Medal was evidently manufactured by one of the garrison. It represents the Battering Ship *Pastora*, one of ten vessels of this description which made a desperate attack on Gibraltar on 13th September 1782. She was the flag-ship of Rear-Admiral Morino, and her crew was 750 men. The garrison fired red-hot shot from furnaces erected for that purpose. T. Dodd was the recipient of the Medal.

The following is an extract from the diary of the General's butler² :—

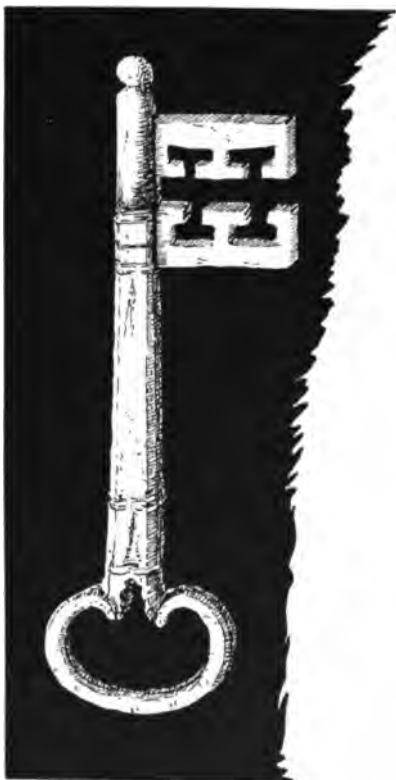
'On the 17th March 1786 I entered the service as butler to the General, which position I held till he died at Aix la Chapelle on 6th July 1790. About the beginning of May 1787, Genl. O'Hara arrived from England to take command of the garrison, General Elliott being then called home. On 6th July 1787, General Elliott was created Lord Heathfield. On the 8th July 1788 his lordship was seized with paralysis at the door of his house when living at London. He recovered somewhat in the following year, and bought a large house with about twelve acres of pleasure ground at Turnham Green, five miles

¹ Vide *A Historical Sketch of Gibraltar*, by J. Heriot.

² Private John MacDonald, 73rd Foot.

from Hyde Park Corner. Lord Heathfield had another stroke soon after coming to this house. His medical man recommended Bath, where he went as soon as he could travel, and remained there for two months. He next tried the waters of Aix la Chapelle, and commenced his journey in June 1789; he returned in October to Turnham Green and passed the winter there. His lordship, who was very restless, applied to his Majesty the King for leave to return to Gibraltar, and again take the command of the garrison, which the King granted, as he had expressed a desire to end his days on the Rock where he had gained much honour and universal applause. He left for his destination in the spring of 1790 and *en route* visited Aix la Chapelle, where another seizure took place, which proved fatal on the 6th July 1790.¹

Lord Heathfield took much interest in Wells, the place of his birth, and William Elliot of Wells, M.P., had named Lord Heathfield, or failing him his son, as his successor to the estate of Wells. William Elliot survived them both, and the estate went to Sir William Elliott of Stobs as heir of line. Before Lord Heathfield took his final leave of this country he sent the key of the principal gate of Gibraltar, which he had brought home as a memento of having held the Rock against great odds for three years, to his cousin Gilbert Elliott of Otterburn, who was the factor for Wells, and when Gilbert retired, his nephew, Gilbert Ker of Gateshaw, took up the post. The laird of Wells died in 1818. Gilbert Ker, then factor on the estate, retired and took the key with him to Gateshaw, where it remained until Christopher



THE KEY OF GIBRALTAR

¹ 'It is currently reported that his Majesty intends to renew the title of Baroness Heathfield to the Honble. Mrs. Fuller of Ashdown House in this county (Sussex) being the only surviving daughter of the first Lord Heathfield.'—*Brighton Gazette*, 1831.

26 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Douglas bought the estate from Ellis Martin Ker in 1873, when Miss Ker took the key with other treasures with her to Edinburgh, and at her death it became the property of Thomas Scott, C.A., her cousin, who sent it to me on certain conditions. This key appears in the well-known picture by Sir Joshua Reynolds, where the fine old soldier is depicted with the key in his hand and the bombardment of Gibraltar going on from without.

As the following incident had the effect of making Sir Gilbert a more sober and thoughtful man, I give an extract from an official account of the murder of Colonel Stewart of Stewartfield by Sir Gilbert Elliot of Stobs:—

‘The following witnesses were sworn, Capt. James Ross of the Royal Regiment of North British Dragoons—depones. That upon Tuesday night 9th August 1726 and Wednesday morning last he was in company with Colonel Stewart in Mr. John Ainslie’s dining-room and that there were several gentlemen in company with them, but they who stayed last were Sir Gilbert Elliot of Stobs, Colonel Stewart, Timpendean, Mr. Spittle and himself. Sir Gilbert fancied Col. Stewart had affronted him and the Colonel assured him such was not the case. After some time Sir Gilbert and the Colonel began to talk politics, and the result of the recent elections, when the former expressed himself as being hurt at the Colonel not giving him his vote on that occasion. In reply to the Baronet he explained to him how much he was indebted to Sir Patrick Scott and his family, so he felt he could not do less than vote for Mr. Scott. Sir Gilbert still carried on the same disagreeable remarks, when Colonel Stewart losing patience said—“Pray Sir Gilbert, you have said a great deal to provoke me, don’t provoke me further.” The laird of Timpendean now became very noisy and Stewart took the opportunity of throwing a glass at Sir Gilbert which struck him in the face.

‘Lieutenant Spittle Royal Regiment of North British Dragoons was sworn, and states that both the parties had been at a Head Court for determining the list of voters for the year and it is possible that some friction occurred between them at that time. The Lieutenant said the glass was full of wine, and immediately after Sir Gilbert rose, and the deponent saw him draw his sword and run it into the Colonel’s body while he was sitting in his chair.

‘Mrs. Christian Rutherford or Ainslie was next sworn, and states—She went upstairs to try and find out what all the noise was about, when she met Sir Gilbert on the stairs, without his wig and his servant following him.

‘Andrew Rutherford, Chirurgeon, Jedburgh, gave evidence,—On arriving there he found the Colonel sitting with his head bare, his coat open and shirt bloody, on being asked, he said he had been murdered sitting in his chair, and that his assailant was Sir Gilbert Elliott. Doctor Cranstoun and James Rutherford who examined the wound declared it to be the cause of death. This murder took place

at the Black Bull Inn, Jedburgh, kept by Mr. John Ainslie. Colonel Stewart's servant was George Rigg.

'John Stewart, the son of the deceased, was present and stated that Colonel Stewart's widow, Elizabeth Scott, and he had certain evidence that on the night of the 9th and 10th of August 1726 the murder took place.'

The precognitions were taken before a bench of Justices of the Peace, consisting of Lord Minto, Archibald Douglas of Cavers, Sir William Kerr of Greenhead, Sir William Bennet of Grubbet, John Riddell of that Ilk, John Scott of Ancrum, Dr. John Halliburton of Howcleuch, and Sir Robert Pringle of Stichill, of whom Sir William Kerr was elected preses. There was also present the Right Hon. my Lord Kimmergham, who represented that by his office 'he was an universal Justice of the Peace through the Kingdome,' and he then took his place at the table. Sir Gilbert Elliott was declared an outlaw and a warrant was issued for his apprehension.

The dining-room in the Black Bull Inn is upstairs, and Sir Gilbert's servant with the landlady hearing a great noise went up stairs to see what was going on. The servant, an old and faithful retainer of the baronet, soon saw the state of things and prevailed upon his master to leave the house. He took him into the Abbey Churchyard and got him to lie down behind a large stone to recover from his drinking bout before he attempted to escape to some retired spot. The place chosen was the big wood on Wauchope, at the head of Rulewater, where he considered himself safe from all intrusion. With some difficulty a small vessel was chartered on the Berwickshire coast to convey him to Holland.

The sword with which he killed Colonel Stewart was kept by his servant, who gave it or sold it to a Denholm man. Old George Forrest the gunmaker in Jedburgh, who was a collector of curiosities, obtained it from the owner and afterwards gave it to the Marquis of Lothian, and it is now in the Museum at Monteviot.

Sir Gilbert after he arrived in Holland was most miserable. He feared that as an outlaw his estates would be confiscated, and if it had not been for his friend Lord Minto, and his father-in-law Mr. Elliot, this *contretemps* might have occurred. When his pardon was granted, much to the relief of his troubled mind, the reaction which then took place had a permanent effect on his future manner of life. He returned to his family in Scotland, and the rest of his life was quietly spent in looking after his estates and taking his place amongst the gentlemen of the county. He died in 1764, and at the time of his death was upwards of eighty years of age.

Then followed Sir John Elliott, who was upwards of sixty when he succeeded and held the baronetcy for about three years, and when he died his eldest son became Sir Francis. Neither of these gentlemen made good marriages. The latter never kept up his position in the county; he was very good-natured, and was called by rich and poor 'Franky o' the Stobbs.' He held the title for twenty-three years and was succeeded by his eldest son William, who had a large family. Franky during his reign had not increased the value of the estates, rather the reverse, and Sir William found it necessary to try every means to increase the rents. For this purpose he let his farms as they fell out of lease chiefly to the old tenants, exacting from each a substantial *grassum*.¹ This helped him to get ready money, but it was not fair to his successor. Another plan which Sir William thought might bring grist to the mill was to take advantage of an Act to pay off the land tax by selling land for that purpose. The land tax which he wished to pay off amounted to about £57 a year.

Sir William at the same time craved permission of the Court to be allowed to sell sufficient land to pay off a debt which had been incurred many years before for improvements on the estate. This being also granted, he got leave to sell by public auction, 7th September 1803, in the presence of Mr. H. Davidson, sheriff-substitute of the shire of Edinburgh, the lands of Hallrule, Town o' Rule, and Hallrule Mill, at the upset price of £9000. The competitors for the lands were: Mr. Currie, tenant of Town o' Rule, who bid either for himself or for one of his brothers; Nicol Milne, younger of Faldonside; and Sir William himself, who was declared the purchaser at £15,420. I can imagine that the sheriff-substitute was much astonished at the turn matters had taken, and when too late saw that the Court had been deceived, and that the baronet had been guilty of a misrepresentation. He sold privately to Mr. Wilson the greater portion of Hallrule for £12,162, and the remainder, including Town o' Rule, to Thomas Cleghorn of Weens, for £11,750, making a handsome profit (after paying expenses) of £8000. These two purchasers bought the lands with a Court of Session title, which they and every one else considered to be the best security. It is said that Sir William Elliott gave the farm of Penchrise at a reduced rent in consideration of a sum of money lent to him by Gideon Pott of Dod for the purpose of building Stobs Castle. In 1812 he died and was succeeded by his son, Sir William Francis, before the latter had completed his twenty-first year. Young Elliott at the age of sixteen was gazetted to the Queen's Bays, and at this early age

¹ The word *grassum* means that the new tenant pays in cash to his landlord a stipulated sum of money when he takes over the farm. This goes direct into the landlord's pocket, and the yearly rent of the land suffers in consequence.

found himself in expensive quarters and also in an equally expensive regiment. Young and unsophisticated cavalry officers, and more particularly those who have good expectations, are surrounded by every possible temptation. The junior lieutenant-colonel was Lord George Beresford, a smart officer of whom the Prince of Wales took some notice both in the field and at the card table, and it is said that young Eliott had the honour of losing money to his Royal Highness. The Bays were quartered near London and were present at the great review at Wimbledon Common when the Prince and Royal Dukes inspected the forces. The four years William Eliott was in the Army laid the foundation of the difficulties he experienced a few years later. He retired from the Army as a lieutenant after his father's death.

Sir William Francis Eliott, bart. of Stobs, found a country life at first rather irksome after the gay life he had experienced when in the Bays, so he returned to his old haunts for a time. He accepted a lieutenant's commission in the Roxburgh troop of Yeomanry Cavalry, and in the year 1825 he was senior captain. Stobs Castle had a very narrow escape of being destroyed by fire in 1824. With much difficulty it was saved by the aid of the employees and domestic servants. Sir William by bad management had got into monetary difficulties, and to make matters worse he became litigious. Unfortunately for himself he gained his first law-plea, and he was so pleased with this success that he commenced another against Mr. Cleghorn of Weens and Mr. Wilson, who had bought from his father Hallrule. This lawsuit commenced in 1823 and was concluded in 1842, and was twice before the House of Lords. An expensive business it was to all concerned, and most disastrous to Sir William. In the year 1826 he married the eldest daughter of Sir Alexander Boswell, bart., and two years after this event he found it necessary to place his affairs under the charge of trustees. His love of litigation was extraordinary, and very costly, and his trustees, when they entered on their duties, found that Sir William was engaged in nearly thirty law processes. The trust settled the most of them by compromise and to the advantage of the creditors. An expensive law-plea with Lord Minto, who was executor in England under the will of the Right Hon. William Elliot, the maker of the Wells entail, in which the trustees made themselves parties to the litigation, was defeated with costs in the Court of Session and ultimately in the House of Lords. After this Sir William succeeded to Wells, the income from which went to pay his creditors, and also Haddon, near Kelso, which returned again to the family of Stobs. Sir William Elliot had arranged for a

certain sum to allow the line of railway to proceed through his property for about eight miles. The price went to the trustees, who waited until it could be laid out on land. The farm of East Fodderlee was advertised for sale, and it was purchased for the Stobs estate. By this time the baronet lived at Mortlake, and, finding himself in better circumstances, he laid out some money in repairing and making some addition to Wells House. For the last few years of his life he spent the summer months there. He died in 1864, and on the day of the funeral a large beech-tree fell across the road in the approach a few yards from the house, which stopped carriages getting up to the door. A good many farmers joined the procession when it got near Cavers old church. From various causes he died a poor man, but chiefly from his love of litigation.¹

The present baronet succeeded to the title and estates at the age of thirty-seven. He occupied Stobs Castle and took much interest in all around him. Sir William was a thorough sportsman and has possessed some good horses in his day. He is a good shot, and had large shooting parties both at Stobs and Wells. These were the days of agricultural prosperity, and all went merry as a marriage bell; but a change was not far distant, rents began to fall hand over hand, until in some cases a reduction of from 40 to 50 per cent. was granted. This state of things did not add to the pleasures of a country life, and like many other proprietors and old Border lairds he for various reasons found it expedient to dispose of his lands.

The downfall of the Eliotts of Stobs is typical of the fortunes of many great families. Of feuds, bloodshed, encounters with the English, and other episodes of a more doubtful character, the Eliotts furnish the history of the Borders with many sensational stories of reckless and lawless lives. They are said to have come to Roxburghshire at the invitation of the Douglasses, and formed a powerful addition to the forces of the then Earl of Angus. They acquired large tracts of territory up and down the Borders; some were grants from the Crown for services rendered by them, others were got in a less glorious manner, but the importance of the family grew and flourished for several generations.

The decline in their fortunes took place during the early life of Sir Gilbert Eliott, baronet of Stobs, who married Eleanora, daughter of William Elliot the Lace-man. The next two baronets married ladies of doubtful lineage, and certainly did not fill their station in life with that elevation of mind and character which their position in this Border county demanded of them.

¹ An old Wells servant told me that Sir William, who delighted in stones and mortar, when the Billerwell Lodge for Wells was being built, often spent several hours mixing the lime and carrying stones to the masons.

THE PEDIGREE OF THE ELIOTTS OF STOBS

There seems no doubt that Gilbert Elliot, better known as 'Gibbie wi' the Gowden Garters,' was the founder of the family which retained the estate of Stobs till a recent date, although he was not the first of that name to possess it. Gavin Elliot of the Horsliehill family owned it from about 1584 until his death in 1606 or 1607. Gilbert Elliot succeeded to it—on what terms is not known. As to the parentage of Gibbie there is no reliable information. Scott of Satchels—'an old souldier and no scholler,'

'And ane that can write nane
But just the letters of his name,'

was born in 1613, but did not compile his rhyming record, as his preface informs us, till seventy-three years of age, and evidently his great object was to please those he mentions in rhyme—fifty years subsequent to the death of Gibbie states that Gibbie's father and mother were an Elliot of Lariston and a Scott of Buckcleuch, and in various passages he refers to his relationship to the latter family. The Hon. George Elliot, brother to the late Earl of Minto, in *The Border Elliots* sets out all the various statements of authors subsequent to Satchels' assertions bearing on this subject, which leaves the impression that the rhymer's legend is the origin of them all. None of them produce any evidence to verify their statements, nor has the examination of the Buccleuch papers by Sir William Fraser thrown any light on the subject. There has, however, been current in Liddesdale for many generations a tradition that Gibbie's parentage was not so regular as was stated by Satchells' rhyming version of his pedigree. The story goes that he was the son of Maggie Kidd, by William Elliot of Lariston. She lived at a place still called 'Kidd's Walls,' but her existence there coming to the knowledge of the laird's wife, he removed the lady to Hartsgarth,¹ where she bore him a numerous progeny. This tradition must have originated in an uncertainty as to his parentage, otherwise such a story would never have been handed down from one generation to another.

Gilbert Elliot, commonly called 'Gibbie wi' the Gowden Garters,' had a charter of the Town o' Rule in 1632. He married Margaret, who usually went by the name of Maggie Fendy,

¹ Thomas Beattie of Meikledale, so well known for his outspoken diary, born in 1736 and died in 1826, was owner of the farm of Hartsgarth, and states that he has seen Meg Kidd's residence there, which was a tower or peel built by the laird of Lariston. It was afterwards pulled down and the material used for the present house. There is nearly always some foundation for tradition, but lapse of years usually has the effect of perverting facts.

82 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

daughter of Walter Scott of Harden, by whom he had six sons as follows:—

1. William, his heir, of whom presently.
2. Gilbert Elliot of Craigend had a Crown charter dated 16th March 1638 for himself and Alison Ker his wife in liferent and to his heirs in fee of the lands of Craigend and Deanfoot. In this charter he is described as Mr. Gilbert Elliot of Hartisheuche (in Rulewater), second lawful son of the deceased Gilbert Elliot of Stobs. He married Alison Ker as described above; but he does not appear to have left male issue. His death occurred between 1678 and 1683, and Archibald, second son of William, Gilbert's eldest brother, succeeded and became laird of Craigend. He had a son Gilbert, who was served heir to his father, and in 1687 he sold Craigend and Deanfoot to Lord Tarras.
3. Archibald of Middlestead. He had a Crown charter dated 26th July 1637 in favour of himself and Elizabeth Leirmont his wife in liferent and his heirs male in fee of the lands of Middlestead and Blackmiddings in Ettrick Forest. These farms came into possession of Gilbert Elliot his father in 1628 in liferent from Gilbert Ker of Lochtour.
4. Gavin of Grange and Midlem-miln. In 1643 he was in possession of Midlem Miln and North Prieston in the parish of Bowden, and of part of Grange in the parish of Ancrum. In 1652 Gavin made a settlement of Midlem Miln in favour of Robert and Gilbert, his eldest and second son in succession, and it remained in the family until sold by a disposition of the deceased Robert Elliot to George Stewart, Professor of Humanity in the University of Edinburgh, dated 4th September 1773.¹
5. John was an advocate. He married Marion, daughter and heiress of David M'Culloch of Goodtrees, county of Edinburgh, by Margaret Elliot his wife (said to be his cousin), and they had issue a daughter, Margaret Elliot, who married Sir Thomas Stewart of Coltneß, by whom she had a large family. David M'Culloch, her grandfather, settled Goodtrees upon her and her issue in 1662. On the death of her father, John Elliot the advocate, her mother married as her second husband Sir James Stewart of Kirkfield and Coltneß, the father of Sir Thomas.
6. James, the youngest son of 'Gibbie wi' the Gowden Garters,' married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Robert Elliot of Lariston and Lady Jean Stewart his spouse.² The

¹ Vide *The Border Elliots*, by the Hon. George Elliot, p. 256; and elsewhere.

² Vide charter of date the 27th January 1637, and sasine registered in the particular register of the county of Roxburgh, 5th September 1637.

original papers were in the hands of Colonel William Elliot, who acquired by purchase the lands of Lariston from William Oliver of Dinlabyre in 1786.

7. Elizabeth, the only daughter mentioned, married John Turnbull of Minto, by whom she had a son John who became laird of Minto. John Turnbull's father died on service with the army at Newcastle in 1641. In consideration of this he was allowed to marry, although under age, without paying the fine which was usual in the case of minors. This relief was obtained for him by Mr. William Turnbull, minister of Makerstown, brother of John Turnbull the elder, and the warrant for the gift of ward and marriage is dated 17th September 1641. Elizabeth survived her husband, and as a jointure residence occupied Hillhouse. Her son sold Minto in 1678 to Walter Scott of Harwood.

William Elliot of Stobs succeeded his father Gilbert. He obtained a charter under the Great Seal, dated 26th December 1642, in Borthwickshiels, and another in the 'Town o' Rule. I again refer to the old paper recently discovered at Minto House, which says: 'William the eldest falling melancholly and in dispair, after he bought the lands of Ha'-rule, because he was like to be tried for theft or recett and knowing that if Balmarino and Lord Colvin, who were his mortal enemies, got him convicted thereof, his great estates would be forfeited seeing theft or recett in landed men by Law is treason, therefore he hanged himself.' William Elliot married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Douglas of Cavers, and had issue:—

1. Gilbert, his heir.
2. Gavin married Jean Nicolson, who had a tocher of 20,000 pounds Scots (£1666, 18s. 4d.). This lady disposed her whole effects to her husband by an assignation dated 7th April 1687, mentioned in the above instrument, and had to him a son who appeared as procurator in the said instrument for his father and mother. His name was Gavin, but we can give no further account of him.
3. William, provost of Peebles, a physician. He had issue:—
 - Sir John, knight, M.D., physician to the King, who married and had issue.
 - Henry Elliot,¹ minister of Bedrule, married Elizabeth Douglas, died 1653, leaving seven children.
4. Margaret, married to William Bennet of Grubet, and their lineal heir was Nisbet of Dirleton.

¹ *Pedigrees of the Elliots*, by William Elliot, writer, Newcastleton, and Bedrule Session Book.

34 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

I. Sir Gilbert Elliott, first baronet of Stobs, was twice married. His first wife was Isabella, second daughter of James, Master of Cranstoun, by Lady Elizabeth Stewart, eldest daughter of Francis, first of that surname, Earl of Bothwell. By this lady he had a son and heir. His second wife was Magdaline, daughter of Sir John Nicolson of Nicolson and Lasswade, baronet. By her he had three sons and a daughter.¹

II. Sir William Elliott of Stobs, second baronet, succeeded his father, Sir Gilbert. He married about 1679 Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir John Scott, first baronet of Ancrum; no issue. He married secondly, Margaret, daughter of Charles Murray of Haddon, who is described in the old paper found at Minto as 'a broken merchant, but of a good family and who *dealt much in ferming brenches of ye King's customs* and engaged his son in law in much cautionrie for him for relief of which this Sir Gilbert *his oye possesses Hadan*.' Sir William died 19th February 1699, and was survived by Lady Elliott until August 1739. By the heiress of Haddon he had two sons and five daughters:—

1. Sir Gilbert, his heir.
2. John, who is said to have entered the Army.
3. Margaret, married 2nd September 1703 John Paterson of Granton, afterwards Sir John Paterson, baronet of Eccles.
4. Magdaline, married Alexander Scott of Sinton.
5. Janet, married Captain Alexander Corbet.
6. Elizabeth, married John Forrest, merchant in Edinburgh.
7. Christian, married in Edinburgh the Rev. Thomas Blair,² Episcopal clergyman.

'Mr. Thomas Blair was the Episcopal minister of Coldstream who was ejected by the Privy Council in 1689 for refusing to pray for William and Mary. From that time until his death in 1736 he was credited with more irregular baptisms and marriages than any other priest on the Border. For a breach of the Act of 1695 about irregular marriages, the parties concerned could be severely punished. The following case appears in the Hawick Town Council Records dated 1706. "Feb. 1:—The said day Robert Hardie, baylyea, did fine on law, and amerciatt conform to Act of Parliament, John Young merchant in the town for his disorderlie and irregular marriage with Margaret Clerk . . . in respect of his compearance confession and judiciall producing of ane testimonial subscribed by Mr. Thomas Blair and witnesses

¹ See chapter on Stonedje and Stonedje branch of the Eliotts of Stobs.

² There seems to have been only one Episcopal clergyman of that name connected with Scotland *circa* 1700, and his name was Thomas, but in one instance he is called Robert, which is probably an error.

therein named." It was on this Mr. Blair that the following epitaph was composed :—

"Here lies the Reverend Thomas Blair,
A man of worth and merit,
Who preached for fifty years and mair,
According to the Spirit.

He preached off book to shun offence,
And, what was still more rare,
He never spoke one word of sense—
So preached Tammie Blair."¹

III. Sir Gilbert Elliott, third baronet of Stobs, succeeded to the title and estates upon the death of his father. He married Eleanora, eldest daughter of William Elliot, a London merchant. Their marriage contract is dated 14th April 1702. After the marriage they lived for a couple of years in London. In 1704 he purchased a house in Trunk's Close, Canongate, from Sir John Scott of Ancrum, where several of his children were born. Sir Gilbert's next place of residence was Stobs, where he remained until 1712, when old Stobs House was burnt to the ground. Mr. William Elliot, commonly called 'the Lace-man,' upon hearing of the destruction of Stobs House by fire, lent him Wells House to live in, where his two youngest children were born. Sir Gilbert Elliot died 27th May 1764. His family consisted of:—

1. William, born in London 14th September 1703, died 5th December 1705.
2. Gilbert, born at Stobs August 1704, died 17th January 1706.
3. John, born in Trunk's Close, Edinburgh, 1705, on 29th July, and succeeded to the title.
4. William, born in Edinburgh 22nd August 1706; became a merchant in the East Indies.
5. Gilbert, born in Edinburgh 3rd August 1707; entered the East India Company's sea service.
6. Eleanor, born at London 6th September 1708.
7. Charles, born at London 21st October 1709. He studied for the law, and became judge advocate in Carolina.
8. Archibald, born at Stobs 14th October 1710. He became a merchant in London, and secretary to Ramsgate Harbour.
9. Elliott, born at Stobs 17th February 1712. Captain R.N.
10. Gavin, born at Wells 19th July 1713. Entered the Honourable East India Company's sea service and was captain of an East Indiaman.
11. George Augustus, the youngest and most distinguished

¹ *The Kirk and Parish of Hawick*, by J. J. Vernon (1900), pp. 174, 175.

member of the family, was born at Wells House 14th December 1717, and was created Lord Heathfield 1787.

IV. Sir John Elliott, fourth baronet of Stobs, succeeded to the title when he was past the age of sixty, and only enjoyed it for about three years. He married a Mary Andrews, of London, and that is all the information I can discover about this lady. By her he had two sons and one daughter. When Sir John was quite a little boy in the year 1713, the burgh of Jedburgh thought proper to make him a burgess and guild brother. The grant is made out in an unusual manner. Sir Gilbert, his father, in the same year, (1713) received the freedom of the city of Edinburgh, the original grant for which I have in my possession. Sir John died 1st January 1768, and had issue:—

1. Francis, his heir.
2. Ann, born 1735, died at Bath 24th April 1803 in her sixty-eighth year; unmarried. In 1770 she resided in New Portugal Street, London.

V. Sir Francis Elliott of Stobs, fifth baronet, married Miss Euphemia Dixon, the Piper's daughter of Galashiels.¹ In an old pedigree she is called of Galashiels, and Mr. William Elliot in his genealogical notes mentions her as Miss Dickson, Eckford. I take it for granted he refers to the parish of that name. Sir Francis was commonly called 'Franky o' the Stobbs.' He was a man of sociable disposition and was liked by his tenants. Mr. Grieve, Branxholm Park, in his diary dated 6th April 1784, says: 'Went to Sinton with Sir Francis Elliott of Stobs and Mr. G. Chisholm. Dined with Mr. Riddell. About half-past six P.M. when we rose to depart, Sir Francis was suddenly struck down with paralysis.' He never thoroughly recovered, and at the time was quite unable to articulate. He lived for seven years after this seizure and died at Stobs on 20th June 1791. He left issue:—

1. William, his heir.
2. John, who entered the Army, was gazetted to a cornetcy in a regiment just formed, the 20th (or Jamaica) regiment of Light Dragoons; dated 22nd January 1792. He died upon 11th August 1795, on board the *Princess Royal* packet on his passage from Jamaica.
3. Mary married Mr. Guy and died 19th March 1826.

VI. Sir William Elliott, sixth bart. of Stobs, married 1790 Mary, daughter of John Russell of Roseburn, a Writer to the Signet, He died 14th May 1812, and had issue:—

1. William Francis, born 1st September 1792, his heir.

¹ *Vide* MS. Pedigree of the Stobs family dated 1808.



From the Picture by Sir Joshua Reynolds

GEORGE AUGUSTUS ELLIOTT, LORD HEATHFIELD



2. John Elliott, a cornet 8th Hussars 25th August 1812; captain 4th Dragoons 1st July 1824; major 4th Dragoons 10th January 1837, and died in the regiment at the close of that year.¹
3. Gilbert Elliott joined the Royal Artillery as second lieutenant 10th July 1815. He was promoted as first lieutenant 6th August 1821, and on that date was placed upon half-pay. Gilbert returned to Scotland and resided with his mother at Wells. He married in 1830 Isabella Lucy, daughter of the late Rev. Robert Elliot (see Minto) rector of Wheldrake, county of York, by Mary, daughter of the Rev. Edmund Garforth of Askham, county of York. Isabella had lost both her father and mother, and had been on a visit to Weens the year before, where Gilbert fell in love with his future wife. In the year 1839 he and his brother-in-law, Dr. Grant of Jedburgh, left Roxburghshire for Queensland. He eventually settled down in the neighbourhood of Brisbane, where he was elected Speaker of the House of Assembly. He died 30th June 1871, leaving a son Gilbert, born 24th January 1831, married 1854 Jane Penelope, daughter of Thomas Thomson, leaving issue.
4. Sir Daniel Elliott, K.C.S.I., late Madras Civil Service, born 1798, married 19th December 1818 Georgina, daughter of General George Russell. She died 16th February 1874. He died 30th October 1872, and had issue:—
 - (1) William Russell, major-general in the Army, born 1st July 1820; married twice and had issue, and died 1893.
 - (2) Henry Manning, major-general retired, born 9th May 1827; married 13th November 1860.
 - (3) Edward Frederick, born 6th June 1834; married 7th August 1856, leaving issue.
 - (4) George Augustus Robertson, born 27th October 1835, died 4th December 1855.
 - (5) Georgina Mary, married 1864 John Hutcheson Fergusson.
 - (6) Caroline, married Colonel Charles Colville Young, R.A., C.B., who left issue.
 - (7) Emma, married 1847 R. Stuart Palmer. She died 1866; issue (see Selborne, Earl).
 - (8) Mary Bethia, married 1848 Major-General W. C. Russell, R.A., and she died 1854, leaving issue.
 - (9) Cecilia Wheatley, married 1856 Major-General Eustace Hill, and had issue.
 - (10) Claudine Frances Leonora, married 1869 Rev. T. D. Gray, chaplain, Bengal Army. She died 1877, leaving issue.
5. George Augustus Elliott, admiral, born 24th May 1799; married first, 6th May 1837, Alicia Anne, daughter of the

¹ See Army Lists.

RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Hon. Thomas Jeffrey, of Halifax, Nova Scotia. She died 1864, leaving issue. He died 1872.

- (1) George Augustus, born 12th August 1838; married and leaves issue.
- (2) Francis John Jeffrey, captain R.N., born 31st January 1844; issue.

Admiral G. A. Elliott married secondly, December 1868, Harriott Sophia, eldest daughter of Sir John West, G.C.B., Admiral of the Fleet.

6. Charles Elliott died unmarried 1817.
7. Russell Elliott, admiral, born 26th March 1802; married first, 2nd February 1830, Bethia, daughter of Sir William Russell, baronet, and by her, who died 1843, had surviving issue :—
 - (1) Charles Francis, born 31st December 1830; *d.s.p.*
 - (2) Gilbert Henry John, R.N., born 1843, died 1866.
 - (3) Georgiana. (4) Bethia Russell.

Admiral Elliott married, secondly, 24th February 1852, Henrietta, widow of John Ward, and daughter of Sir John Kaye, baronet of Denby-Grange, county of York, which lady died 1878. The Admiral died 1881.

8. Alexander Elliott, born 1807, naval storekeeper at Devonport, died 1888.
9. Bethia Mary, born 1791, the eldest of the family.
10. Euphemia Elizabeth Anne, married 1859 Very Rev. Daniel Bagot, D.D.: she died 1899; he died 1892. For several years she lived with her mother in Great Stuart Street. She was fond of dogs, and on my way to school (the Edinburgh Academy) I often met her exercising them before breakfast.

VII. Sir William Francis Elliott, seventh baronet, born 1792 (died 1864); married 22nd March 1826 Theresa, eldest daughter of Sir Alexander Boswell, baronet, and by her, who died 1836, had issue :—

1. William Francis Augustus, his heir.
2. Alexander Boswell, born 10th July 1830; married first, 1855, Katherine, daughter of William Craigie, and had issue :—

- (1) Arthur Boswell Elliott, *heir presumptive*, born 13th January 1856; married Lilla, only child of John Burbank, and has issue :—(a) Gilbert Alexander Boswell, born 5th May 1885. (b) Marie Vere Boswell. (c) Beatrice Maud Boswell.

Alexander Boswell Elliott married secondly, 29th November

THE ELIOTTS OF MIDLEM-MILL 39

1858, Annabella, daughter of Neil Carmichael, and died 2nd March 1882, having by her had issue:—

(2) Alexander Boswell Vassel, born 1867.

(3) Rawdon Popham Vassel, born 1869.

(4) Charles James, born 1875.

3. Charles James John, born 10th December 1832, died 24th January 1849.
4. George Augustus Leslie, born December 1833; married 1853 Mary, daughter of James Rattray, and died in 1854, leaving a son, George Augustus Cuming, born 14th January 1854; married. The daughters of Sir William Francis Elliott were:—
5. Grace Theresa Emmeline, died 1850.
6. Eleanor Jane Ann Augusta, died 1835.
7. Jessie Blanche Adelaide; married 30th December 1868 Captain James John Wood, late 45th Regiment, and died 26th January 1898, leaving issue.
8. Frances Elizabeth, married 1st August 1855 Edmund Forrest, of the General Post Office. She died 21st August 1869, leaving issue.

VIII. Sir William Francis Augustus, eighth and present baronet, J.P., D.L., born 2nd February 1827, lieutenant 93rd Highlanders; married 1st December 1846 Charlotte Maria, daughter of Robert Wood, and by her (who died 29th November 1878) had a daughter Theresa. Sir William married secondly, Hannah Grissell, widow of Henry Kelsall and daughter of H. T. Birkett, Foxbury, Surrey.

THE MIDLEM-MILL BRANCH OF THE ELLIOTS

Gavin Elliot, first of Midlem-miln and Grange, fourth son of Gilbert Elliot, first of Stobs ('Gibbie wi' the Gowden Garters'), a Justice of the Peace for Roxburghshire 1668, married Margaret, daughter of Andrew Hay of Haystoun, county of Peebles; was dead in 1678.

Gilbert Elliot, ancestor of the Earls of Minto, was his second son.

Robert Elliot, second of Midlem-miln, who succeeded his father, married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Elliot of Harrot, Rulewater. This Henry was alive and had a son at manhood in 1701.

Robert Elliot, third of Midlem-miln, chamberlain to the Duke of Buccleuch, married Katherine, daughter of Adam, eldest son of Walter Elliot of Arkleton. He died in 1753 and was buried on

8th May. (See Bowden Register.) His sisters were—Helen, married William Elliot of Woollie and had issue; Margaret, married Henry Elliot of Lodgegill and had issue; Elizabeth, married Charles Paterson of Drygrange and had issue; Jean, married Mr. Gibson of Clifton Hall; two daughters (names unknown); Magdalen, married James Paisley of Craig and had issue.

On the death of Robert Elliot the estate was put under trust, being heavily encumbered, and his eldest son was then in India—*vide* extract from a letter signed Archibald Jerdon,¹ and dated November 3, 1753, Wells (Rulewater), to Colonel Elliot of Wells—‘but as there is a letter come from young Mr. Elliot now of Midda-miln, who is in ye East Indies, desiring that he may be indulged so far as to delay the selling of his little paternal estate till Whitsunday 1755 and if he cannot redeem it betwixt and then, he will willing consent that the estate be sold to pay the debt. My Lord Minto thinks it would be cruel to refuse his request.’

The Hon. George Elliot in his pedigree of the Elliots of Midlem-miln gives (p. 298) the date of Robert third of Midlem-miln’s death as 1756, and he gives him credit for the following issue:—

Gilbert; died an infant.

Gavin, a merchant in Dantzic, married Catherine Clement of Danzic and had issue:—

Anne; married Adam Ogilvie of Hartwoodmyres, chamberlain to the Duke of Buccleuch, and had issue.

Rev. William Elliot, Simonburn.

Katherine; married the Rev. William Lance, Netherton, Hants.

Robert, a clerk in H.M.S. *Royal George*.

Andrew.

Anne, Wilhelmina, Jean, Margaret; all unmarried.

Elizabeth married Mr. Wilkie, merchant, Marseilles. This lady is given as Helen—*vide* a newspaper cutting—‘Mrs. Helen Elliot, widow of James Wilkie, merchant, Marseilles, and daughter of the deceased Robert Elliot of Middlemill, died here the 22nd February 1798.’

I see by the Bowden register that Robert Elliot of Middlemill had a son Henry, born 6th July 1729.

Middlem-mill was sold by a disposition of the deceased Robert Elliot of Midlem-mill to George Stewart, professor of Humanity in the University of Edinburgh, dated 4th September 1773. It is possible that none of his sons mentioned lived up till 1773, and the burdened estate was sold in behoof of the creditors.

¹ Archibald Jerdon of Bonjedward, factor to Colonel Elliot of Wells.

THE STONEDGE BRANCH OF THE ELIOTTS OF STOBS

This branch of the Stobs family originated in Magdaline Nicolson, second and dearly beloved wife of Sir Gilbert Elliott, first baronet of Stobs, and daughter of Nicolson of that Ilk and Lasswade, bart. She was a very ambitious woman, and had every indulgence from her husband, who was very much her senior. Sir Gilbert being a large proprietor in the parish of Hobkirk, and having bought the estates of Stonedge and Woollie, it was in his power to disjoin them or dispoise them when he pleased. Thomas was his eldest son by Magdaline, and Sir Gilbert on 15th March 1669 transferred his estate of Woollie to the child. The little fellow only lived for a couple of years. Sir Gilbert lost no time in appointing as his successor his next infant son Gilbert, born 23rd December 1669. He had a long minority. He married on the 14th September 1698 Elizabeth Scott of Harwood on Teviot. Their first-born was Magdaline (20th July 1694), and their eldest son, Gilbert, was born 22nd July 1695. It soon became known in the parish that the laird of Woollie was spending money foolishly, and to make matters worse his family was increasing apace:—Walter, born 1696; Christian, born 1697; Helen, born 1698; Elizabeth, born 1699; William, born 1701; Robert, born 1704; Isobel, born 1705; and Margaret, born 1706. Gilbert died in 1706, aged thirty-seven, and over head and ears in debt. By this time his father, Sir Gilbert Elliott of Stobs, had been dead for many years. The proud lady dowager of Stobs, who all her married life had built up and cherished the prospect of founding a separate branch of the family of Stobs, now realised that all her hopes were blighted by the reckless extravagance of her late son. At the time of Gilbert Elliott of Stonedge's death his eldest son was eleven years of age. His trustees had much difficulty in paying the yearly interest on the heritable bonds and allowing enough to provide for this large family. Fortunately the six penniless daughters all married:—Magdaline to Robert Ainslie; Christian to Mr. Dawson, a surgeon in Kelso; Helen to Provost Haswell of Jedburgh; Elizabeth to Mr. Ogilvie, Ayrshire; Isobel to Alexander Jerdon, merchant, Newcastle-on-Tyne, and brother to Archibald Jerdon of Bonjedward; and Margaret to John Angus, writer in Edinburgh. Of the five sons all except the eldest died unmarried.

Young Gilbert of Stonedge was a delicate lad and was kept much at home, and had been acquainted with Cicily Kerr, daughter of the laird of Abbotrulle, almost from childhood. Before he came of age he married her on the 23rd September 1715, and he died 30th July 1727, aged thirty-two. By this marriage there were two sons and one daughter.

42 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Gilbert Elliott,¹ born 1717, designed of Otterburn, married 9th June 1764 Miss Margaret Ainslie.² (See Jedburgh Parish Register.) He was educated as a surgeon, and when his cousin, General George Augustus Elliott,³ was allowed by George II. to raise a regiment of light horse, now 15th Hussars, Gilbert received from the General a nomination from him, confirmed by the King, as surgeon to the regiment. His commission is dated 1739. It is a curious coincidence that Gilbert and the General should be born the same year in the same parish (Hobkirk). Gilbert purchased from Thomas Moir the estate of Otterburn, which was sold by an order from the Court on the 4th December 1765.

Charles, Gilbert's younger brother, was captain of a ship in the Lisbon trade.

Elizabeth, their only sister, married William Kerr of Gate-shaw, town-clerk of Kelso, and chamberlain to John, Duke of Roxburgh.

We will now return to William Elliott, third son of the first Sir Gilbert Elliott, baronet of Stobs, and Magdaline Nicolson, his second wife. He is described in an old pedigree written by one of the family as a merchant in London. He married, but his wife's name is not mentioned, and had two sons and several daughters. Gilbert, the elder son, held the appointment of chief clerk at the War Office. George, the younger son, was a searcher of the customs at Gravesend. He married Mary, daughter of Mr. Fortrey of Wombwilt Hall, near Gravesend, and left a daughter Mary, who married the Rev. Mr. Currey, rector of Dartford in Kent. The daughters of William Elliott were:—Jeane, who married Mr. Ker of Littledean, and was mother to a laird of Littledean. Helen, who married Captain Wilkinson, of London. (All her family died young except one—Montague Wilkinson, an Army agent.)

The male line of the Eliotts of Stonedge is supposed to have died out.

HEATHFIELD BRANCH OF THE ELIOTTS OF STOBS

George Augustus, youngest son of Sir Gilbert Elliott of Stobs, baronet, by Eleanora, daughter of William Elliot, merchant in London, was born at Wells House 14th December 1717, in the parish of Hobkirk, district of Rulewater, and county of Rox-

¹ Gilbert Elliott made his will on the 9th of January 1801, and died 25th March of the same year.

² Margaret Ainslie was the daughter of William Ainslie, apothecary, late bailie in Jedburgh, born 2nd January 1723, and died 27th April 1797.

³ Afterwards Lord Heathfield.

burgh. He married Anne Pollexfen, daughter of Sir Francis Henry Drake, fourth baronet, and had issue. George Augustus Elliott was lieutenant-colonel of the second troop Horse Grenadier Guards—date of commission, 1747. In 1759 he was colonel of the 15th Light Dragoons, and in 1778 he is designated the Right Hon., and is a general in the Army. At Gibraltar he received the Order of the Bath, and on the 6th July 1787 was created Lord Heathfield, Baron Heathfield of Gibraltar. He died 1790, and was succeeded by Francis Augustus Elliott, second Lord Heathfield, his only son, who died 25th January 1813, unmarried, when the title became extinct.

Anne Elliott, daughter of the first lord, married in 1776 John Trayton Fuller of Ashdown House, Sussex, and had issue.

General Elliott's wife died February 1772, and was buried on the 18th of the same month.

HALLRULE FARM

On Ruberslaw on the farm of Hallrule, at the side of a hollow not far from the crags, is a freestone of large size embedded in the earth in which has been hewn a bason-shaped receptacle. What this was originally used for is not known, but in later times it is said to have been used by the Covenanters for baptismal purposes. During the tenancy of Daniel Mather at Hallrule a large cairn had to be removed for the purposes of agriculture and an urn was unearthed of elegant design. It stood nearly a foot high and was ornamented in the herringbone style of pattern. Mr. Mather placed the urn on the top of his garden wall, where it remained until it disappeared. Some time ago workmen were employed to open up a quarry at the Crawbrae, where they discovered two copper coins of Maximinus in the cavity of a stone nearly two feet below the surface in good preservation. A very fine stone celt was picked up by Mr. Walter Turnbull, Bonchester Bridge, in one of the outfields of Old Town o' Rule. It is eleven inches long and three and a half wide.

The old farmhouse of Hallrule was attached to or in the same line with stabling and steading. The house was a rambling old place with a few good rooms in it, and these were called the laird's rooms.¹ Sir Gilbert Elliott, who died in 1764, found it convenient sometimes to pay his tenant a visit and resided in these rooms. At this time farmers often kept their unmarried servants in the farmhouse and fed them there, and during the night they slept

¹ In a copy of an old lease of Hallrule these rooms—or called in the lease two houses—are reserved for occasional occupation by the laird. A parish tradition makes Hallrule farmhouse the birthplace of Lord Heathfield. Sir Gilbert and Lady Elliott were staying there for a few days when her ladyship was suddenly taken in labour.

44 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

in the straw barn. Mr. Andrew Curror or Currie had family worship every night before retiring to rest, when all his servants who fed in the house were present. During ripening and intaking of the crops he, like many other farmers, was afraid that the Devil might take it into his head to allow rain or wind to destroy his crops; therefore in his family prayers he besought earnestly that the Devil might be chained for a season to prevent such a misfortune happening. Some of the young and thoughtless members of his household conceived the idea of having some fun at the expense of the good old man. They quietly got up into the loft above the kitchen where the people assembled for prayers and took with them a chain, and when the chaining of Satan was prayed for they rattled the chain with all their might, much to the astonishment and alarm of old Mr. Currie and the amusement of the audience, many of whom were in the secret.

The Curries or Currors are a respectable family. They were originally designed of Brownmoor and afterwards of Howden. George Currie, the son of Andrew, married Elizabeth Sibbald in the parish of Roxburgh. His sister Jean married Andrew Blaikie in 1768, and another, Margaret, married Robert Oliver of Ancrum in 1768.

Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Currie after he retired lived in Town o' Rule farmhouse. As a captain of marines he served under Sir Thomas Trowbridge of the *Culloden* (74 guns) at the battle of the Nile, in which ship they had ten killed and forty-seven wounded. He died in 1815, and is buried in the graveyard of Hobkirk.

DANIEL MATHER, TENANT IN HALLRULE

The fine agricultural farm of Hallrule was for a long period occupied by a family of the name of Mather. The best known member of this family was Daniel, who for fifty years lived in this valley. Human nature has always the same tendency—the man of common sense is looked up to and respected by all around him, and Daniel possessed this gift, with all its etceteras. He was the son of James Mather and Rachel Ogilvie, and was born at Ashiebank in 1808. Some years before the family took up residence in Rulewater Mr. James Mather, Daniel's father, was an offerer for the extensive sheep-grazing of Langburnshiels. When the time for offers had expired, the laird of Harwood, on whose estate the farm was situated, issued invitations to all the offerers to dine with him at the Tower Inn, Hawick, in December 1813. After a good dinner and the usual toasts had been drunk, Major Elliot of Harwood said: 'Allow me, gentlemen, to propose the health



DANIEL MATHER, HALLRULE



of the incoming tenant, Mr. Mather.' Until then no one knew who had got the farm, and soon after this bit of information had been disclosed, Major Elliot and Mr. Mather were left to themselves to complete arrangements before signing the lease. There is one item mentioned by Mr. Grieve, Branhholm Park, in his diary, viz. the rent, £800 per annum, and a *grassum* paid down of a thousand pounds. A few years afterwards James Mather took a lease of Hallrule farm, and as soon as they got quit of Ashiebank they came to this parish. James died in 1825, and his son succeeded him when he attained the age of twenty-one. Daniel as a young man did not 'show his hand' for some years afterwards;—in fact, his character was being formed. The first time his name appears in the parish books is in 1832 as a member of a committee to take precautions in the fruitless endeavour to stop the inroad of cholera. He was a big, powerful-looking man, with a deep voice. He commonly spoke slowly and in rather a monotonous tone. He had a certain quiet and grave humour which often ran through his conversation, and no man could be more social in his spirit, less assuming in his manners, or more kind to young people who came to him for advice. Such was the character of the late Daniel Mather. Sir Walter Elliot, who was a clever man of another stamp, often came to him when in any difficulty concerning the management of his estate. In regard to myself, he knew me from my birth, and a friendly intercourse always existed between us. On Mr. Mather's farms his word was law—no idlers remained long in his employment. With all his strictness he was a kind master, and the whole machinery of his farm moved like clockwork. It was he who ploughed Ruberslaw to the very edge of its rocky summit, which produced excellent crops for some years. The rent of Hallrule was not far short of a thousand a year, and even at that figure he made a fair profit by liberal management and by engaging a good staff of farm servants. Although he never neglected his business, he also had his pleasures. In his day he was well-known with the Duke's hounds when old 'Wull' steered the pack. He had a chestnut horse that seldom gave him a fall and was a grand performer with a turn of speed, and few could tackle him. No one enjoyed a good gallop with hounds more than he did. At the same time he always put business first and pleasure afterwards. In my description of Mr. Mather I must be straightforward and honest; no one is perfect in this world, and he had his faults.

The Encumbered Estates Act for Ireland was passed in 1849 and a large amount of land was thrown on the market. Mr. Mather in 1852 bought one of these estates, and took much time and trouble in making improvements there. During one of these visits to Ireland he nearly lost his life. This took place in 1855,

when a number of men had been engaged on a certain portion of his estate. It had been for some weeks his daily custom after breakfast to ride to the place and see for himself how the work was proceeding. He had to pass through one shut gate, which was usually easily opened. On this occasion, however, he found much difficulty in getting the latch to open without dismounting. As he was fighting with the gate and stooping over the horse's head a shot was fired at him from behind a bush not many yards off. A bullet passed through his back not far from his spine, taking a piece of the coat with it, and at the same time some slugs struck his forehead which remained there until his death. He spotted the man and followed him on horseback until he fell from his horse from loss of blood. He called out 'murder' to his workmen, but no one took any notice of him. Mr. Harrison, an Englishman who occupied the adjoining property, came to the rescue. He also had been shot at some time before, and he conveyed Mr. Mather home. The usual *alibi* was proved, although Mr. Mather was able to recognise the would-be murderer. His wounds, which were of a serious nature, caused him to be confined to bed for several months, but, having a good constitution, he recovered and left Ireland as soon as it was safe to travel. In the summer of 1856 or 1857 he returned to Ireland and wrote to me to say he was coming. I was then quartered in Island Bridge Barracks, and was a subaltern in the 17th Lancers. It was after mess and late in the evening when he turned up, and he wanted me to give him a bed for the night. This I managed to do, as I had a spare bed in my quarters. After I had got Mr. Mather something to eat, we were talking over this attempt on his life, and as the weather was hot and muggy the windows had been thrown open but the shutters closed, a breeze of wind had sprung up, and the shutters with a rattling noise flew open. Mr. Mather, whose nerves had not quite recovered from the shooting incident, for a minute seemed much alarmed. Next morning he asked me if I would lend him my private servant, William Winks, to act as a guard and protector when he visited his estate. I cannot remember if he took him or not, but I know he always carried a revolver when he visited the Emerald Isle. Mr. Mather died at Hallrule on the 18th of June 1869, aged sixty-one. I went to see him a short time before he died, and he seemed to be aware that his end was approaching. He never married, and left all his property to his nephew, Mr. John Arres, son of his sister Jessie, who took the additional name of Mather.

Mr. Arres-Mather has in his possession an old Family Bible printed in 1688, and on the fly-leaf was written, 'James Mader and Isobel Henderson were married on 16 June 1700.' On another leaf are the following words:

'This Bible belongs to Daniel Mather, God give him grace to obtain the promises revealed therein, his age born in the year 1717 Dec. 13 A.D. 1717. Scotland is my nation, Cralus is my dwelling-place, and God is my Salvation. Written A.D. 1786, Feb. 12. This Bible belongs to Daniel Mader wherein is holiness, God give him grace to obtain the promised blessedness. This his age born the 13 day of Dec. 1717.

'Walter Mader second son of the foresaid Dannie Mather having resided in Ashybank for 12 years past—30 June 1802.'

On an old snuff-box which seems to be home-made are carved the initials 'J M' and underneath the letter 'A. 1756.' This might be interpreted James Mader, Ashybank, and the date when in occupation.

I am indebted to Mr. Arres-Mather for the above information, and also for the story connected with James Mather on the occasion of his becoming the tenant of Langburnshiels in 1813. The tenant of this farm a few years before was William Stephenson, who died at Langburnshiels in October 1807, aged seventy-seven. As a store farmer he had singular abilities and was most successful, and in the district of Rulewater he was much respected.

The farm is now occupied by a Mr. Tully.

JAMES SCOTT

James Scott must not be forgotten in this chapter on Hallrule. He was farm steward there for nearly thirty-four years under Mr. Mather, and his nephew Mr. Arres-Mather. He was the son of George Scott, and was born at Bedrule. His father was steward to Henry Elliot at Gatehousecote, and at that time James was a little boy at the Scenty school under Mrs. Laidlaw. This institution was intended for little children too young to attend the parish school. As a young man James was in the employment of Mr. Turnbull, tenant of Spittal-on-Rule, where his father died. For several years he worked at Kinninghall in Cavers parish, after which he returned to his father's old employer, Henry Elliot, then at Greenriver. It was here that he married in 1864 Ellen Smith, daughter of Walter Smith and Elizabeth Taylor, his wife. He made another move for his betterment to Hawthornside, where he was farm steward to Mr. Renwick, a young man who had just taken the farm. Here, on account of the sudden death of his employer, he only remained one year. Daniel Mather, the most extensive farmer in Rulewater, was at that time in want of a steward for Hallrule. This was in 1868, and he offered the place to James Scott, who was then thirty-five years of age, which he accepted. After Daniel Mather's death his nephew and successor, Mr. Arres-Mather, for a short time lived at the farmhouse. He soon found

that his steward could be thoroughly trusted, and as he wished to return to his home in the north he left James Scott in sole charge of this valuable farm. The Hallrule lambs generally topped the market, and everything went on smoothly under his management of the farm. James to the end of his engagement at Hallrule was faithful to his trust. At last from the infirmities of age he retired, and for a year was a tenant of mine at Bonchester Bridge. East Fodderlee was advertised to let, and he became tenant. He is now no longer able to work himself, but he has several of his children to work for him, and he still has his good wife to attend to his comforts.

BILLERWELL, SOMETIMES WRITTEN BULLERWELL

The origin of this name is not known. If it refers to a well or spring, the only one on the place of any consequence is on Ruberslaw in a hollow called the Skouff, where a good supply of water is to be found. Billerwell is within the boundaries of the old barony of Feu-rule. In 1502 Adam Turnbull is described of Billerwell, and in 1589 George Turnbull was the laird. Not far to the south from Billerwell farm stood several cottages called the Birkhill. These dwellings have disappeared, but the mound on which they were built and the foundations can be clearly distinguished. The Birkhill is a well-defined knove, around the base of which is a rivulet which descends from Ruberslaw and enters the Rule a short distance therefrom. In 1746 Birkhill had a tenant called William Harkness, who had a daughter Marion. When Prince Charlie's army spent a night in the parish she with a few others visited the camp and expressed a wish to follow the Prince, and made a fool of herself following him up Wauchope rigg until brought back by some of her friends. Robin Thomson was tenant of Billerwell about the end of the eighteenth century. When he died he left all he possessed to a distant relation called Boog, who was by profession a weaver. He got something more than £1200, which good fortune had a bad effect on the recipient, as he thought it would take him all his life to spend such a large sum of money. However, with the liberal aid of friends, his money melted far faster than he had any idea of, and in about a year's time it had all disappeared, and he no longer received any attention from those who helped him to spend it, and when it was too late he realised what a fool he had been, and in the end was compelled to get relief from the parish.

John Thomson had a lease of Billerwell. The Thomsons came originally from the neighbourhood of Hassendean. When the great flood in January 1795 took place in the Teviot, it did great havoc to Hassendean churchyard and washed away many of the

dead. Mr. Thomson's ancestors were laid in this burial-place, and all he could remove was the tombstone, which he brought to Billerwell, where it stood for many years after they had left the farm and probably was never removed. James Turnbull of the Chesterhall family occupied the farm for a lease with his sons. In 1846 he is mentioned as tenant. The Turnbells were succeeded by Andrew Thomson as occupier for nearly forty years. He died soon after he gave up the lease. The present tenant is Mr. Mein, who has been in the farm for some years.

TOWN O' RULE

Town o' Rule on the Hallrule estate is a name of great antiquity. It appears in the old ecclesiastical records of Jedburgh Abbey. This place formed a large part of the extensive barony of Feu-rule, and this territory in early times occupied the whole breadth of Hobkirk parish. It was undoubtedly a place of much importance, and the town or village the principal one in the district.

The site and locality of Town o' Rule has also a claim to antiquity. The present farmhouse and steading are situated in close proximity to an ancient earthwork of large dimensions. Walter Deans says: 'I have heard old people say that the camp was of an oval shape with a breastwork and a deep fosse.' The materials consisted of layers of stones, with mounds of earth, little regard being paid to method or order in its construction. The contour of the camp has now been almost obliterated through recent agricultural improvements. An old well situated not far distant, built in the usual circular form, which used to go under the name of Dobie or Dubbie, appears to have been the only spring to the Town o' Rule. The town or village of the name was situated along the left side of a syke or hollow, but of what extent the town was, is unknown. In 1548 the Town o' Rule was considered of so much importance that the English marked it for destruction. When clocks were costly and watches scarce, the indwellers marked the time of day by the reflection of the sun on a certain fissure on a craig on Ruberslaw called Cloon-Craig. The outfield lands are separated from the infield by a deep cleuch through which flows a small burn, which rises partly in Hawthornside, and from a strong spring on Weensmoor. It is said that one William French while riding from Hawick to Abbotrule one dark night missed the road and entered the moss (now almost dry through draining). With much difficulty he got safely out, but his horse was drowned. Many years afterwards the horse-shoes were found when casting peat. This farm has had many tenants in my time. The present occupier is Mr. Alexander Bell.

DRYTHROPPL

Tom Rutherford says: 'The first tenant I remember at Drythrople was Gilbert Atken, or as he was commonly called, Gib of Drythrople. He was a man who when drunk became a dangerous lunatic. He once farmed Todrigg, but could never get another. When there he ill-used his sister, who became quite insane, and used to tramp long distances, always with the idea that she was flying from Gib. Everybody in Rulewater knew Meg of Todrigg.'

Another man quite of a different stamp occupied Drythrople, John Halliday, a ditcher, and a rhymer of some ability. He had a natural turn for horticulture, and with Sandy and James Mathieson, gardeners of Weens and Wauchope respectively, were the first promoters of the Hobkirk Flower Show. Halliday lived for many years at Drythrople, and even up on his moorland residence succeeded in taking prizes at Hobkirk show. His love of flowers seemed to have determined his ultimate profession, as he went to Bridge of Allan as a nurseryman, and by all accounts did well there.

Drythrople was built by my father in 1815 by contract as a shepherd's house for Town o' Rule when it belonged to the Weens estate. He was an abstainer, and would not follow the practice of giving the masons a drink after the house was completed. There and then the name Drythrople was given to the house by the masons and still survives, although an attempt to change the name to Heathfield was made by the late Sir William Elliott about the year 1850, but the true Rulewater folk stick to the old well-known name.

HAWTHORNSIDE

The old name of this place was Hangingside. In 1645 it is described as 'the lands of Hangingside in the Barony of Few-rule.' The date when the name was changed is not known, but it was soon after it came into the hands of the Elliots of Stobs. Before 1722 the lairds of Weens had grazing rights on Fewrule Common, but it was arranged between Sir Gilbert Elliott of Stobs and John Scott—elder and younger of Weens—that Weens should relinquish its right to the pasture on the common [now called Hall-rule], and for so doing Weens was to receive from Sir Gilbert Elliott one-fifteenth part of the common to be possessed by Weens as its own heritage, with the right of casting turfs yearly to the family upon a part of the ground most convenient for them upon Sir Gilbert Elliott's common.

Hawthornside or Hangingside gave a denomination to a family of Turnbulls, who occupied the lands for several generations. A tower or peel formerly existed there. The name Peel-knowe draws attention to the spot on which it stood, but not a stone is left to mark its exact site. The present farmhouse was built from the stones of the tower, and Walter Deans, mason and antiquarian, on making repairs there some time ago, states: 'I remarked that the door rybats of the Peel had been made use of for the farmhouse.' They were of ponderous size, and pierced with large bolt-holes, one of which was removed by the contractor and taken to his yard in Hawick. Hawthornside is a farm of some extent, and that part below the house which faces the south is the best land. Plantations for shelter are much wanted on the farm.

Robert Stewart was tenant of Hawthornside from 1834 to 1847, and from that period to 1849 he rented a farmhouse, after which he left the district. Robert was a son of Alexander Stewart by Mary Colquhoun his wife. He had a brother Alexander, who died young, and a sister Mary. Robert Stewart married Margaret Burnet and had issue:—

1. Alexander, who died unmarried.

2. Margaret, married William Blood of Cranagher, civil engineer, and had issue:—Bindon, Bagot, Robert, and Margaret. Bindon (now Sir Bindon Blood, K.C.B.) is a distinguished general officer.

3. James, born 1815, married Margaret Glass, born 1827, died 1901. She was daughter of William Glass, Netherwells, having been born after his death, which occurred by a fall from his horse. They had issue:—Robert, William Glass, Alexander, Penelope, and Mary.

Robert Stewart, born 1847 at Town o' Rule, married Elizabeth Forster (she died 1905), and had issue:—

Mary, unmarried.

Elizabeth, died young.

Robert, born 1877, unmarried: 13 Oxford Terrace, Gateshead-on-Tyne.

William Forster, born 17th March 1881; died 1902.

4. Robert, married Isabella, daughter of Peter Smith, factor for Wolfelee (she died 1849); married secondly, Esther Hudson, and had issue.

5. John (died 1895), married Margaret Grieve, Buccleuch: no issue.

6. Annie, married John Wallace: issue.

7. Thomas, married Annie Donkin, daughter of Alderman George Donkin, Newcastle: issue.

8. Mary, married Daniel M'Pherson : no children.
9. William Colquhoun Stewart, married Helen Smith : issue.

A certain amount of mystery attaches to the family of Robert Stewart. His mother's name, Colquhoun, is decidedly from the north. They possess no papers to identify them. It is known that families who were obliged to fly to the Borders or elsewhere invariably destroyed anything that would lead to their discovery. The family also occupied remote farms in Selkirk and Peebleshire, which seems to imply that they wished to live in retirement. From these details we may assume that Robert Stewart's forefathers came from the north.

The Stewarts have a tradition that they are a branch of the Appin family. I have consulted the pedigree of this family, and I find their Christian names are somewhat similar. John Stewart served with the Appin regiment at Sheriffmuir in 1715, and his estates were forfeited for a time. Charles, eldest son of John, an enthusiastic Jacobite, was out in the rebellion of 1745, and was at Culloden. He was subsequently attainted and his estates confiscated. His son settled in Connecticut, and served as a loyalist during the American War, and in consequence obtained the restoration of Ardsheal, a portion of his former estate. The Appin family got much scattered, and it would be difficult to trace the connection with any certainty. We have already spoken of the fine physique and independence of character of Robert Stewart's sons—young men to whom any family might be proud to claim affinity. Their sister Margaret must not be forgotten. She was an interesting girl, good-looking with a charming manner, who fascinated Mr. Blood of Cranagher and became his wife. I fear I cannot clear up the pedigree of this family, and for the present at least it must remain an unsolved problem.

For most of the information I am indebted to Mr. Robert Stewart, of 13 Oxford Terrace, Gateshead, grandson of James Stewart. Robert's brother, W. F. Stewart, was the crack sprinter of the North Durham Club, a splendidly built youth of twenty-one years. Even then he looked a perfect athlete, and died at that age. He was a worthy scion of his grandfather's generation, who in their day were well known on both sides of the Border.

THOMAS BROCKIE, TENANT IN HAWTHORNSIDE

Thomas Brockie was a tenant in Barnhills towards the close of the eighteenth century. He married Mary Nisbet and had issue. Shortly before his retirement from the above-mentioned farm he lost his only daughter, a young girl in the bloom of youth. After this loss, which he felt severely, he left Barnhills and removed to

the farm of Prieston in Bowden, where he died. He was survived by several sons, of whom George married Catherine, the only daughter of Robert Symington, one of the leading agriculturists in the county of Peebles. Neither Mr. Symington nor his wife approved of the match, but George Brockie watched his opportunity, and with his co-operation she escaped from her father's house and they were married.¹

Not long after the great Napoleon's death, General Alexander Walker of Bowland, near Galashiels, was appointed Governor of St. Helena. Under his administration plans were originated for the improvement of the island. Slavery was abolished and agriculture encouraged in every possible manner. George Brockie already mentioned, uncle to Thomas, the subject of this memoir, was chosen by the Governor as superintendent of the Honourable East India Company's farms on the island. After having held this appointment for about eighteen months, he applied to the governor for a clerk. This request was at once granted on account of the numerous returns and other correspondence which had to be rendered monthly for the information of the Company. Mr. Brockie was allowed to offer the post to his brother David, father to Thomas, who joined him in 1825.

During the Brockies' period of service in St. Helena, Longwood, the house which had been occupied by the French Emperor, and where he died, underwent a great transformation. His bedroom became a cattle-stall, and sheep and goats sheltered in his saloon. In 1830 the population of the island was estimated at 5000, of whom 2200 were Europeans and the remainder East Indians, Africans, and Chinese. The Brockies retained their position until the charter of the East India Company expired in 1833, when they returned home, and it was then that George made the runaway marriage with Miss Symington.

David Brockie brought back with him a walking-stick cut out of a shrub which grew close to the bedroom window of the

¹ Catherine Symington was the daughter of Robert Symington, farmer in Edstoun near Peebles, by Christian Ballantine, his wife. She was born 28th June 1814. In the history of the county it relates that the Neidpath estates, held in strict entail, were let by the Earl of March about the year 1788 on leases for fifty-seven years, being three times nineteen, the usual duration. The tenants held their farms at a small rent in consideration of giving fines or grassums at entry. Assured leases for so long a period at an easy annual rent created a spirit of improvement previously unknown in that district. The tenants feeling themselves almost in the position of proprietors, built houses, erected dykes, and planted trees for shelter, and in point of husbandry took the lead in the county. Of those who signalled themselves in this manner the name of Robert Symington appears with half a dozen others. In the year 1800 great scarcity prevailed in and about Peebles. A woman, May Ingram, who figured as a leader of a mob, proceeded to Edstoun, Mr. Symington's farm, and carried off a cartload of meal to Peebles. The magistrates, with the assistance of the volunteers, captured the meal from the mob, and sold it with permission of Mr. Symington at a nominal price.

Emperor; also a washstand made of the door of his bedroom. These relics¹ are now at Hawthornside together with the account books of the work and expenditure on the St. Helena farms.

Mr. Thomas Brockie married on the 13th November 1872 Anna Henderson, daughter of William Renwick and Isabella Usher² his wife. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. G. Robson of Lauder, assisted by the Rev. Dr. Macrae and the Rev. J. M'Ewan, late of Hawick. By this marriage there are two sons and four daughters. In the early days of the School Board Mr. Brockie was a member, and took an active interest in the work. He is much liked and respected by all classes of the community in this parish, and the family through the good example of their parents are all doing well in various countries. In fact they have set an example to their neighbours, showing that to send their children beyond the seas gives the young folk the best chance of succeeding in the world.

WILLIAM BELL, TENANT OF HALLRULE MILL

'Ha roul Miln' appears in a charter under the Great Seal when the barony of Fewalrule was erected, together with Hallrule and Town o' Rule, in the year 1649. The first tenant mentioned was Walter Ammous in 1685. After this it seems to have been let with the farm of Hallrule. In 1825 James Laidlaw became tenant and remained there until Whitsunday 1855, when William Bell took the mill and mill lands from the late Sir William Elliott of Stobs.

William Bell was born at Swinnie farmhouse in April 1831. His mother was Agnes, daughter of Richard Davidson, farmer, Swinnie, and a member of that family immortalised by Sir Walter Scott as the breeder of the fashionable Dandy Dinmont terriers. William's father was William Bell, who was tenant of Southdean Mill for many years, where he died.

William Bell married in 1852, Margaret, daughter of William Horsburgh, a son of Alexander Horsburgh, who was tenant of a small farm on the Hunthill estate. Mrs. Bell's father died at the early age of twenty-eight. The Horsburghs are buried in the Abbey churchyard, Jedburgh.

Willy Bell succeeded Jimmie Laidlaw in 1855. He has had seven children, four of whom survive, two sons and two daughters.

¹ General Walker, the Governor, also secured relics of the Emperor. At Hassen-deanburn is his writing-table, which Mr. Watson purchased at the sale of Sir William Walker's furniture after the estate of Bowland was sold.

² Isabella Usher was a sister of Thomas Usher, who was a shepherd and also owner of a small lairdship in the parish of Melrose which had been in the family for many years. For further information see chapter on 'Border Shepherds.'

William, the eldest son, farms Langraw. He has been lame for some years, the result of a fall. He is married and has three children. His eldest son is William.

Alexander Bell farms Town o' Rule and is unmarried. Ellen and Agnes are both unmarried. Old Willy Bell in his young days was the most powerful man in the parish. His wife died in February 1904, aged seventy-three. She made an excellent help-mate to her husband, seldom was seen away from home, and set an example of industry to her family.

CHAPTER III

HARWOOD OR HARROT

HARWOOD, which is now a nice sporting estate of somewhat over 5000 acres, belonged in the year 1561 to Hector Lorrane, who at the same time owned the lands of Hawthornside, all of which were in the barony of Feu-rule.¹ In 1602 James Hamilton, designed of St. John's Chapel, held the lands of Apudesyde, which now forms part of the Harwood estate. Edward Lorrane, who was laird of Harwood, in 1580 married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Turnbull of Bedrule. He seems to have been an unassuming man,—perhaps too quiet and respectable for these troublous times. He had his lands well stocked with cattle and sheep, and had also some valuable horses. His wife Margaret was of a very different disposition. She inherited the quarrelsome disposition of her family, and showed her temper more particularly with those of her own clan. In the year 1599 Lady Margaret, as she was called, did something which brought matters to a climax. A meeting of Turnbells took place, and it was arranged to show their displeasure by laying waste Apudesyde and Harwood. This was accomplished in a most thorough manner throughout several years. They slaughtered Hector and William Lorrane, and Lyall Brown, Margaret Turnbull's private servant, carrying off the flocks and herds as well as some valuable horses, and cutting down a large quantity of timber. At last Margaret, who had submitted quietly for so long, in desperation appealed to the Earl of Angus. It is said he expressed great displeasure when he heard her story, and offered to replace out of his own pocket the damage which had been done. This display of good feeling on the part of the Earl of Angus was never carried into deeds, but the Turnbells after this ceased to give trouble, and Harwood and Apudesyde were no longer disturbed.

Hector, son of Edward Lorrane, succeeded to Harwood, and at his death his son Hector became laird. James Hamilton of Apudesyde could not pay his way, coin being extremely scarce

¹ The Harwood estate consists of Langburnshiels, Templehall, Tythehouse, Harwood Mill. The moor carries about 300 brace of grouse, besides black game.



WILLIAM CLAUDE ELLIOT OF HARWOOD



in the rural districts, as most payments were made in kind. Having obtained money from Edward Lorrane, now of Harwood, by a wadset or mortgage on his lands of Apudesyde and Tythehouse, and there being no sign of the money being paid, Lorrane seized the lands to square the debt, and having discharged the price stated for reversion, became heritable owner of the above-mentioned lands. Lorrane, who most probably had to borrow money to make the purchase, sold Harwood, together with Apudesyde and Tythehouse, in the year 1637 to Simeon Elliot of the Binks, whose descendants are still owners of Harwood. On the death of Simeon, his eldest son William succeeded as second of Harwood. He sold Binks to John Elliot of Burnmouth. William Elliot also succeeded to Baxtonlees or Peel, which had been obtained from Sir Gilbert Elliot, knight. To give some idea of the lawless state of the Borders about this period, I quote an extract from the register of the Privy Council: 'For as muckle as Robert Elliot callit of the Binks [brother to Simeon] anne common and notorious theefe and fugitave frome the lawes having latelie for eshewing of apprehension fled fra this kingdom to Flanders, he is returned again and hes begun his old accustomed trade of theft,' etc.

The family of Binks has grown and multiplied, and they are still proud of their thieving ancestors. On the Borders this was considered no great crime. In fact to steal was almost a daily occupation, and was looked upon as a necessity to keep body and soul together. The poverty which existed amongst the lower orders in old feudal times helped to make them the hardy race so famous in Border warfare.

After the Union of the Parliaments the moss-troopers' occupation was gone, but there existed a strong party consisting of Elliots, Olivers, and Laidlaws, who hung together for the purpose of disregarding a code of rules issued for the 'Better Government of the Borders.' The small Roxburghshire lairds and farmers, who were poor men, felt that if they abided by these new obnoxious laws they would become poorer still, and they felt aggrieved at this order that forbade them from driving cattle into England, which had been for some time a lucrative business. John Elliot of Thorlieshope made himself conspicuous amongst this band of smugglers. This running of the blockade was a common custom all along the Border. It was winked at by the great baronial families, assisted secretly by the well-to-do lairds, and was carried into effect by those who had nothing to lose and everything to gain. They generally chose a dark stormy night to drive their cattle from Liddesdale into England. A heavy fine with imprisonment was inflicted on any one caught in the act, but the risk was small in comparison with the money earned.

This sort of work prevented many a young man from settling down to an honest way of making his living, and kept alive that love of a roving life which is more difficult to eradicate than any other mode of existence.

But to return to my narrative of the Harwood family, the laird of which had several sons, the eldest surviving being Henry, whose elder brother, William of Swinsyde, and his son Simon, both died in the lifetime of their father. Henry in due course succeeded to Harwood, and John, his youngest brother, became the owner of Baxtonlees or Peel. Henry Elliot married Mary, daughter of John Scott of Dryhope, and this couple had three sons, who, curiously enough, married three sisters, daughters of the laird of Todrig, and a daughter, who became the wife of Robert Elliot of Midlem-mill, elder brother of Sir Gilbert Elliot of Minto, to whom he acted as factor from the year 1706. John of Peel had issue a son John, who married and predeceased him, and at his death in 1730 Peel was left to his daughters and their heirs.

Henry, son of Henry Elliot of Harwood and Mary Scott, was a tenant in Deadwater, and purchased Peel from his cousins, heirs of his uncle John. Henry was a noted toper, and his standing toast amongst his friends is said to have been—

Here 's to all Elliots and Elliots' bairns,
And them that lie in the Elliots' arms.

William, the next laird of Harwood, was eccentric both in his ways and manners, and what annoyed his son Henry was that he would take no advice from any one. The climax was reached when he let the greater part of the estate on a very long lease to James Pott and two of his brothers, receiving at the same time a large grassum to conclude the bargain. This provoked Henry exceedingly, and he applied to the Court to place his father under trust, with an annuity. The old man was in his turn provoked by his son appealing to the Court of Session, so he made up his mind if possible to turn the tables on him. At this period (1731) there was an annual race on a haugh near Hartshaugh. A public-house stood not far from the course called Blackcleuchmouth,¹ where a good deal of drinking and betting went on during the day of the races. Old Elliot kept his own counsel; he knew that his son Henry kept a galloping horse, so a short time before the race took place he secretly went to Newcastle and purchased an aged entire horse, a good one in his day, and entered it for the race in which his son's horse was to run. Of course every one in Rulewater knew that father and son were not on good terms, so the race was looked forward to with much interest. To the astonish-

¹ In an old deed this place is called the 'Change-house.'

ment of every one the old horse won in a canter, and the cheering for the laird of Harwood could be heard for a mile down the Rule.

Henry Elliot, son to the above, now managed Harwood for his father's trustees. He was a great improver, but the science of antiquities was quite unknown to him. His one desire was to fence the estate. He pulled down every old building within his reach, and did it thoroughly, as not a stone is left now of Harwood-town and many other old places which were known to exist. Henry was born at Harwood in 1700, and in his youth was a well-looking smart man, standing six feet high, with broad shoulders and a pleasing manner, and was much liked as a landlord. He spent what was thought considerable sums of money on all manner of improvements on the estate, and employed in so doing a large amount of labour. When he got well up in years he built for himself on the top of some rising ground near the site of a camp an edifice thatched with heather from which he could obtain a bird's-eye view of his workers. This place was christened by his neighbours 'Elliot's Folly.' The laird suddenly became very deaf, which unfortunately was followed by total blindness. He still, however, retained his cheerful disposition and took as much interest as ever in the management of Harwood.

In 1782 he lost his youngest brother Robert, who died at Hobsburn (Greenriver) at the age of sixty. His wife Elizabeth was a Pringle of Clifton, who survived him thirty-eight years and died in Jedburgh in 1820, aged eighty-eight. Robert entered the Army as ensign in the 1st Foot on 23th August 1738, and in the year 1757 he appears as a lieutenant on half-pay in Sir William Pepperell's Regiment of Foot. He was commonly called Captain, but he never was gazetted to that rank. Two years after Robert's death, the old laird with his attendant was proceeding from the onstead to the garden when he suddenly dropped down dead. He is buried in the kirkyard of Hobkirk, and had lived to see eighty-four years. His usual dress was a three-cocked hat, a long coat with top-boots, and a most voluminous tie, which encircled his neck three times. Henry Elliot, who died a bachelor, was succeeded by his nephew William Elliot.

The estate had increased much in value through the careful administration of his uncle, and the rents were ample to allow the young laird to amuse himself in a rational manner. Being one of a large family, he had been brought up in a simple and homely way. His father could not afford to buy him a commission in the Army, although William had a strong hankering to seek 'the bubble reputation in the cannon's mouth.' It was not very long after he succeeded that he joined a newly raised corps, called sometimes the Roxburgh Fencible Dragoons. He soon became an enthusiastic

soldier, and his promotion as a consequence quickly followed, he being made a major in the corps. Ireland for some time had caused great anxiety to the British Government. France had been at work secretly supplying muskets and pikes for a general rising. This took place in 1798, when the Major had an opportunity of receiving his first baptism of fire, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Elliot of Borthwickbrae, at Killala Bay, where they repulsed the French who had landed. He also served with his regiment at Ballinamuck.

After the '98 campaign came to an end the Roxburgh Fencible Dragoons returned home, when they were disbanded. It is said that some of Elliot's men were guilty, after the action of Killala, of killing a number of Irishmen who had taken refuge in a straw barn. A few years afterwards an Irish cavalry regiment was billeted from Saturday till Monday in Hawick, and a young Irishman in the regiment declared that his father and two brothers were all killed by Hawick men in Elliot of Harwood's troop when hiding in a straw barn.

Major Elliot had proved himself to be too good a soldier in these anxious times to be left idle. In 1802 he was offered the western troop of Roxburghshire Yeomanry, with the rank of captain commandant. This post he accepted, and the troop became the most popular of the regiment. Many gentlemen were to be found in the ranks, and when the False Alarm took place, the Liddesdale portion of the troop assembled to a man, under the direction of Corporal Thomas Elliot, Kirndean, and Mark,¹ brothers to the Captain. In the general excitement caused by the blazing beacons, the piper, who owned a 'cuddie,' mounted the animal and with his pipes played the inspiring Border air, 'I am little Jock Elliot and wha daur meddle wi' me?' The Major, by which title he was always called, lived for a good many years at Hundalee, where some of his children were born. The Reform Riots of 1819 brought the Major again to the front. He was now no longer a young man, but his military ardour was as strong as ever, and he offered to raise an additional troop of yeomanry and command it himself. The country soon after this settled down, and the plucky offer of the old major was courteously declined.

Major William Elliot, after he left Hundalee, took Weens on a short lease, which ended at Whitsunday 1824. Old Harwood

¹ Mark, who was a curious character, was present at an inspection of the troop some time after the False Alarm. Captain Elliot of Harwood, as was usual on these occasions, was putting his troop through a few manoeuvres and the movement rather suddenly stopped. Mark's horse made a bolt forward, his brother the Major asking 'Where the devil are you going, Mark?' when he replied, 'Ask my horse.'

House, built probably in 1665, as that date is carved on the door lintel, had been much neglected and was no longer habitable, but the Major could not make up his mind to build himself a suitable residence, although he found the inconvenience of not having a good house of his own. George Cleghorn was waiting impatiently until the lease of Weens expired to return home with his young wife. The laird of Harwood found himself in the unpleasant situation of being obliged to leave Weens, and his arrangements about another house had fallen through. As a temporary expedient he took Greenriver until he could get one on lease. How long afterwards I do not know, but he rented Mossburnford, a place he knew well, having married his wife from there twenty years before. Major Elliot of Harwood married in 1804 Eleanor, a daughter of Major John Rutherford of Mossburnford, who was usually called 'the Little Major,' and was in his generation a familiar figure in the Jedburgh district. His grandfather was the laird of Edgerston. In his early youth he went out to America to seek his fortune, but was taken captive by the North American Indians, with whom he was little better than a slave for some years, but he at last effected his escape. After this he obtained a commission in the 42nd Highlanders, and attained the rank of captain, when he retired, and was a few years afterwards promoted to the rank of major in a militia regiment. He was one of those Roxburghshire gentlemen who in 1787 entertained Robert Burns in his not too successful visit to this county. Major Elliot frequently visited Rulewater to look after his estate of Harwood, and on these occasions he often came for the night to Weens.

In 1828 the Jedforest Club, well-known in the county for its good dinners and fine wines, determined to break out into a new line of country, and announced that on the 17th September they would give a ball in the large room at the Spread Eagle Inn, Jedburgh. This ball came as a great surprise, as the Jedforesters were looked upon by many as a society of men who loved eating and wine-bibbing, and cared nothing for the frivolities of dancing. The ball took place, and a very gay and successful one it was. The members of the Jedforest Club had the pleasure of drawing together all the pretty girls of the county, and amongst that number those from the valley of the Rule made a very favourable impression.

Time went on, and at last Major Elliot made up his mind, through the strong representation of his eldest son, to build a new house at Harwood. The work was in the hands of the builder in the spring of 1834, when he was obliged to leave Mossburnford, which had passed by sale into other hands. For the last time he moved into a pretty cottage, called The Brae, in Jedburgh (now the Rectory), and here he died on the 8th of

October following,¹ after the new house of Harwood had just been completed.

At the age of thirty Robert Kerr Elliot succeeded. He served for some years in the 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers, and left the Army as a lieutenant in 1833, the year of his marriage with the daughter of Charles Claude Clifton of Twymaur, county of Brecon. At the time of his father's death he and Mrs. Elliot with their two children (one an infant, William Claude) were residing in the old house of Greenriver, which they found far from comfortable. Harwood House being now ready for occupation, they lost no time in going there, leaving Greenriver on the 22nd October 1835.

The new laird soon settled down to a country life, for which he was well suited. When the grouse-shooting began, the accommodation of his house was taxed to the utmost. The Harrot Clan assembled from all parts of the county. The sport began soon after daybreak, and lasted till dark, when, over a tumbler of whisky toddy, the day's work was fought over again. Mr. Elliot was a keen shot, but I think he excelled as a rider to hounds. He dearly loved a good horse, and many a good one he possessed. Charles Scott, second son of Wauchope, who farmed Tythehouse, was equally fond of horse-flesh, and many a ride had they together with old Henry Elliot to Newcastle in search of a good hunter, he being well up in the art of horse-dealing, to clinch the bargain. Mr. Elliot knew by sight every horse worth anything that hunted with the Duke. A good horse was always firmly impressed on his memory, but sometimes he forgot the owner's name. His ambition was to have a little pack of his own. With the assistance of some of his sporting friends he attained his desire quicker than he had anticipated. They hunted this district as the Jedforest Harriers. Some of their meets were as follows: Swinnie Toll-bar, Howahill, Chapel of Cross, Ruletown-head, etc. In after life he often mentioned the happy days he spent at Harwood. As I have already stated, he left Greenriver² for Harwood at the close of 1835 with two children, Mary-Anne and William Claude, and before he left Harwood in 1845 his family consisted of seven children. The last born there was Caroline Clifton, and Robert, now of Clifton Park, was the first.

His family rapidly increased, and he found the house of Harwood small enough when he had friends on a visit. Such

¹ On Tuesday, the 13th of October 1835, William Elliot of Harwood was buried in the family enclosure at Hobkirk churchyard.

² Mr. Elliot left Greenriver rather suddenly, as he had been told by a builder that the old house was unsafe. This statement was incorrect, as the house still stands on its old foundations and has been inhabited ever since.



HARWOOD HOUSE, 1906



were his circumstances at the close of the year 1842, when he was informed that Robert Pringle of Clifton, his cousin, had died at the Haining on the 15th of December. Having always understood that he was next heir to Clifton, he made his lawyers acquainted with the circumstance.

It was found that Robert Pringle, the last owner of Clifton, had changed, to a certain extent, the destiny of his brother John's will, and his trustees were forced to go to law to clear up the matter. The lawsuit lasted until the beginning of 1845, and one of the acting trustees was Sir William Scott of Ancrum. The case was decided in favour of Robert Kerr Elliot of Harwood, who now became owner of Clifton.¹ I can remember him once saying, 'The name of Clifton has been a lucky one with me. When staying at *Clifton*, near Bristol, I met my wife, a Miss *Clifton*, and I succeeded to the estate of *Clifton*.' The late owner, Robert Pringle, had placed a heavy debt on his lands which had to be taken over. Mr. Elliot at this period was not aware of the extent of his liabilities, so he at once wisely curtailed his expenditure, and sold his pack of harriers together with some of his horses. At the sale which followed one weight-carrying hunter fetched a hundred guineas, a price which was considered a large one in those days.

When the news reached Harwood that Mr. Elliot had gained the lawsuit which had been going on for upwards of two years, and had been declared by the Court of Session the rightful heir to the Clifton Park estate, great preparations were made to celebrate the occasion. A huge bonfire was lighted on an adjoining hill, and Mr. Elliot's health and prosperity was proposed by an old tenant on the estate, and was drunk with all honours. Robert Halliday the rhymer was present, and he found the occasion worthy of his poetic genius:—

Why blazes yon beacon, with flame flaring high—
 Why mixes its flaughts with the clouds of the sky?
 What means that deep murmur, that far-spreading cry,
 Awakening the echoes that slumbering did lie?
 Why pours Scotia's bagpipe its pibroch so loud?
 Why so fast round the balefire gather the crowd,
 From out the deep darkness of night?

Can that bright-glowing beacon be Rapine's red star?
 Hath it risen sweet Peace from her joys to debar?
 Can these sounds be the death-telling tocsin of War,
 That rise, social friendship and concord to mar?
 Can that be the slogan which comes with the gale,
 To arouse the bold heroes of fair Teviotdale—
 To up, and to arms, for the fight?

¹ For particulars concerning the Clifton lawsuit see p. 77.

RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Can that smoke, which doth mix with the evening's cloud,
 In thick-wreathing folds, like a mantelling shroud,
 Deep canopying over the gathering crowd—
 Can that be the signal of death and of blood—
 The signal to waken the battle's dread yell,
 The lone orphan's cry, and the widow's loud wail,
 For husbands and dear fathers slain.

No! That martial music, that murmur and cry,
 Which comes with the breezes confusedly high,
 The red-glowing beacon that purples the sky,
 Is the signal of festive carousing and joy;
 'Tis the beacon of welcome—for Elliot is come!
 From the lands of the south to his own native home,
 To the halls of his fathers again.

Hark! hark! now, in loudness redoubles the din,
 More sweet pours the bagpipe its welcoming strain;
 Hark! hark! how the shouts they resound thro' the glen,
 While wood, rock, and valley re-echo again—
 Hurrah! for the Elliot, may bright be his fate,
 We hail him, the heir of proud Clifton estate,
 Thrice welcome be he to his home.

May that home be the dwelling of innocence, peace,
 May each social comfort within it increase;
 May happiness from it ne'er fade or decrease,
 May joy's swelling anthem around it ne'er cease;
 May the bright sun of honour, with unclouded rays,
 Shine on him—a guerdon of numberless days,
 Be his, the lov'd lord of that dome.

Let clear-winding Rule, as she meanders along,
 Through dark-wooded valleys, according to the song:
 Let echo responsive, exulting prolong
 The shouts that arise from the joy-breathing throng;
 Let each Scottish muse now concentrate her lays,
 In one thrilling concord unite him to praise,
 The kind-hearted landlord and friend—

To give him the praise that is due to his worth,
 To welcome him home to the land of his birth—
 To the brown heathy hills of his own natal North,
 Drain the shell to the fair that enlivens his hearth.
 May the circling halo of Virtue's bright flame,
 Shine clear round the Elliot—success to the name,
 May blessings it ever attend.

The good looks of father and mother ran through the children. The six girls who survived were especially pretty—the eldest perhaps carrying off the palm. Of the six sons all were more or less nice-looking men. Charles, who died about seven-and-twenty, was very handsome. Poor fellow, he came back from India with a wrecked constitution, and died at home, and was buried in

Hobkirk churchyard. I was present at the funeral. For several years the family spent the winter at Brighton. I found them there in the winter of 1855 when quartered at the depôt in Lewes Road Barracks as a cornet in the 17th Lancers. The Southdown Foxhounds under the direction of Mr. Donovan showed good sport, and the Brighton Harriers contributed their quota to the general amusement. Robert Elliot was seldom absent if the hounds met within a reasonable distance. Young Fordham, the jockey, made himself very conspicuous by riding too close to the hounds and often in front of the Master. He was a cheeky youngster, and chaffed everybody all round, Mr. Elliot among the number. In this case, however, he got in return more than he bargained for, and the consequence was they gave each other a wide berth for a time. A circumstance occurred during the same season which drew them together. It happened that in a long run with the Southdowns, where the whole field was put *hors de combat*, the jockey and Elliot were the only two left with the hounds, and being both sporting men, a sort of mutual regard sprang up between them. Fordham was the most celebrated jockey of his day, and was also a fine rider to hounds.

In the autumn of 1855 I was asked by Mr. Elliot to shoot at Harwood, where he had lately engaged a new keeper. Just before starting for the moor an extra big man was seen approaching with a bag and gun. Mr. Elliot turned to me and said, 'I think I have got the sort of keeper I want.' This was Henry Young, who turned out such a faithful servant to the Harwood family. For many years the shooting on Harwood was let, and Henry Young, by strict attention to his duties as keeper and straightforward honesty in everything he did, became a great favourite with the shooting tenant and those who shot with him. Through old age he became no longer able for his work, but he felt happy in the thought that he had been faithful to his master.

Time rolled on, and Mr. Elliot found that to winter at Brighton suited him better than elsewhere. He could always get a gallop with the hounds or harriers, and the pace was not severe. Mrs. Elliot had not been very well for some time, but there seemed to be no immediate cause for anxiety. On 12th July 1871 she died, to the inexpressible grief of her husband, who was never the same cheerful man after this bereavement, as life seemed to have lost its pleasures for him. The funeral took place at Hobkirk, and by a special invitation from himself I attended. At Brighton, about eighteen months afterwards, by an accident while out hunting, Mr. Elliot received a shock to his constitution which resulted in his death. He died 16th February 1873, and his remains were sent down from London under the care of a faithful servant to Hawick, where the mourners assembled to follow the

cortège to the family burial-ground in Hobkirk churchyard, and as they drew near the end of their journey a large company of people were waiting to pay the last mark of respect to one who was so well liked in this parish.¹

William Claude Elliot, born at Greenriver 14th February 1835, succeeded to Harwood on the death of his father. The Clifton estate went to his next surviving brother, Robert. William was educated at Cheltenham College, entered the Army 6th January 1854, and was gazetted to a commission in the 9th or Norfolk Regiment as an ensign. Within a year he got his lieutenancy, and sailed in the *Princess Royal* from Queenstown for the Crimea, where he arrived on 16th February 1855. Mr. Elliot was present at the attack on the Cemetery and at the siege and fall of Sebastopol, for which he received the medal with clasp, and the Turkish medal. At the close of the campaign the regiment sailed from Balacava for Quebec on 1st May 1856. In September of the same year he obtained leave to return home from Canada, retiring from the Army a few months afterwards. About a year after, he paid a visit to India, and in 1864 he went to Australia and New Zealand. Mr. Elliot hunted with the Duke of Buccleuch's hounds when in Roxburghshire, but when he became the laird of Harwood he occasionally had a season in the South of England, and for several years he rode with the Cheltenham pack. When there he wished to vary his sport, so he took to the gloves and became quite a proficient in the art of self-defence. A villainous-looking man, whose nose had been so battered that the entire bone had to be removed, was called into requisition by William Elliot to knock him about and learn the latest dodges in the noble art. Kingcote had served in the Army, and was a prize-fighter by profession, and gave lessons to some of the Cheltenham College boys. William was a powerful man, and in the heat of a tussle with Kingcote closed with him and threw him heavily on the ground, breaking his leg badly. This was an expensive display of strength, as it was several months before the man could go to work again. Mr. Elliot married in 1876 a Miss Blackman, and after this he lived in Wales. He very seldom visits Harwood, and his headquarters seem to be Tenby. He lost his wife in 1895, and there is no family.

¹ R. K. Elliot often paid me a short visit at Weens without any warning that he was coming. All his luggage consisted of a toothbrush, which he carried in his waistcoat pocket. He was, however, much more particular for the comfort of his horse, which he himself saw well bedded down for the night and fed in the way he liked.



DOOR LINTEL, OLD HARWOOD HOUSE

THE ELLIOTS OF HARWOOD

The Elliots of Harwood are descended from the family of Binks, and not from 'Gibbie wi' the Gowden Garters.' An old paper published by the Hon. George Elliot in *Border Elliots* makes the following statement:—'William of Binks had a son Simon of Binks, who hand-fasted or took for tryall a bastard daughter of "Gibbie wi' ye Gowden Garters" on condition he should pay her a considerable tocher in case he was not pleased with her, which caused him to sell Binks to ye said Gibbie. Afterwards he lawfully married another wife and begot by her William who bought again ye Binks to be holden by ye said Gibbie of Stobbs.' 'In 1622 Simon Elliot callit of Binkes in 'Thorlieshope.' In 1643 his name occurs in the valuation roll as Symeon Elliot, first of Harrot, acquired in 1637. He had issue:—

William Elliot, second of Harwood, married Christian Greenlaw in 1659 and had three sons—

1. William of Swinsyde, who had a son Simon who married and died in his father's lifetime.
2. Henry, of whom presently.
3. John of Peel married and his only son predeceased him. Now extinct in the male line.

Henry Elliot, third of Harwood, was alive in 1701. He married Mary, daughter of John Scott of Dryhope, and had three sons who married three sisters, daughters of Thomas Scott of Todrig and one daughter.

1. William, of whom presently.
2. John, married a daughter of Thomas Scott of Todrig.
3. Henry in Deadwater and of Peel (by purchase from his cousins the heirs-portioners of his uncle John) married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Scott of Todrig.
4. Elizabeth, the only daughter, married Robert Elliot of

68 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Midlem Mill, elder brother of Gilbert Elliot, first of Minto.

William Elliot, fourth of Harwood, eldest son of Henry, succeeded to the estate upon the death of his father. He married Jane, daughter of Thomas Scott of Todrig, in 1699. Being of weak intellect, this laird was placed under trust and restricted to a small annuity by the Court of Session, the trustees appointed being Sir Gilbert Elliott of Stobs, Robert Elliot of Midlem Mill. Thomas Scott of Todrig his brother-in-law, Henry his son, and Sir Gilbert Elliot of Mynto.¹ He had issue four sons and six daughters:—

Henry, of whom presently.

Thomas and John died young.

Robert, the youngest son, married Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Robert Pringle of Clifton, on the 13th January 1766, and died at Hobsburn (now Greenriver) August 1782, aged sixty. His widow died at Jedburgh 15th January 1820, aged eighty-eight. They had issue seven sons and one daughter:—

(1) William, of whom presently.

(2) Robert, born 23rd October 1767, married 1797 Anne Hilly, daughter of John Hilly, Plymouth. Issue, a son Robert, and two daughters. Mr. Elliot entered the Royal Navy and died with the rank of vice-admiral in 1854. His son Robert also served in the Navy and attained the rank of commander. He married Elizabeth Carr: no issue. Of the Admiral's two daughters, Elizabeth, born 1801, died 1847; and the other, Anne, married as second wife John Paton of Crailling, but left no issue.

(3) Henry, born 17th December 1768, married Janet, second daughter of the Rev. Dr. Somerville of Jedburgh and widow of Joseph Pringle of Rosebank.² He entered the Army and retired with the rank of major-general, and died at Rosebank February 13, 1841. No issue.

(4) Pringle, born 27th December 1769, an apprentice to a surgeon, died 27th June 1788, at Jedburgh, of consumption.

(5) Thomas, born 25th June 1771, farmed Kirndeane; married 29th April 1802 Helen, eldest daughter of Thomas Scott of Peel. Issue, five sons and six daughters, viz.:—Robert,

¹ Vide *Register of Deeds* (Durie Office) October 27, 1731.

² Rosebank, near Kelso on the Tweed, was formerly the property and abode of Captain Robert Scott, uncle to Sir Walter Scott of Abbotsford, where when a youth he spent some of his happiest days. He writes: 'I have constructed a seat in a large tree, which spreads its branches over the Tweed. This is a favourite situation of mine for reading, especially in a day like this, when the west wind rocks the branches on which I am perched. . . . I have, moreover, cut an embrasure, through which I can fire upon the gulls, herons, and cormorants as they fly screaming past my nest.' In 1863 the tree was still in existence overhanging the Tweed as in the days of yore. There are still visible marks in one of the front limbs forming the bar which supported the table.—*The Border Magazine*, 1863.

Thomas Scott, William, John, and Henry. The daughters were—Esther, Elizabeth Pringle, Margaret, Helen, Ann, and Christian. (For the descendants of Thomas, fifth son of Robert Elliot and Elizabeth Pringle, see Kirdean Branch.)

- (6) Andrew, born 5th June 1775; captain in the 70th Regiment in 1804. Died 1st October 1810 at St. Thomas, of fever; unmarried.
- (7) Mark, born 28th August 1776, tenant in Lanton, where he died unmarried in 1854.
- (8) Margaret, only daughter of Robert Elliot and Elizabeth Pringle, born 28th October 1774, married 10th September 1799 Peter Brown of Rawflat. Issue, three sons—David, Robert, and Peter; four daughters—Elizabeth Pringle, Jane, Eleanor, and Margaret. Peter Brown died 15th October 1822. (For descendants of above, see Rawflat Branches.)

Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, married W. Scott of Milsington and had issue.

Jane married in 1781 William Elliot of Black Tarras,¹ called Ludgegill, and had issue. The contract of marriage is in the possession of Miss Elliot, Cotterscleuch, and is signed by the following witnesses—Thomas Scott of Todrig; Charles Scott, brother to Gorrenberry; Thomas Scott of Stonedge; George Scott, brother to the laird of Newton; John Scott of Weens; Henry Elliot, elder and younger in Deadwater; Robert and William, sons to John Elliot in Larriston; Henry Elliot, son to William of Harwood; and Robert Kerr, son of the deceased Andrew Kerr in Roughlienook. William in Dinlie was the eldest son of this marriage.

Margaret, Christian, and Janet, daughters of William of Harwood, died unmarried. Janet died at Harwood on 7th March 1803, in her ninetieth year. Vide *Herald and Chronicle*.

Henry Elliot, fifth of Harwood, born 1700. He lived there all his life and spent his money in the parish, and died in October 1784, aged eighty-four. He never married, and was succeeded by his nephew William, eldest son of his youngest brother Robert.

¹ William Elliot of Tarras was a well-known breeder of horses, and always kept the best in the district. He had a famous black mare which he intended to run at Newcastle. She was quite unknown to the racing public, it being her first appearance. All considered that Tarras's mare had no chance. He was not a betting man, but he got nettled at no one backing his mare, so he took as many bets against her as he could, which amounted to a large sum. The race took place and to all appearances she was winning easy, when within thirty yards of the post she fell, and his betting losses were enormous. He was a strictly honourable man, and he tried to settle all claims against him. The American War, which ruined many, put a finishing stroke to his already impoverished affairs. He was compelled to sell his lands to Buccleuch, who purchased Blakehope and Tarras and granted him the farm of Dinlie at an easy rent for life.

70 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

William Elliot, sixth of Harwood, born 25th November 1766; married 11th August 1804 Eleanor, second daughter of Major John Rutherford of Mossburnford. He died 8th October 1835 at The Brae, Jedburgh. He had issue:—

1. Robert, of whom presently.
2. John, born 1809, married 1839 Jane, daughter of Archibald Jerdon of Bonjedward, and had issue. He died in 1881. By this marriage there was a son and two daughters. The only survivor is Elizabeth.
3. Eleanor, born 17th September 1806, married 1st December 1830 John Paton of Crailing; she died 1864, leaving issue:—

Major James Paton, now of Crailing, born September 1831; and others. (See Burke).

Robert Kerr Elliot, seventh of Harwood, was born in 1805, married 9th January 1833 Mary Anne, daughter of Charles Claude Clifton of Twymaur, county of Brecon, and had issue thirteen children:—

1. William Claude, of whom hereafter.
2. Charles John, born September 1836, died 1863; unmarried.
3. Robert Henry, of Clifton Park, Kelso, born 6th December 1837, married 4th June 1868 Hon. Anna Maria Louisa, only child of Thomas, sixteenth Lord Trimleston, and has issue:—

Thomas Robert Barnewall, born 4th February 1871, married 7th December 1892 Rose, third daughter of the late Colonel John Joicey of Newton Hall, Northumberland, M.P., and has issue—Robert Barnewall, born 1893; Rose Adelaide Maud; Frances Eva; and James Kerr, born December 1900.

4. Chandos Frederick, born 1842, died 1862.
5. Edward Cludde, born 1846, married 1882 Eleanor, daughter of John Jones, Melbourne, and has issue.
6. Mark Pringle, born 1851, married 1887, and has issue.
7. Mary Anne Frances married 1859 Sir Edward Cludde Cockburn, baronet, captain 11th Hussars, who is now dead, and has left issue.
8. Ellen Eliza, married 1871 Chetwode Drummond Pringle, now dead, second son of Mark Pringle.
9. Adelaide Catherine, married 10th March 1877 Sir Basil Francis Hall, baronet of Dunglass, county of Haddington; no issue.
10. Anna Maria Octavia, born 1844, died same year.
11. Caroline Clifton, married 1869 James Moffat, second son of the late Major Moffat of Edenhall, near Kelso, and has issue.



ROBERT ELLIOT AND HENRY YOUNG



12. Charlotte Elizabeth, married 1871 John Dalton of Slen-
ingford Park, Yorkshire, and Fillingham Castle, Lincoln-
shire: both dead; no issue.
13. Anna Maria, married 1876, Major J. Colquhoun, eldest
son of John Colquhoun, second son of Sir James Colquhoun
of Luss. The Major died in 1883. They had issue.

William Claude Elliot, eighth of Harwood, born 19th February
1835 at Greenriver and baptized at Mossburnford. For further
particulars, see page 66.

DESCENDANTS OF THE RAWFLAT BRANCH

Margaret, only daughter of Robert Elliot and Elizabeth
Pringle, born 28th October 1774, married 10th September 1799
Peter Brown of Rawflat. Issue, three sons—David ('Galloping
Davie'), Robert, and Peter; four daughters—Elizabeth Pringle,
Jane, Eleanor, and Margaret.

David, eldest son of above, born 15th December 1800, married
first Miss Berford in 1825, who died the following year. His
second wife was Margaret Shortreede (16th July 1829). It is said
he married a third wife who survived him. He died in South
Wales, where he had an appointment as estate agent.

Robert,¹ second son, and Peter, third son, both died in
childhood.

Elizabeth Pringle, eldest daughter of Peter Brown, born
1st January 1803, married 6th November 1830 Dr. Gavin Hilson,
surgeon, Jedburgh, and formerly surgeon of the 4th Dragoons
(now Hussars). He served in the Peninsular War, and died
suddenly after performing an operation on a farmer at Upper
Tofts, near Hawick, on 14th September 1847, and had issue.

Jane, second daughter, born at Newton 3rd March 1806,
married January 1839 James Pott, W.S., of Potburn, Selkirk-
shire. He died 1852. Issue.²

Eleanor, third daughter, born at Newton in the parish of
Bedrule the 22nd November 1808, died 1830 of consumption at
Abbey Green, Jedburgh, and buried in Ancrum churchyard.
Unmarried.

Margaret, fourth daughter, born 16th March 1817, married
3rd January 1838 Robert Pringle. Issue—John Pringle, who
succeeded his uncle, Major David Pringle, to the estate of

¹ Robert, second son of Peter Brown of Rawflat, was born at Jedburgh 17th
February 1810, and the witnesses at his baptism were William Elliot of Harwood
and Lieutenant-Colonel Elliot of the 96th Foot.

² James Pott of Potburn, the present laird, son of George and grandson to James
Pott who died in 1852.

72 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Carriber, and now resides at Nisbet, near Jedburgh, and is married.

Peter Brown of Rawflat died suddenly on the 15th of October 1822 when on a visit to Edgerston.

DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS ELLIOT, KIRNDEAN : BOOG BRANCH

Margaret,¹ fourth daughter of Thomas Elliot and Helen Scott (eldest daughter of Thomas Scott of Peel), born 24th June 1810; married 17th August 1836 William Boog, farmer, Sweethope; died 12th May 1839. Issue—two sons, the eldest died an infant; the second, Thomas Elliot Boog, born 15th November 1838.

Thomas E. Boog, second son of William Boog and Margaret Elliot, married Isabella Halliday M'Neillie, daughter of [] M'Neillie of Castlehill, Kirkcudbrightshire, 26th March 1867. Issue:—

1. William Elliot Boog, born 23rd April 1868.
2. Agnes Halliday, born 30th April 1870.
3. Margaret Elliot, born 7th April 1872.
4. Robert David M'Neillie, born 4th November 1873, and died 1881.
5. Anne Elliot, born 6th July 1875.
6. Thomas Henry, born 27th March 1877, died April 1877.
7. John Elliot, born 28th April 1878; now of Peel.
8. Richard Leigh, born 24th July 1879.
9. Helen Elliot, born 15th November 1882.
10. Thomas Elliot, born 11th July 1885.

Mr. Boog latterly farmed Timpendean and acted as factor to Robert Elliot of Clifton Park. He died 10th March 1893, and is buried in the Castlewood cemetery, Jedburgh.

On the death of John, fourth son of Thomas Elliot and Helen Scott, the children of Thomas Elliot Boog assumed the name of Scott on their succession to Riccalton.

¹ Under the wills of their mother and brothers Thomas and John Scott, William Elliot succeeded to the liferent of Peel, and John Elliot to the liferent of Riccalton on condition that they assumed the name of Scott. On the death of William, his brother John succeeded him in Peel, and on the death of John he let Peel in liferent to John Elliot, son of his sister Helen Scott. Under the same destination Riccalton came into the possession of the children of Thomas Elliot Boog. John E. Boog, second surviving son of T. E. Boog, succeeded in liferent to Peel on the death of John Elliot, Flatt.

HARWOOD GAMEKEEPERS

Henry Young, late gamekeeper on the Harwood estate, died on 29th March 1907, aged seventy-eight years. He was buried in the Castlewood cemetery, Jedburgh. I had known him from the time he came to Harwood in 1855. Henry was the son of Robert Young, farm steward, and his mother was Margaret Riddell, born in the Lammermuirs. He was born at Millhaugh, Oxnam Water, 17th December 1828. Henry when a young man worked as a forester in the woods of Stewartfield, in which occupation he got experience in both planting and cutting timber. He rendered assistance to the gamekeeper, and thus became acquainted with the protection and rearing of game, which in every way fitted him for the post he filled. Henry married Isabella Hogg. She was born at Melrose in 1825, and married at the same place in 1848. After marriage they resided at Jedburgh and had issue—Robert, born at Jedburgh 1850; William, born at Jedburgh 1852; Henry, born at Jedburgh 1854; Andrew, born at Harwood 1856; John Alexander, born at Harwood 1858; James, the youngest son, born 14th February 1862, also at Harwood.

Robert Young, the eldest son, went to Toronto in 1873. He became a builder and contractor and eventually took his eldest son Henry into his business. His second, Robert, is architect to the Toronto School Board. These two sons are members of the Queen's Own Rifles, Toronto, and took part with the 1st Canadian Contingent in the late South African War. They were at Paardeberg and the capture of General Cronje, and at Pretoria. William, born 1852, son of Henry, went to Canada in 1871 and was employed in railroad construction under Government. Henry, born 1854, went to Minnesota in 1879 as millwright and engineer. Andrew, born 1856, has employment in London. John A., fifth son, gamekeeper, Fyvie Castle. James, sixth son, Tullimet, Perthshire; gamekeeper. All the timber of fifty years old and downwards on Harwood was planted by Henry Young. He was not only gamekeeper, but to all intents and purposes he was the local manager of the Harwood estate.

James Johnston, the present head keeper, was born at Lochnaw, Wigtownshire, thirty-six years ago, where his father was farm manager to the late Sir Andrew Agnew, bart. At the age of fifteen he entered the service of the late Earl of Stair at Lochinch Castle as one of the assistant gamekeepers, where he remained five years and a half. He was then transferred to his lordship's estate of Bargany, Maybole, Ayrshire. Here he lived for three years and a half until the death of the Countess of Stair, and left owing to the reduction of establishment which followed that

event. For the space of one year he was keeper to William Hamilton Dunlop of Doonside, after which he entered the employment of Sir Claud Alexander of Ballochmyle, Mauchline, as head keeper, where he remained until he came to Mr. T. R. B. Elliot, the tenant of Harwood House and shooting. Mr. Johnston is unmarried, and his sister keeps house for him.

EXTRACTS FROM INVENTORY OF WRITS AND CHARTERS

Ane Charter granted by William Lord HERRIS in favour of Hector Lorrane of the lands of Harwood and Hawtreinsyde [Hawthornside] to ye milns and pertinents lyine in the said Lord HERRIS his barony of Feureul to be holden Waird of the said Lord HERRIS and his successors, and bearing in the narrative that the cause of granting thereof was in regard to Jane Lorrane, etc. ; 1561.

Decreet of Division before the Sheriff of Roxburgh, dated 16th January 1562—Whereby the said lands of Feureul are divided betwixd Sir John Ker of Ferniehirst and Agnes HERRIS in manner afterwards described.

Instrument dated 21st February 1619 upon the Superior requiring Edward Lorrane to marry Margaret Hamiltoun, sister to Francis Hamiltoun who was heir to James Hamiltoun. In a previous deed James Hamiltoun is described of St. John's Chapel ; dated 1602.

Precept of Clare Constat dated 28th May 1631 granted by Andrew Lord Jedburgh for infesting Hector Lorrane in the lands of Harwood and Hawthornside with ye milns of ye same, as heir to Hector Lorrane his grandsire.

Charter of the Lands of Apitsyde¹ with ye miln, miln lands, and pertinents thereof and of ye lands of Tithouse in common pasturage in ye Commonty of Feureule all lyine in the Barony of Feureule granted by William Lord HERRIS in favour of James Hamiltoun dated 15th February 1602, being ane original Charter holden Feu.

Retour 10th Aprile 1610 whereby Francis Hamiltoun is retoured heir in special to the said James Hamiltoun his father, in the said lands of Apitsyde, etc., likewise in the said lands of Tithouse, etc.

¹ Apudesyde, a portion of the Harwood estate which included the lands of Tythe-house, commonly called Titus. The old place of Apitsyde was on the left bank of the Harwood burn to the west of Harwood Mill and somewhat above the present cottage of Bankend. The site can still be distinguished by the blackness of the soil, but not a stone is left to mark the spot. Many years ago a red sandstone twenty inches square and six inches thick was dug up from the old site of the house. At each of the four corners a hole is cut through the width of the stone, evidently as sockets for the insertion of iron bars. It has been built into a wall at Harwood Mill, where it can be seen.

HARWOOD WRITS AND CHARTERS 75

Contract of Wadsett 11th September 1630 betwixt Mr. W. Weir [minister of Hobkirk] on the one part and Edward Lorrane on the other part whereby the said Edward Lorrane is obliged to infest the said Mr. W. Weir in the lands of Harwood and Hawthornside with the miln and pertinents to be holden either of the said Edward Lorrane or his Superior under reversion of a price stated.

Charter of resignation granted by Andrew Lord Jedburgh in favour of Mr. William Weir relative to the said contract of Wadsett, etc., etc., May and June 1631.

Contract of Wadsett 26th May 1632 whereby the said Mr. William Weir and Edward Lorrane with one consent are obliged to infest Mr. Gilbert Elliot in ye said lands of Harwood with the pertinents to be holden either of them, or either of them or their Superior, under reversion of 6500 merks.

Disposition granted by Edward Lorrane and Mr. Gilbert Elliot in favour of William Elliot, eldest son of Simeon Elliot, called of the Binks, of the said lands of Harwood, and likewise of the lands of Tithehouse being a part or pendicle of the lands of Harwood and ye said lands of Apitsyde with ye miln, miln lands, etc. etc., dated 2nd June 1637.

The disposition of Harwood to William Elliot, son of Simeon Elliot of the Binks is stated above, but as in the Valuation Roll of 1643 Simeon appears as the owner of Harwood, it is presumed by this that he enjoyed a liferent of it.

In a deed in reference to the purchase of Harwood it says, 'Of ane certain great sum of money publicly delivered and paid to Edward Lorrane and Master Gilbert Elliot.'

Fairnielees a portion of Harwood.—Disposition of the lands of Fairnielees to Henry Elliot of Harrot from Gilbert Elliot of Stonedge dated 8th May 1694, and recorded in the books of Council and Session 24th January 1699.

Templehall and Brewlands a portion of Harwood.—A Bounding Charter of the lands of Templehall granted by James Sandilands, Lord Torphichen, to Andrew Turnbull, son to David Turnbull of Wauchope, of the said lands of Templehall and Brewlands to be holden feu for twenty shillings and 6s. 8d. in augmentation of the rental, dated 11th September 1567.

Charter granted by the Commissioners of James Sandilands of Calder and Torphichen, Lords of St. John and Priors of Torphichen, to Jean and Beatrix Turnbull, nieces of the said Andrew Turnbull, of the said lands of Templehall and Brewlands lying upon the Water of Rule to be holden feu, dated 18th May 1604.

Contract of Wadsett between Sir Andrew Ker of Oxnam and George Turnbull, son to Hector Turnbull of Wauchope, dated 12th

June 1612, whereby for 500 merks advanced by the said George Turnbull, Sir Andrew wadsetts to him the said lands of Templehall under reversion.

Charter granted by the said George Turnbull to Sir James Douglas of Mordington, brother-german of William Earl of Angus, to the said lands of Templehall to be holden Blench of the granter, dated 1st April 1627.

Discharge and Renunciation granted by Walter Riddell, portioner of Bewlie, to William Earl of Lothian of the Wadsett right he had upon three-quarters of the lands of Fernieles and Templehall upon payment of 16,000 merks, for which sum they were Wadsett, dated the 22nd May 1649.

Contract of Wadsett between William Earl of Lothian and the said Walter Riddell, portioner of Bewlie, whereby for 4000 merks advanced to the Earl, he wadsetts to the said Walter Riddell the said lands of Templehall under reversion, dated 21st August 1652.

Renunciation of James Turnbull, only son of the late George Turnbull of Wauchope, to William Earl of Lothian of all right he had to the lands of Templehall, dated 12th April 1655.

Assignment by the said Earl of Lothian to Mark Carre to the reversion of Templehall with power by him to redeem the wadsett aforesaid thereon from Walter Riddell of 4000 merks, 22nd July 1658.

Disposition of the same date granted by the said Earl of Lothian of the said lands of Templehall absolutely to the said Mark Carre.

From 1658 Templehall became the property of the Kers of Ferniehirst represented by William, Earl of Lothian.

Bond of Interdiction by William Elliot of Harrott, stating that for the past three years, through weakness of judgement and facility of nature, he has been induced to make bargains about his lands of an injurious nature, therefore he interdicts himself for twenty-one years in favour of Sir Gilbert Elliot of Stobs, Robert Elliot of Midlem myln, Thomas Scott of Todrigg his brothers-in-law, Henry Elliot his eldest son, and Sir Gilbert Elliot of Mynto, that he will only act along with them in dealing with the lands. *Wit.* William Elliot, Writer in Edinburgh.—*Register of Deeds* (Durie Office) vol. clxxxiii. Dated at Harrott 21st October 1731.

Baxtonlees or Peel once the property of Elliot of Harwood.—In 1659 Baxtonlees, Sir Gilbert Elliot of Stobbes, Knight, disioned the lands to William Elliot of Binks and Swinsyde [he was the son of Simeon Elliot of Binks, sometimes designed Syme Elliot of Binkis in Thorlieshope] and to his third son John in fee. Peel was a place of some importance. The Tower was situated beside the Wheel Causeway near the source of the Liddel and close to the Wheel Church. The

HARWOOD WRITS AND CHARTERS 77

Tower commanded the only road in the district, and the population at one time must have been far different to what it is at present. In 1710 John Elliot conveyed Baxtonlees to John Elliot his only son and the heirs of his body—whom failing four-fifths to his daughters Elizabeth, Christian, Jean, and Margaret equally, and the remaining one-fifth to James, Joan, and Elizabeth Grieve his grandchildren. John Elliot the son did not survive his father, and Baxtonlees went as above stated.

Extracts from the Lawsuit concerning the destination and debts on the Clifton Park estate.—R. Kerr Elliot, pursuer, against the Trustees of Robert Pringle, defenders. The lands and barony of Clifton contained in deed of entail executed by Robert Pringle of Clifton on 12th December 1760. In virtue of the reserved power contained in the original deed, R. Pringle executed a deed containing an additional nomination of heirs of entail dated 1776—viz.: William Elliot [the petitioner's father], eldest lawful son to Captain Robert Elliot, presently living at Hobsburn [Greenriver] and the heirs-male of his body procreate of the marriage betwixt him and Elizabeth Pringle. Robert Pringle the entailer died without issue about the year 1779; also Andrew Pringle of Alemore, a lord of session.

Of this date, 1780, John Pringle now of Clifton expedes a Crown charter of resignation under the deed of entail and of nomination in favour of himself and the heirs-male of his body, whom failing to John Pringle of Crichton and his heirs, whom failing to William Elliot, Robert Kerr Elliot's father, dated 17th June and registered 7th July 1780.

Mark Pringle of Clifton (as only son of John Pringle of Crichton) was served nearest and lawful heir-male on the decease of John Pringle his father on 3rd November 1792.

John Pringle of Clifton¹ made up his titles on the death of his father as his eldest lawful son.

Robert Pringle of Clifton succeeded his brother John in 1831. The estate then was said to be unencumbered. Robert during the eleven years he possessed Clifton granted heritable bonds upon the estates to the extent of £31,000 and other liabilities to the amount of £10,318. Robert, who was the last Pringle of Clifton, died 15th December 1842 at his own residence of Haining, Selkirkshire.

22nd Nov. 1844.—The Lord Ordinary having resumed consideration of this cause. Finds that by the title deeds under which the late Robert Pringle the maker of the settlement possessed the estate of

¹ He died from an accident at the age of thirty-four. In a *Weekly Chronicle* of May 1831 it states: 'Mr. Pringle along with his brother Robert had gone to fish on the 4th of May in Headshaw Loch, a distance of three or four miles from the Haining. His brother preferred to walk home, so Mr. Pringle returned with a servant boy in his gig. On coming to a gate close to the house the boy alighted to open it and on doing so Mr. Pringle touched the pony with his whip which caused it to give a bound forward, which threw Mr. Pringle violently against a stone wall, rendering him insensible. He remained in that state until the Friday, when he died, and was interred at Morebattle churchyard.'

Clifton he was prohibited from altering the order of succession. 2nd, Finds that the said Robert Pringle had power under the title to contract debt on the estate of Clifton, with power to the disponees to sell and dispose of such portions of the lands as they may think necessary for payment of his debts.

Elizabeth Pringle, the wife of Captain Robert Elliot, was sister to Robert Pringle of Clifton, the entailer. The date of entail is 12th December 1760.

CHAPTER IV

WOLFELEE

THE lands and residence of Wolle or Woollee, now Wolfelee, from their outlying situation in the forest of Jedburgh, were exposed to much danger in Border warfare. They had, however, a safe guard in the neighbouring fortalice and strong tower of Wauchope, which was occupied by a notorious family of Turnbulls who were a terror to English raiders. In the year 1436, the lord of the regality of Jedwood Forest was William Douglas, fifth Earl of Angus, and Woollee was within the confines of his territory. As a reward for the good services of his armour-bearer and 'beloved Esquire,' David Hume, he bestows upon him the lands of 'Wolle and Wolhopelee' for his 'services done and to be done to him.'

It is said that David Hume had an elder brother, Alexander, of whom the following story is related by Godscroft.¹ In 1424 when Douglas, who had been created Duke of Touraine in France, was about to sail for that country with his retainers, among whom was David Hume of Wedderburn, Alexander Hume came to see him sail for his destination. Douglas could not restrain his sorrow at parting with his friend and companion-in-arms, and embracing Hume, said he had not thought that anything would have parted them. 'Well, then,' said Hume, reciprocating the like emotion, 'nothing ever shall.' David was left behind, lest in the event of a reverse both should fall. At the battle of Verneuil Douglas and Hume were slain. Sir David Hume of Wedderburn, who was married and had two sons, David and Alexander, is said to have tended carefully the interests of his brother who took his place in the French expedition. Sir David died in 1467, and his eldest son David, who married Elizabeth Carmichael, predeceased him. By her he left two sons, George and Patrick. This George succeeded his grandfather in the Wedderburn estates, and also as second laird of Woollee.

These two young men fell in love with two sisters, daughters of John St. Clair of Herdmanstoun, who died leaving these girls joint heiresses. Their uncle, who acted as their guardian, did all in his power to prevent their matrimonial intentions, and as a last

¹ *Historical MSS. Commission Reports.*

resource he carried them off to Herdmanstoun Castle, and there the maidens were shut up by him, and every care taken to prevent their lovers from communicating with them. Their uncle found this a more difficult task than he anticipated. The young ladies succeeded in conveying the tidings of their imprisonment to the Humes, who lost no time in summoning their retainers and riding across the hills to the rescue. Investing the castle of Herdmanstoun, they demanded their lady loves, who after some parley on the part of their uncle, were surrendered, and, with no unwillingness on their part, were carried back whence they came, where the brothers married them and divided their lands between them, Patrick, the progenitor of the Humes of Polwarth, marrying Margaret, and George, his elder brother, Mariota. The mother of these two sisters was Catherine Home, sister of Alexander, Lord Home. George of Wedderburn and Woollee was killed in an encounter with the English in 1497. He left two sons by Mariota: David, his successor, and John. Sir David Home of Wedderburn, knight, succeeded his father, and married Isabella Hoppringle, obtaining all the lands his father held, Woollee among the number. By this alliance eight sons were born, of whom seven were of sufficient age to accompany their father to the fatal field of Flodden in 1513. Here Sir David and his son George were slain. Their surviving retainers bore the lairds of Wedderburn, elder and younger, from the field of battle wrapped in the Wedderburn banner¹ for burial. According to tradition it was again employed, when the like catastrophe for the second time overtook the house of Wedderburn at the 'Drove of Dunbar,' 3rd September 1650, on which occasion father and son, in this also an eldest son and bearing the same names, Sir David and George, fell on the battlefield.

David Home, on the death of his father and elder brother, became possessed of all the family estates, together with that of Woollee in Jedforest, of which he was fourth laird. His career was somewhat short. He became involved with Archibald, sixth Earl of Angus, in his efforts to retain possession of the young King James v. David Home had married this Earl's sister, Alison Douglas, the widow of Robert Blackadder, younger of that ilk, who had been slain at Flodden. On Angus being forced to take refuge in England, much trouble ensued to the Homes. Lord Home was executed for treason, and his brother William, prior of Coldingham, was assassinated by the Hepburns. In revenge, David Home of Wedderburn slew De la Bastie, the Frenchman whom the Regent Albany had installed at Home Castle as Warden of the

¹ A portion of this old historic flag was discovered in a tattered and bloodstained condition in an old iron-bound chest at Wedderburn Castle in 1822, and steps have now been taken to preserve what remains of it.

Eastern Marches, and placed his head on the top of the castle. He managed in some manner to make his peace with Albany, and he assisted the Regent at the siege of Wark, and so signally distinguished himself in this affair that James v., greatly pleased with his personal bravery, presented him with a gold chain from off his own person. Inheriting the fate of his ancestors, this laird of Wedderburn and Woollee was killed in an encounter with the English in 1524. He left a young family, three sons and three daughters, George, who succeeded, being only nine years of age. His uncle as tutor or trustee acted for him until he came of age, when he was confined in Blackness Castle for some years for the purpose solely of securing the peace of the Merse. James v. granted him a Crown charter under the Great Seal in which he acknowledges the good services to the Crown rendered by the family of Home, and confirms to him the lands possessed by his father, which included Woollee in the lordship of Jedburgh. George Home of Wedderburn married Joan Hepburn of the family of Waughton, and by her had a son John who predeceased him, and two daughters who died in infancy. At the bloody battle of Pinkie in 1547, where the Earl of Hertford commanded the English, George Home fell fighting in the front rank of the battle, at the early age of thirty-one.

David Home, next brother of George, became laird of Wedderburn and sixth of Woollee. He gave his allegiance to Queen Mary and supported Bothwell. After her abdication he loyally adhered to the administration in support of the young King James vi. He married first Mariota Johnstone, daughter of the laird of Elphinstone, and secondly (in 1564), Margaret Ker, widow of Pringle of Whitebank. His eldest son was George, and his second son David Hume of Godscroft, the well-known historian. An unusual occurrence now took place in this fighting family. In the year 1574 the laird of Wedderburn died in his bed.

George, afterwards Sir George Home of Wedderburn and the seventh laird of Woollee, was born at Elphinstone, the residence of his maternal grandfather. He was an extremely sickly child, and the greatest care was taken of him. It is said that for some time he had to be wrapped up in black wool, but after his childhood he grew so rapidly that when he was twelve years of age he was shown to the Queen-Dowager as a prodigy. He was much at Court and for a time was Warden of the Eastern Marches, and later he filled the post of comptroller of the royal household to both King James and his queen. But it is to be feared that Sir George's connection with the honours of courtly office only brought to him, as it did to so many others, trouble and loss. Among his charters there is one which proves that with certain lands he had

the custody of the castle of Berwick, and other deeds show transactions with Robert Logan of Restalrig, noted for his connection with the Gowrie Conspiracy. Sir George Home married Jean Haldane, daughter of the laird of Gleneagles, and had a son David. It seems when Sir George held the appointment of comptroller of the King's household, James the Sixth became considerably indebted to him, and this debt was never paid. This, with other losses incidental to his long sojourn at Court, obliged him to part with his Woollee estate, which had been in the family since 1436. Sir William Cranstoun was the purchaser in 1605. Sir George Home died eleven years afterwards, in 1616.¹

Sir William Cranstoun was Captain of the Guard to James vi. and was an old friend of Home's, and also a blood relation through the Johnstones of Elphinstone. In 1609 he was raised to the peerage. Lady Cranstoun was heiress of her father, John Cranstoun of Cranstoun, and held lands in her own right, and very probably had a share in the purchase of Woollee.

William Lord Cranstoun was a man of untiring energy, taking a leading part in the reduction of the Borders to a comparatively orderly condition. He died June 1627.

John, second Lord Cranstoun, was the successor to the landed property possessed by the first Lord, including Woollee. His first wife was from the house of Buccleuch, and his second a daughter of Lord Lindsay of the Byres, there being no issue with either.

James, Master of Cranstoun, brother to the second Lord, by his first wife had an only daughter, and by his second, Lady Elizabeth Stewart, daughter of Bothwell, had a son, William, and three daughters, of whom the second, Isabella, became the wife of Sir Gilbert Elliott of Stobs. The Master died in the lifetime of his brother, and William succeeded as

William, third Lord Cranstoun, and also the third and last of that name who inherited Woollee. It was the fate of his lordship to live in stirring times. He accompanied King Charles II. into England in 1651 and was taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester and committed to the Tower. Before he left Scotland he took the precaution of disposing to William Elliot of Stobs his lands of Woollee and Stonedged with remainder to his son Gilbert, fiar of Stobs, dated 1651. Lord Cranstoun was particularly excepted out of Cromwell's act of grace and pardon, April 1654. His wife and children were allowed £200 a year, and his estates were sequestrated. Lady Cranstoun was a daughter of Alexander, first Earl of Leven. The downfall of this distinguished old family may be traced from this period.²

Very little has been recorded about the old house of Woollee.

¹ Extracted from *Historical MSS. Commission Reports*.

² See Cranstoun Pedigree.

It seems that in the year 1612 a contract of marriage of some importance was signed before witnesses at Woollee House. The contract was between Adam Kirktown of Stewartfield (now Hart-rigge) and Grissell Rutherford, eldest daughter of Thomas Rutherford of Hunthill. Cranstoun of that Ilk and two other Cranstoun names appear in the contract.

Sir Gilbert Eliott, bart. of Stobs, died in 1688, and his widow occupied Woollee as a dower-house until it got into bad repair, when she changed her quarters to Hobsburn House, of which she also had a liferent. Her daughter-in-law Elizabeth, now a widow, had to get the trustees of her son to put Woollee House into order. She appears in the tradesman's bill as Lady Stonedge. I have in my possession two bills concerning the house, both dated 22nd August 1709—the one from the blacksmith for making nails for the repairs, receipted and signed before the minister of the parish, and schoolmaster; the other from the carpenter or wright, for removing the old roof above the vault of the house of 'Woolie' according to an agreement with the Lady Stonedge. This vaulted chamber is still in existence and forms two of the many rooms on the ground floor to the present house.

Gilbert, the eldest son, who was still a youth at his father's death, got the best education the now limited means the family had at their disposal could give him. He married early, and did not go far to seek his wife. Cecily Kerr, daughter of William Kerr of Abbotrule, was his choice. They had issue; the eldest son being Gilbert. To satisfy the creditors Woollee was ordered by the Court for public sale, and it was purchased by William Elliot, writer in Edinburgh, in 1730 for the sum of 43,000 pounds Scots. He became the first Elliot of Woollee, and his descendants are still in possession. William, as far as is known, was not much of an improver, but was a keen buyer of land, and added at different times several lairdships to Woollee. He was a man of considerable means in after life, and possessed a very large Border estate business, as his name frequently appears in numerous charters, marriage contracts, and bonds relating to this county.

William Elliot was born at Oakwood-miln, and his father was Thomas Elliot, who decided to bring him up for the law, and for that purpose sent him to Edinburgh and placed him in the office of his friend Andrew Haliburton. The rather sudden change from the quietude of the country to the bustle and temptations of a town life were at first trying for this naturally impetuous young man. It is said that not until he had fallen over head and ears in love with Helen Elliot, daughter of the laird of Midlemiln, did he make up his mind to lead a steady life and attend to the business of his office.

Naturally enough the lady's father did not favour William Elliot's addresses to his daughter. In the first place he was a young man with his fortune still to make, and secondly, from his quick and rather doubtful temper he feared something might come in the way of his daughter's future happiness. For these reasons the laird of Midlemiln thought it wise to give them time for consideration. William Elliot waited patiently for some months to obtain the hand of the fair Helen, and her father then allowed the marriage to take place. William by all accounts was a tall handsome man, with fascinating manners and good abilities. He had to all appearance sown his wild oats and reformed his ways, which proved to be the case, and now he was rewarded by being united to her whom he so dearly loved. Although tied to his office in the Lawnmarket, he often visited Woollee and the neighbourhood. It is stated in the diary of Mr. Grieve of Branhholm Park that his favourite breakfast when in the country consisted of oatmeal porridge mixed with butter and sugar, the repast being finished with strong ale. Mr. Grieve adds, 'I have as a boy more than once licked the dish after him.' Mr. Elliot usually passed a night at Branhholm Park when he visited Roxburghshire.

By his marriage with Helen he had a son Thomas, and a daughter Elizabeth who married William Ogilvie of Hartwoodmyres, brother to her father's third wife. Thomas became a physician, and married Helen, daughter of Sir John Elphinstone of Logie, and died soon after his marriage, to the inexpressible grief of his young widow. An interesting and romantic account of this lady is given by a Mrs. Gordon many years afterwards.

LETTER FROM MRS. GORDON TO LADY DALRYMPLE
ELPHINSTONE

CRAIG, *March 30, 1847.*

MY DEAR LADY E.,—When you paid your friends at Craig a visit last summer the name of a lady deceased who was a near relation to Sir Robert's family, was accidentally mentioned in the course of conversation; and as it had been my fate to learn some very singular events in the life of that lady, with whom my deceased aunt, Mrs. Johnstone of Hawkhill, had lived in strict terms of intimacy, and to whom my father, Mr. Johnstone of Alva, shewed many marks of kindness, you expressed a wish that I should commit to paper all which I remember of her eventful history. This I am enabled to do, as although I was very young when I first knew Mrs. Elliot, I cannot forget the singular events which my aunt related to me of her history: and one in particular, which Mrs. Elliot herself detailed to

us in my presence, I can vouch for, exactly as I heard it from her own lips, for it made a deep impression on my mind.

‘In 1745, the memorable year of the rebellion, Megginch Castle, an old-fashioned building with low passages and vaults in the ground floor, was the scene of the following occurrence. Miss Elphinstone was residing there with her cousin Miss Drummond, who had a brother a captain in the King’s Service and in a regiment which was marching towards Culloden. Miss Drummond from anxiety about her brother was seized with a low nervous fever, and Helen Elphinstone watched over the sickbed of her much-loved friend. One stormy night whilst sitting very late in her room, a servant came up and in a low voice said that the bell of the castle had rung, and that a gentleman who appeared to be an officer, desired to see Miss Elphinstone alone. To this intimation, although somewhat alarming, she did not hesitate to comply. She hoped he might be Capt. Adam Drummond, and it was that officer; wet and cold, and apparently fatigued, he appeared to be; he ordered his horse to be fed, then only allowing himself a slight refreshment, he explained his situation to his astonished cousin. But his first inquiry was for his sister, and not wishing to agitate her, he said to Miss Elphinstone that he placed the greatest confidence in her prudence and fortitude, and that he was about to put both to a trial. Certain valuable family papers and plate were concealed in a vault below the castle, unknown to any one, except his parents and their law agent in Edinburgh, and he would shew her where to find them. She must go alone the following night and take them out, and a person would come to receive them. Miss Elphinstone promised to execute this request, and he then lighted a lantern and bade her follow him. He took her down to the vaulted chambers of the castle and at last entered a small vaulted apartment with a wooden press fixed to the wall, with a heavy-looking door attached to it. Capt. Drummond had carried in his hand a shovel from the dining-room fireplace, and went to the corner of the apartment next the press, and with the shovel scraped the sand from the floor, when a trap-door became visible. He raised the trap-door and went down a stair to a lower vault; and he showed Miss Elphinstone the large chest in which the family records and plate were deposited. Captain Drummond then gave her the key and a list of such papers as were required, and told her that he had not a moment to lose, that his commanding officer had allowed him to ride in advance of his regiment, as he had stated that his business was urgent, and must now gallop fast to come up with them, as they were only to halt for a short time at Dundee for food. He bade her farewell with much emotion, and having left the trap-door in such a manner as to allow of her raising it herself, and recommending silence and fortitude, he departed. Miss Elphinstone endeavoured to regain composure and resumed her watch over her cousin,¹ Miss Jean Drummond.

¹ Miss Jean Drummond married first James, second Duke of Athole, in 1749; and secondly, Lord Adam Gordon.

‘Next night, when she was sure that all were in bed and everything was quiet, she proceeded to execute her task. She raised the iron trap-door and descended the stair, and after selecting the papers marked in the list, was about to close the heavy iron-bound lid, when it escaped from her trembling hands and fell with violence, so as to shake the iron trap-door above by the concussion, for to her great horror it fell with a loud noise, and she heard the heavy door of the press burst open, and thus it remained across the iron trap-door, and no power from below could raise it. In this dreadful situation she fainted, and to make matters worse her lamp went out. How long she lay unconscious she knew not, but she awakened from her swoon and found herself in darkness. She prayed for resignation, and overcome with despair she again became insensible; but when Mrs. Elliot related to us this singular event, she added, “A pang arose from the thought that my sick cousin, Miss Drummond, would conjecture I had deserted her, and had fled with her brother.” She again revived, and after a space of horror, and of most bitter agony, she heard a noise above her head in the upper vault, and some one raised the iron door and looked down, and there stood Capt. Drummond, his countenance exhibiting every mark of alarm and amazement. At the sight of him, the revulsion of her feelings again rendered her insensible; he raised her in his arms and carried her out of the vault. All hope on her part having vanished, their mutual agitation was extreme, and when composure in some degree returned Capt. Drummond explained his unexpected return, which was caused by remembering that he had omitted to mark in his list a paper of the utmost importance, and his commanding officer had allowed him to return to the castle.

‘It was long ere the health of Miss Helen Elphinstone recovered the dreadful shock she had sustained.¹ I never learned the fate of her cousin, or if they ever met again.

‘After leaving Megginch Castle, she resided in Edinburgh, and there she became acquainted with a medical student called Thomas Elliot. The attachment they formed for each other was deep, and after a few years of opposition the consent of her parents and friends was obtained, and they were married. The marriage contract is dated 1st June 1751, and it is described “as a post nuptial” deed. Dr. Elliot, for he obtained that degree, joined a volunteer corps then raised in support of Government. He was a man possessed of great benevolence, and never shrunk from his professional duties. It was only about six weeks after his marriage that whilst giving his gratuitous attendance to a poor family, Dr. Elliot caught an infectious fever which proved fatal. He died! and the senses of his unhappy wife fled! In her despair, she said, “I prayed that I might be united to him; and I never will pray again, nor see the light of the sun.” Mrs. Elliot accordingly did shut out the light, and resided for a year in the dark. She would not see her friends; she sat in

¹ Captain Adam Drummond, born in 1713, succeeded as laird of Megginch, and married Katherine Paulet, daughter of Henry, fourth Duke of Bolton. He served in the Rebellion of 1745 and in the first American War. He had no issue, and was succeeded by his brother.

sullen and deep despair, ungrateful for her former wonderful and most merciful deliverance from a painful and horrid death, and almost in a state of rebellion against her Maker. Heaven was again merciful, and in its compassion sent a friend to this deeply afflicted lady. The Rev. Hugh Blair, whose valuable works are well known, received information of Mrs. Elliot's melancholy state of mind, and he resolved to rescue her from her alienation of mind if possible, more particularly when he reflected on her singular deliverance from the vault. The Rev. Dr. Blair wrote to Mrs. Elliot a very touching letter, and requested permission to pay her one visit. This request roused her from the apathy into which seclusion had sunk her mind, and she replied she would receive his proffered visit. He went to her dwelling, he found her apartment dark except from the light of a candle, and she was all alone. After some conversation the Rev. Doctor exclaimed, "Now, madam, kneel and join me in prayer"; and she did so, and after prayer he rose and said, "Now, madam, I will show you the light of the sun," and he opened the shutters. Mrs. Elliot after that memorable day admitted her friends; she regularly attended the services of the High Church, of which church her friend Dr. Blair was minister. Still a shade of melancholy remained on her countenance, and a shade of singularity marked her demeanour. She hung her deceased husband's uniform in the room in which he breathed his last, and placed his sword over the mantel. Mrs. Elliot died in the year 1807, on the 12th day of April, surviving her husband for nearly fifty-six years.'

Mr. Elliot of Woollee lost his first wife, and in the year 1727 he married Margaret, the eldest daughter of William Scot of Stonedge. Her married life was of short duration, as within three years she died leaving no children. Mr. Elliot entered the bonds of matrimony for the third time in 1732 with Margaret, eldest daughter of Adam Ogilvie of Hartwoodmyres, and the eldest son of the marriage was Cornelius, born in 1733. William Elliot died in 1768 and in harness, as on the last day of his life he was engaged in the sale of the Crieve estate, which belonged to him. Thomas Beattie and his father in Meikledale were the purchasers. Thomas rode into Edinburgh in January 1768 and waited on Mr. William Elliot, and agreed to the price of the Crieve estate. On his way back to conclude the purchase next morning he was told that Mr. Elliot had died of apoplexy the previous evening. His office was in the Lawnmarket, at that time a favourite locality for men of the law. Cornelius now succeeded to Woollec, and also to the business, in which he had taken an active share, continuing to live in Edinburgh. He had married in 1765 a daughter of James Rannie, merchant in Leith, and had several sons and daughters. Adam, next brother to Cornelius, possessed the same charming manners peculiar to his father. Being a merchant of Dantzic, he lived much abroad. It was at that place that he married Rosa,

daughter of Monsieur Leonardi, merchant there. She died 31st January 1796, leaving one daughter, Charlotte. Robert, the next brother, was a merchant in Amsterdam, and when he retired he bought a house in London.

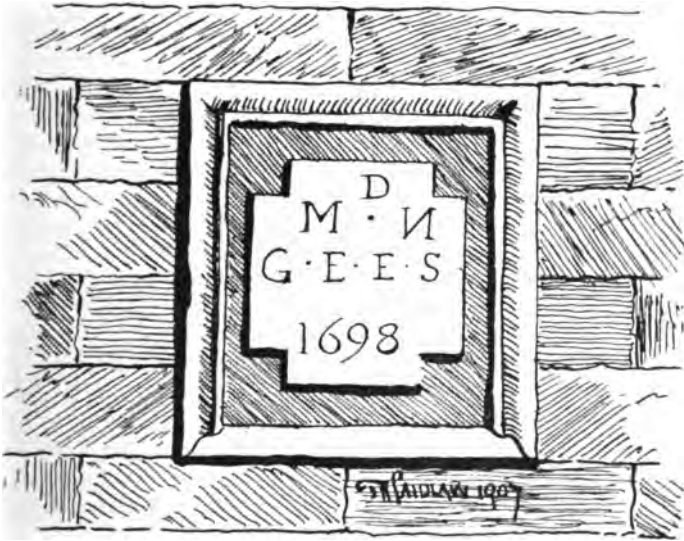
Of the sisters, Jane Elliot married Major Balfour, of the family of Pilrig, and of the 2nd Battalion Royals. He served with distinction during the American War, and when he left the Army he settled down as a wine merchant at Leith. Helen married in 1780 Captain Robert Davidson, Bengal Army, and of Pinnaclehill, Kelso. There were nine children of this marriage, all of whom died before they attained the age of forty except Margaret, the eldest daughter. The Davidsons sold Pinnaclehill, and it was bought by Robert Elliot, who was anxious to have a place of his own in this county. He had made a nice fortune in Amsterdam, and on making this purchase gave up his London house. He died at Pinnaclehill,¹ leaving it to his nephew James Elliot, together with a sum of money said to be £60,000. The will was drawn up on unstamped paper and was insufficient to convey the property. The legal heir was Charlotte, Adam Elliot's only child. She was commonly known as 'Black Charlotte.'

We must now return to Cornelius, who having married an Edinburgh lady spent the most of his time in that city. His eldest son was William, who served in India in the Madras Cavalry, and died there soon after he had been promoted to the rank of major. Judging by a portrait of him by Raeburn which hangs in the dining-room at Wolfelee, he must have been a handsome man. His next brother was James, who had been brought up in his father's office. He never liked the sedentary employment; it neither agreed with his health, nor was it consonant to his manner of life. He quietly and gradually withdrew himself from the routine of the office; but for some years he transacted all the country business and paid special attention to the improvement of Woollee, which it much required. He certainly soon made a great change for the better. Woollee about the year 1803 had no great quantity of timber. He planted in all directions not only timber, but hedges. Stone dykes and cottages were not forgotten, and it was generally thought in Rulewater that James Elliot was inclined to spend money rather too freely.

At this time they possessed 65 Queen Street, Edinburgh, where his eldest son Walter was born. In 1804 as a country residence they rented the house of Fairnington on a short lease. In a few years afterwards they were tenants in Teviotbank. From there the Elliots of Woollee occupied Stewartfield, near Jedburgh. James Elliot married in 1799 Caroline, daughter of William Hunter of Polmood, by Lady Caroline MacKenzie, his wife.

¹ Robert Elliot died November 1823.

Old Corrie, as he was called, seldom left Edinburgh now that the hand of time began to leave its mark upon him. The office life which he had led seemed to agree with him, as in the year 1817 his name stood at the head of the list of the Society of Writers to His Majesty's Signet. He lived until 1821, and died at the age of eighty-eight years. James Elliot, now laird of Woollee, was father of a large family. His eldest surviving son had gone to India the year before, and in 1824 his wife died. By this time he had been living at Stewartfield for some years, and a good many of his children were born there. He now bethought himself of building a house on the foundation of the old place at



This stone, now built into the present house, belonged to the old vaulted house of Woollee. The letters represent Dame Magdaline Nicolson, Gilbert Elliott her son, and his wife Elizabeth Scott. See Pedigree Elliotts of Stobs.

Woollee, of which nothing was left but a vaulted apartment which required some alteration. The trees which he had planted in such profusion at the beginning of the century now made some show in the landscape. Smith of Darnick was architect, and also did the work. Some failure in one of the contracts caused a good deal of delay, and although the work began at the end of 1825, it was not until April 1827 that it was ready for habitation. He then foolishly changed the good old name of Woollee to Wolfelee. There is little doubt that this was inspired from the name of the

neighbouring farm Wolfhopelee, and also from the mistaken idea that the wolf was a more noble animal than the peaceful sheep, with its useful coat of wool. Even to this day the country people stick to the old name, and prefer it to the perversion of James Elliot. He was a heavily built man with a good temper which nothing seemed to ruffle. During the building operations at Wolfelee he lived at Mackside farmhouse. In 1826 he announced that he was engaged to be married to his cousin Margaret, the eldest daughter of Captain Davidson of Pinnaclehill. Mr. Elliot found that the new house could not be ready for his occupation until well into 1827, and as the day of his marriage had been fixed for the 17th of January of that year, he had to put in order the small and inconvenient house at Mackside. This was accordingly done, and he lived a good deal at Weens with the Cleghorns when the farmhouse was being beautified for the coming bride. From there he went to Kelso, and a few days after the marriage he and his wife arrived at Mackside. Mrs. Elliot became a great friend of Mrs. Cleghorn, which friendship lasted until her death.¹ In the beginning of August the house at Wolfelee was occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Elliot, and the tenants were much pleased to have their kindly landlord living on his estate. After the house was completed he turned his attention to building farmhouses on some of the smaller farms. Hedges were planted everywhere and numerous enclosures were made where none existed before, and Mr. Elliot spared no money on the improvement of his property.

Two of his sisters, now old ladies (1840), caused him a good deal of anxiety. To them he was most liberal, and paid the debts of one who was not worthy of this kindness. The other, Elenora, had in early life married a Mr. Robert Anderson, Eskbank, near Edinburgh, and as she was apparently left a widow without sufficient for her support, her kind-hearted brother supplied her with funds.

In the beginning of 1840 Mrs. Elliot, who was never very strong, became unwell. Her medical man recommended a change of climate, and she and her husband went to St. Heliers, Island of Jersey. They remained there nearly a year, and after a visit to Germany to go through a course of baths, they returned to Woollee. I can well remember them in 1846 calling at Weens, then an old couple, both riding on ponies. In his young days 'Jamie Elliot' (as he was always called both by rich and poor) obtained the rank of major in the first Roxburghshire Local Militia. This was in the year 1810. In politics he was a Liberal,

¹ Mrs. Elliot of Wolfelee died in London in 1856 in the house of Mr. Spencer Percival, 18 Portman Square, and her body was placed in one of the catacombs under the chapel at Kensal Green cemetery as a temporary resting-place. Her remains are still undisturbed.



SIR WALTER ELLIOT OF WOLFELEE, K.C.S.I.



and a supporter of the Minto family. In his later days he got very infirm, and to add to his difficulties his money concerns were not in a prosperous condition. But in spite of these and other vexations the same equal temper and kindly disposition never left him. He died in February 1855, at the age of eighty-four.

Walter, his eldest surviving son, succeeded to Wolfelee at the mature age of fifty-two. He found his father's affairs in much confusion, but was obliged to return in haste to India to fill the important office of Senior Member of Council. Mr. Elliot engaged the services of his friend and neighbour, Mr. William Oliver of Langraw, to act as factor for the estate. This was an excellent move on his part, as it relieved him of all anxiety about the management of Wolfelee during a very critical period in the history of the Indian Empire. The stirring period of the Crimean War was drawing to a close, and no sooner had peace been proclaimed with Russia and our army reduced than the great Indian Mutiny broke out with all its horrors, and our power in India trembled in the balance. Walter Elliot set an admirable example of cool judgment during this trying period. Lord Harris, the Governor of Madras, was invalided in 1858, and Walter Elliot was made Provisional Governor of Madras during the autumn, and it devolved upon him to give effect to the Royal Proclamation which was to be announced to the princes and people of India that the sovereignty of India had passed from the East India Company to the British Crown. The period of his service in India was drawing to a close. A public dinner was given him under the presidency of Sir Charles Trevelyan, then Governor of Madras, who summed up his opinion of him in his farewell speech in these words, 'In short, if there be anything that I ever wished to know connected with India from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall, I would go to Walter Elliot for the information.'

My acquaintance with him began in 1860 on his final return from India. I did not see much of him for the next two or three years, as I was then in the Army, but I soon became aware that my neighbour could help me in my numismatic hobby, which I soon found was only one of the many subjects on which he was an authority. His son, Major Elliot, has lent me his diary, which commenced in 1862, and records what he did daily. No day seemed long enough for him, and his active brain was never idle. Most of us waste time frequently, but Sir Walter very seldom did. The Sunday was always with him a day of rest, and if he could not get to church, he read the Church service at home. Lady Elliot (then Mrs. Elliot) returned from India in 1859, and occupied Wolfelee House, and when he returned it was decided to make an addition to Wolfelee, which was carried out by the

architect with much good taste, making the house more convenient, and in every way more comfortable. During the two years it was in the hands of the tradesmen they shifted about from place to place, and about Christmas time in 1862 it was nearly completed, and they came home.

Walter Elliot soon took his place in the management of county and parish affairs. The new church of Hobkirk was built that year, and Mr. Elliot was the chief mover in all connected with it. In 1866 he received the honour of knighthood, being among the first who was created a Knight Commander of the Star of India. He was a Fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1878 the University of Edinburgh conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws. He was a member of many learned societies, in all of which he took an active interest. Without doubt he was a most pleasant companion, and could adapt his conversation to any company.

Early in the year 1866 a good deal of excitement was caused in Rulewater among the young people by a rumour that Miss Elliot of Wolfelee was to be married to Captain W. Elliott-Lockhart, younger of Borthwickbrae and Cleghorn. A report got about soon afterwards that the wedding was to take place in the parish church, and the ceremony to be conducted by an English clergyman. This unusual marriage arrangement produced a great deal of speculation in our little community. The report proved to be correct, and the 11th of April was fixed for the event. Marriages even now are of rare occurrence in a rural parish church, and with an English clergyman officiating, as in this case, such a proceeding astonished the whole county. No one but the Rev. John Ewen dared to have allowed such a departure to take place from the constitutional usages of the Established Church of Scotland. On the morning of the 11th of April the bride's uncle, the Rev. John Elliot Bates, rector of Walton, Northumberland, appeared in full canonicals, and proceeded to the upper end of the church and stood with his back to the pulpit, and waited the arrival of the bride and bridegroom. She soon appeared, leaning on her father's arm, and, as he says in his diary, 'looking really beautiful.' Captain Lockhart was supported by his best man, and the service commenced. By this time the church was full of people, and among the number were several Presbyterian ministers who were drawn there by curiosity. When all was over the bride and bridegroom retired to the vestry to sign the register, the people still remaining in their seats to see the happy pair depart from the church. Being kept waiting a short time, Edward Maxwell of Teviotbank heard one say to another, 'What will they be about noo?' The reply was, 'They will be carrying on their *Paternosters* or *sic-like*.'

There is little doubt from the old names of places in the

precincts of Jedforest that the wolf, the stag, and the wild cat were bred in this district. Sir Walter Elliot, who was noted for research, devoted some of his time to investigating the matter. He had heard that on Keilder, an estate of the Duke of Northumberland not far from Wolfelee,¹ the wild cats, or as they were called by the country people, *wulcats*, were of common occurrence at one time. The following story is told by a Mr. Telfer in 1853, and appeared in the *Kelso Chronicle* :—

‘An old shepherd, John Hutton of Peel, who died only ten or twelve years ago, aged above eighty, used to say that when he was a young lad the Keilder herds very seldom went to their sheep without seeing one or more wulcats, and my own grandfather, a shepherd, was once nearly worried by one in Keilder. The animal attacked him without provocation, with the utmost ferocity, aiming at his throat; and it was not without both danger and difficulty that he, a tall stout man, overmastered it. He kept it from him in its spring with his arm, but was unable to shake it off. He, however, managed to get it to the ground and to plant his knee upon it, and then with the help of his collie he finished it.’²

The elk has disappeared out of this country for several centuries, and the stag for very many years. When Doorpool Moss was drained a fine specimen of an elk’s head and horns and several stags’ heads were discovered. Mr. Henderson of Abbotrue presented the elk’s head to Sir Walter Elliot, by whom it was shown to Mr. W. B. Dawkins, who said, ‘I examined the head yesterday afternoon, and it is, without exception, the finest I ever saw from a peat bog. There are only two cases on record of its occurrence in England, and so far as I know, two in Scotland, of which yours is one.’

Sir Walter Elliot, from whose notebooks I have derived a great deal of interesting information, mentions some of the superstitions of the Borders. With the old folks of Roxburghshire and the adjoining counties, in their established customs and forms of daily life, good and bad luck were always considered to be the result of certain circumstances. Although education has gone far to do away with some of the absurd notions of a bygone age, still to a modified extent they hold their own in many parts of the country. The *ignis fatuus*, Will-o’-the-Wisp, or ‘Spunkie,’ as it is known in this part, was not an uncommon ‘apparition’ about fifty years ago. It is said to be caused by certain evolutions of nature. The Rev. J. B. Johnstone, late of the Free Church,

¹ Old Gilbert Amos when a boy remembers it being said that wulcats were occasionally found on Wolfelee.

² Keilder at that time was much overgrown with natural wood, which formed a good refuge for these destructive animals.

Wolfelee, went from there to the Presbyterian Church at Warrington, and he read a paper on his experience of the *ignis fatuus*. The reverend gentleman said the subject might appear somewhat laughable, but he hoped some of his scientific hearers might be able to throw some light on the matter.

Mr. Johnstone described a remarkable phenomenon he witnessed some years ago whilst riding through the valley of the Rule. He had been preaching at Crailing, and in the evening returned to his manse on the back of a little pony. As he passed through the valley of the Rule night had set in, and a black cloud hung overhead. He was hieing along, afraid of being caught in the impending shower, when to his surprise a light sprang up clear and sharp on his right hand. He soon perceived that it followed close by his side, and in a few minutes he felt convinced that his whip, which was of gutta-percha, was aflame. To make sure, he whisked it rapidly round and it made a ring of light. He rode on watching it for some minutes, when the rain came down heavily and extinguished it. He examined the whip when he got home, and found it charred and blackened. Before leaving Crailing he had noticed that it was split in two at the point, but it was only on reaching home that he found one end was quite burnt away. He mentioned the fact to Mr. Oliver a few days afterwards, and curiously enough he told him that whilst coming home from Jedburgh on a market day after dark in his gig, a light sprang up between his horse's ears as he passed near the same place, played there for some time, and then vanished. Another evening whilst returning, Mr. Johnstone gave the miller a lift out, and he described a similar occurrence. He had been at Jedburgh market, and 'jogging hame' on his beast, when 'a' at once he got sic a gliff, for a queer light got in between the lugs o' the horse.' He set off at a gallop, but the light stuck to him till he got past Fodderlee.

Mr. Oliver of Langraw, after reading Mr. Johnstone's paper, says:—

'From what Mr. J. writes it would appear that his ghostly visitation did not occur at Swinnie Dyke Nook—the reputed *locale* of the bogle—but near to what I believe was at one time called the Selaterford, a place which has also borne the name of Crawdenford, and which is on the Fodderlee burn, a branch of which takes its rise on Bowsett hill. There was until within the last twenty years a cairn of considerable size at this ford, which I have always been inclined to connect with Dacre's skirmish, although I have never heard of any tradition countenancing the supposition. I have a clear impression that Mr. Johnstone understood me to say that my encounter took place at Swinnie Dyke Nook on the road from Jedburgh, and it is evident from his description that he saw the light somewhere between Fulton peel

and Crawdenford, places not on the Jedburgh road. Immediately below the ford, which is now occupied by a culvert, is a very flat, marshy piece of ground, suggestive of the *sprites* in question, and I think it not beyond the bounds of probability that the contents of the cairn might have some effect, if they are not more ancient than the time of the skirmish. Such appearances are nowadays uncommon in churchyards, and as a case in point there was at Battlingburn on Lustruther, a cairn, on the top of which a spunkie would sometimes wander from a bog at no great distance. To return, when I saw the spunkie I was not driving, but was riding, and alone. I was well mounted, and going along at an easy canter when the occurrence took place, which it did rather suddenly and not between the ears of the horse, but the tips of the ears. The night was very still and close and dark, with a heavy rain like a thunder shower, though there was no thunder. I pulled up in order to examine the phenomenon, and could distinctly see the vapour rising from the horse's ears, and passing up through the pale phosphoric-looking light. In a minute or two the light began to fade. This I was inclined to attribute to the cooling down of the horse by the drenching rain, and to test that, I proceeded briskly on again when the light increased for a short time and then disappeared after I had ridden about a quarter of a mile and had descended considerably. I was of opinion at the time that there was a cloud brooding on the high ground and reaching so far down the flank of the hill. Mr. Johnstone I think mixes up his miller story with one connected with Mackside Demmings, where another miller—Peter Smith of Harwood Mill—had an encounter with a spunkie and did gallop.'

This letter is dated from Langraw, 23rd March 1871.

The Rev. Mr. Johnstone writes to Sir Walter Elliot as follows:—

'I have failed to thank you for the reading of Mr. Oliver's interesting letter. He is quite right; it was not on the Jedburgh road that I saw the light. It went out just before I crossed the burn or hollow, for there is scarcely a burn. There is not the slightest doubt as to the whip burning.'

I will close this subject with another instance in which two old women are concerned. This also is an extract from Sir Walter Elliot's notebook:—

'Close to Battlingburn, the name of the little rivulet between Lustruther and the farm of Westshiels, now occupied by Andrew Common, near where a cairn formerly existed, stood a cottage inhabited by two old women, aunts of James Telfer of Saughtree. The removal of the cairn not very long ago probably had something to do with the event. On the night on which one of them died her sister's attention was attracted by a light on the cairn. She left her sister's bedside to look out of the window, and whilst doing so the spirit

passed away and she found her sister dead. As she turned to go back to the bedside she heard a rustling sound as of some one passing her. She was not afraid, but although quite alone in the house, returned and performed the last offices to the dead. The date of this circumstance is not mentioned.'

Sir Walter was very fond of having his old Indian friends and literary acquaintances around him at Wolfelee. As a near neighbour I often dined there, and met distinguished men of both the civil and military services of India—among others may be mentioned Field-Marshal Sir Patrick Grant and his wife, a daughter of the celebrated Sir Hugh Gough (afterwards Lord Gough). She wore, when dressed for dinner, the Maharajpore Star in gold, presented to her by the Governor-General of India, for having been present at that battle and for some time under fire.

Amongst his literary friends I may mention Robert Bruce Armstrong, author of the *History of Liddesdale* and other works; also Sir Henry Yule of Marco Polo fame. Sir Walter was a benefactor to the British Museum. The richly sculptured marbles which he discovered in India now line the walls of the principal staircase, and the best of his fine collection of Indian coins are in the numismatic department of the same institution. Not only did he collect works of Indian art, but the entrance hall and staircase of Wolfelee disclose the fact that Sir Walter among the many collections he undertook, had time to cover the walls of his house with fine specimens of heads and antlers from all parts of the world. Swords and old Indian weapons of defence were not forgotten, as the collection under this head is a very valuable one. The pictures by Raeburn are worthy of note, as they are in good preservation; and last and not least is the library full of the best editions of standard works of reference, which was a never-failing source of pleasure to Sir Walter and also to Lady Elliot.

They kept open house at Wolfelee; every one who came to the valley drove straight there. The attraction was evident and seemed to be irresistible, and Lady Elliot had a share in her husband's popularity. During her married life she had become well versed in some of the favourite subjects of research prosecuted by Sir Walter. One of the most marked features of her character was her love of truth; she was very outspoken, and if she did not like a person, the person was soon made aware of it. In the management of household matters she was most methodical, and kept everything in perfect order, but with all these earthly cares she did not forget the life to come. It was her custom to have family prayers every morning *after* breakfast. Lady Elliot had found that often her guests did not attend, and only appeared in



From a Photo by E. Jackson

WOLFELÉE HOUSE



time for breakfast. It also was much more convenient for the servants, who could all attend, and by this arrangement there were no absentees. Sir Walter was also most particular in that respect; he never forgot each morning to commune with his own heart and be still. He found the comfort of spending a short time in solemn thoughts and fervent prayer before entering on the duties of the day. In his later days total blindness came upon him, which was a great blow to one who had made such good use of his eyes during a long life. However, this did not prevent him finishing a work on Indian coins. The loss of his sight seemed to add strength to his memory, which never failed him. His death came rather suddenly. The day before it occurred I went to see him, and found him reclining in his armchair in the drawing-room, suffering a good deal of uneasiness from indigestion. I proposed he should get up and take a turn round the entrance hall. With a little persuasion I prevailed on him to do so, and I took his arm and we walked together. When I came to the marble bust of Lord Elphinstone I stopped, and he told me who was the sculptor and when it was executed. This was his last walk, as on the morrow, 1st March 1887, at the age of eighty-four years, he died and his spirit returned to God who gave it. He was buried in the picturesque churchyard of Southdean in presence of a large assemblage of people. Lady Elliot stood at the side of the grave accompanied by her two daughters.

After Sir Walter's death, Lady Elliot still remained at Wolfelee. She was present at her son James's marriage in the following year, and Mr. and Mrs. James Elliot resided with her at Wolfelee. She never quite got over her husband's death, and her own health was somewhat shaken by a bad attack of jaundice. On the day of her death (24th December 1890), and for some time previous, she had been in the habit of getting up about midday. My daughter Mary went up to Wolfelee that morning to see her, and found her in bed but quite cheerful, and talked with her for some time. An hour after she left, Lady Elliot got up and began to dress, when all at once she fell down and expired in her bedroom. Her age was seventy-four. All Rulewater mourned her death, and her name will be long remembered in this parish for the ready help she always gave to every good work.

In the *National Biography* the origin of the Hunter-Blairs is given as follows :—

‘Sir James Hunter-Blair was the son of John Hunter, a merchant in Ayr, where he was born in 1741. In 1756 he was apprenticed in the house of the brothers Coutts, bankers in Edinburgh, where he made the acquaintance of Sir William Forbes, and the two being admitted to a share in the business on the death of the senior partner of the firm, they gradually rose to the head of the co-partnership. In

1770 he married Jane, eldest daughter of Mr. John Blair of Dunskey, Wigtownshire, and on his wife succeeding to the family estate in 1777 he assumed the name of Blair. In 1781 he was chosen to represent the City of Edinburgh in Parliament, and again in 1784. In the same year he was made Lord Provost, and carried out several successful schemes for the improvement of the city. He died at Harrogate 1st July 1787, and was buried in the Greyfriars Churchyard. Hunter Square and Blair Street, Edinburgh, are named after him. He held the appointment of King's Printer for Scotland. The late Lady Elliot of Wolfelee was a granddaughter of Sir James, and a daughter of Sir David Hunter Blair, bart., and his wife Dorothea, second daughter of Edward Hay Mackenzie of Newhall and Cromartie, brother of the seventh Marquis of Tweeddale.'

James Thomas Spencer was the eldest son of Sir Walter and Lady Elliot of Wolfelee. He was born at Madras 6th September 1845, and was educated at Harrow. His eyesight stood in the way of many appointments which he might have filled. In the year 1865 Mr. Elliot, then about the age of twenty, went to Entre Rios in the Argentine, where he remained between seven and eight years. He returned home in December 1872, and resided with the family at Wolfelee. James Elliot soon became a great favourite in the parish, as he took an interest in all matters relating to the Borders. Politics seem to have taken possession both of his thoughts and actions in 1880, when as a Conservative he contested the representation of the Border Burghs, but was easily defeated by Sir George Trevelyan. His defective sight had no effect in lessening his enjoyment of life, as he was a man of the most cheerful disposition, kind-hearted, and enthusiastic in all he did. He again crossed the Atlantic in 1882, and purchased some land in Manitoba, but he was too much occupied with things at home to remain there long. In fact, James Elliot was never really idle: he represented the Border district at the meetings of the Highland and Agricultural Society; he also managed the two largest farms on the Wolfelee estate with Mr. M'Pherson as overseer. As a Freemason he held high office both in the Provincial Grand Lodge of the counties of Roxburgh and Selkirk, and in the Grand Lodge of Scotland, and was a regular attender at their meetings. Although he was a man of large proportions and heavy weight, being little short of seventeen stone, he joined the Border Mounted Rifles as a private, and eventually rose to the rank of quartermaster-sergeant. His weight in marching order must have been upwards of twenty stone. However, nothing seems to have come amiss to him; he took part in all the sports of the troop, and became an efficient member of the corps. When it became necessary to disband them in March 1892, Mr. Elliot became entitled to a certificate of good service. Most

people with such defective sight would never have attempted what he did : he still took his place at cover shoots ; he went unattended to Edinburgh, and appeared at meetings of all descriptions. His health at length showed symptoms of giving way ; he had not been careful of himself, and his end came suddenly. His death took place on 14th December 1892, and on the evening of his death he dressed for dinner and took his place at table. His wife, who was alarmed at his appearance and manner, had telegraphed for a nurse and doctor some hours before, and fortunately they had both arrived. He died at the early age of forty-seven years.

James Thomas Spencer Elliot married in 1888 Emily Grace Gethin, who made him a most devoted wife. She was the daughter of William St. Lawrence Gethin, a brother of an Irish baronet, by a Miss Fife, of a well-known Newcastle family. James Elliot was interred in the family burial-place at Southdean, and as he possessed many friends his funeral was largely attended by people from far and near. He left no issue, and his brother Edward succeeded him.

Walter Blair Elliot was born at Madras 19th July 1847, entered the Royal Navy in 1862, and died of yellow fever on board H.M.S. *Racoon* 14th December 1869, and was buried at Port au Prince. It is a curious coincidence that his brother James died on the same day of the year twenty-three years afterwards.

Herman, born 22nd October 1854 in India, when his father was commissioner of the Northern Circars. When a child he was a fat, jolly-looking boy. He went to Harrow, and from there he joined the Black Watch in 1873, in which regiment he became major before he died. In the 42nd he was a great favourite, and although extremely stout, he was very active. He served with his corps in Egypt, and obtained a medal with four bars and a bronze star for his war services in the Soudan. He died when serving with the Black Watch at the Mauritius on the 9th of March 1895.

The present laird was born on St. Andrew's Day 1852 at Vizagapatam, on the east coast of the Madras Presidency, while his father was busy reorganising the Northern Circars in the Godavery district. Edward Elliot was brought home by his parents in 1855, and spent the next five years of his life among uncles and aunts, chiefly at Blairquhan in Ayrshire and Barnbarroch in Wigtownshire. In August 1862 he went to school at Woodcote House near Windlesham. The headmaster was the Rev. James Peers, one of a distinguished family. His brother, Stewart Peers, was for many years headmaster at Repton. Another brother, the late Sir Thomas Peers, was for a long time a member of the Indian Council, and another, Arnold, was well

known in Indian circles. The headmaster at Windlesham died during the winter term of 1866. His eldest daughter married the Rev. Charles Fendall, and they carried on the school. From here Edward Elliot went to Harrow in January 1866, and was fortunate enough to be placed in the 'Remove' on entry. His brother Herman, who had followed him to Windlesham in August 1864, remained on with the Fendalls and joined him at Harrow in September 1868, when he was placed in the Lower Shell. They were both in the house known as 'The Park,' then occupied by the late George Frederick Harris, second master of the school.

Edward Elliot passed through to the Upper Fifth form in two years, and was in the Lower Sixth at Easter 1869, and left the school at Easter 1870. Of his Harrow days he has little to relate. He learnt a good deal about field sports of every kind, played football, cricket, and raquets; acquired a fair knowledge of the noble art of self-defence, boxing as well as fencing being taught by instructors from Angelo's rooms in St. James' Street. Among his schoolfellows at Harrow were (in his House) the present Viceroy of Canada, Earl Grey; Lord Ossulton, who died in Afghanistan serving with the Rifle Brigade; the present Lord Stair and his brother, the late North Dalrymple; Sir Andrew Agnew of Locknaw; C. H. Fergusson, late Seaforth Highlanders, who was badly wounded in Afghanistan; three brothers Longman of the great publishing firm; H. Montgomery, late Bishop of Tasmania; several brothers of the cricketing family of Hadow; Willie Law, who was at one time in charge of the Harrow Mission; Lord St. Vincent, who lost his life in the desert in Egypt in the Camel Corps; and many others who have proved themselves true sons of Harrow. Edward Elliot in 1872, and again in 1873, was one of the competitors for the Indian Civil Service, but was unsuccessful. Being offered a commission in the Scottish Borderers Militia by the late Mr. Elliott-Lockhart of Borthwickbrae and Cleghorn, who was lord-lieutenant of Selkirkshire, he served for three months with the recruits and went with the regiment to the autumn manœuvres at Cannock Chase. In 1874 Mr. Elliot received a lieutenant's commission in the 82nd regiment of the line. He served in this battalion until 1888, when he was transferred to the 1st Battalion, the old 40th Regiment, the two battalions being linked under Cardwell's system and christened the 'South Lancashire Regiment.' After a spell at home he accepted the appointment of private secretary to Lord Glasgow, and served under him nearly four years in New Zealand, returning home in May 1897. He rejoined his old battalion, the 82nd, in the autumn of the same year, and retired early in 1899, being obliged to return home to attend to family affairs. In October the Boer War broke out, when Major Elliot at once offered his services. In the first

instance they were not accepted. He proceeded to South Africa at his own expense, when he again applied for employment; this time he was given an appointment on the lines of communication, in which he remained until the autumn of 1900, when he was invalided and returned home.

Major Elliot took a trip to South America in 1901, and since then has engaged a good deal in work in an East London parish. The last two years he has lived chiefly at Wolfelee, letting the house and shootings for three months during the autumn. Much to the satisfaction of his friends an announcement appeared in the *Scotsman*, and afterwards in the *Morning Post*, that he was going to be married. The lady is a daughter of the Rev. J. C. and Mrs. Crawford, Canehill, Coulsdon, Surrey, and her name is Edith Margaret. On the home-coming of the newly married couple a huge bonfire was lighted on the top of Wolfelee hill, and rejoicings of the tenantry and neighbours took place to celebrate the happy occasion. The date of their wedding was 27th September 1905.

PEDIGREE OF THE ELLIOTS OF WOLFELEE

The Elliots of Wolfelee are descended from Thomas Elliot, tenant in Oakwood-miln, and his wife, Jean Inglis. A large flat tombstone supported by six carved pedestals in Lindean churchyard bears the following inscription: 'Here lyes Thomas Elliot tenant in Oakwood-miln, he died July 27, 1723, aged 63. And here lyes Jean Inglis, widow of the above Thomas Elliot, she died at Selkirk, May 7th, 1743, aged 83.'

In Burke this family is stated to be descended from the Elliots of Horseley Hill, but the only authority for such a conjecture is derived from Satchells' rhyming list of names, which in many instances is known to be incorrect.

The name Cornelius in this family is derived from Cornelius Inglis, father of Jean Inglis, wife of Thomas Elliot.

William Elliot was probably born in 1688, having been baptized in that year. The date of his first marriage with Helen, daughter of Robert Elliot of Midlem-miln and Elizabeth Elliot of Harwood, Rulewater, is not recorded. By this marriage there was a son Thomas, who was a doctor, and who married Helen, daughter of Sir John Elphinstone, baronet of Craighouse and Logie, and died without issue; also a daughter Elizabeth, who married in January 1745 William Ogilvie of Hartwoodmyres, and had issue.¹

Lady Elphinstone, the mother of Mrs. [Thomas] Elliot, was a daughter of Sir Gilbert Elliot of Minto. At the time of the marriage of her daughter Helen to Dr. Elliot, and for some years

¹ Extract from a letter of Robert G. Ogilvie.

afterwards, she seems to have resided in the near neighbourhood of Leith. Dr. Elliot died 9th July 1751. It appears from the *Scots Magazine* for 1807 that Mrs. Helen Elphinstone, widow of Dr. Thomas Elliot, died in the month of April of that year. Cecile Elphinstone, eldest sister of Mrs. Thomas Elliot, married James Balfour of Pilrig.

William Elliot, writer, married secondly on the 9th of October, 1727, Margaret, eldest daughter of William Scott of Stonedge. She died 14th October 1730, without issue.¹ William Elliot of Woollee married thirdly, on 24th March 1732, Margaret, daughter of Adam Ogilvie of Hartwoodmyres and Jean Erskine of Dryburgh, his wife. By this marriage there were four sons and two daughters:—

Cornelius, of whom hereafter.

Adam, born 21st April 1740, married a foreigner, had one daughter, Charlotte, and died 1804 at Ryde, Isle of Wight.

William, died in infancy.

Robert, born 3rd September 1750, died October 1823.

Jean, born 13th August 1737, married 6th August 1765

Major Henry Balfour, of the 1st Foot.

Helen, born 9th October 1754, married 8th June 1780 Captain Robert Davidson of Pinnaclehill, Kelso,² and of the Bengal Army, and had issue nine children. Mrs. Davidson died in Edinburgh 4th February 1829.

Cornelius, eldest son of William Elliot of Woollee, was born 13th April 1733. The witnesses at his baptism on the 15th of April were: Andrew Haliburton, W.S.; John Gibson, writer; Patrick Erskine, younger of Shielfield; and John Elliot, son to Borthwickbrae. Cornelius married 8th August 1765 Margaret, daughter of James Rannie, and had issue. His wife died in 1796.

William, born 26th May 1766, went to Madras as a cadet of cavalry and became a major in the 1st Regiment Madras Light Cavalry, and died at Vellore in the month of April 1802.

Mary, born 24th May 1767; married 12th July 1793 General Sir Thomas Dallas, G.C.B. She died 16th August 1814, and Sir Thomas on 12th August 1839. They left issue.

Eleanor Elizabeth married Robert Anderson, merchant, Edinburgh, in 1794. This lady was alive in 1840, and about that time resided with her sister Margaret.

Margaret Jane died unmarried.

James, born 29th February 1772, of whom hereafter.

Janet Hyndford, youngest of the family, married first, 15th

¹ William Scott was chamberlain to the Duchess of Buccleuch.

² Captain Davidson bought Pinnaclehill from the Turners for £6400.

THE ELLIOTS OF WOLFELEE 103

October 1799, Sir John Gibson-Carmichael, bart. of Castlecraig and Skirling. He died 5th November 1803, leaving a daughter Eleanor, who died at Leamington in 1883. Janet married secondly, 31st July 1806, John, twelfth Lord Elphinstone, who died 21st May 1813, leaving a son John, thirteenth Lord, born 1807, died 1860. Lady Elphinstone died 23rd August 1825.

James Elliot of Woollee married firstly, 19th September 1799, Caroline, youngest daughter of Walter Hunter, last laird of Polmoor, by Lady Caroline MacKenzie his wife, daughter of the Earl of Cromartie, and by her had the following children:—

William, who died an infant.

Walter of Wolfelee, of whom presently.

James and Robert, twins, born 4th April 1807. James became a lieutenant in the 5th Madras Native Infantry; died in India 1841. Robert died in his ninetieth year, 1896, at Cleghorn House, Lanark.

John Elphinstone, born 27th May 1810, rector of Whalton, married 8th March 1843 Georgiana, youngest daughter of Colonel Ralph Bates of Milburn, to whose estates he succeeded in right of his wife. He took the additional name of Bates, and had issue two daughters.

William Thomas, born 18th May 1812; died unmarried.

George Mackenzie, born 12th November 1822, died in Australia April 1856.

Charles, colonel R.A., C.B., was born 20th April 1824. He was educated in Edinburgh for the medical profession, but when attending classes with that object, some direct Artillery Commissions were offered for competition, one of which he obtained. Charles Elliot married first, in 1859, Christina, daughter of Sir Alexander Ramsay of Balmain. She died 13th March 1873, leaving issue:—

Walter Edward, lieut. R.N., born 17th September 1860, died in Ireland.

George Ramsay, late captain Seaforth Highlanders, born 28th December 1861.

Elizabeth Maule, unmarried.

Colonel Elliot married secondly, 5th September 1877, Mary, daughter of Henry Davidson of Muirhouse and sister to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and had issue one daughter, Mabel Henrietta, who married Rev. H. T. Carline Swingler, 20th January 1903. Colonel Elliot died 23rd July 1888 at 33 Cranley Gardens, South Kensington, aged sixty-four.

James Elliot of Wolfelee married secondly, on the 17th of

January 1827, Margaret, daughter of Robert Davidson of Pinnaclehill, Kelso. Issue one child, who died in infancy. James Elliot lived to the age of eighty-four, and died February 1855, and Mrs. Elliot did not long survive him. She went up to London for medical advice, underwent an operation, and died 6th August 1856.

Sir Walter Elliot of Wolfelee, K.C.S.I., LL.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., J.P., D.L., late Senior Member of Council, Madras, was born 16th January 1803 at 65 Queen Street, Edinburgh. Walter Elliot obtained a short leave of absence from India, and by arrangement proceeded to Malta to meet Maria Dorothea, eldest daughter of Sir David Hunter-Blair, bart. of Blairquhan, and here the ceremony of marriage took place at the chapel of the Palace on 15th January 1839. Sir Walter died 1st March 1887, aged eighty-four. Lady Elliot died very suddenly, 24th December 1890, aged seventy-four. They had issue:—

James Thomas Spencer Elliot, born 6th September 1845, married in 1888 Emily Grace, daughter of William St. Lawrence Gethin, and he died 14th December 1892 at Wolfelee. No issue.

Walter Blair, born 19th July 1847, entered the Royal Navy 1862, became a lieutenant, and died at sea 14th December 1869.

Edward Hay Mackenzie, now of Wolfelee, born 30th November 1852, major South Lancashire Regiment, late 82nd Foot; now retired.

Herman F., born 22nd October 1854, major 42nd Royal Highlanders; died at Mauritius 9th March 1895.

Dorothea Helen, married 11th April 1866 to Captain William Elliott-Lockhart, younger of Borthwickbrae and Cleghorn. (For issue see Lockhart family.)

Caroline Elizabeth married, September 1887, her cousin Arthur von Poelnitz, and have issue a son, Herman.

DEEDS RELATING TO WOLFELEE

A bounding charter of the lands of Woollee and Woolfshopelee by William Earle of Angus to David Hume his Armour Bearer, dated 24th July 1456. This charter is not signed.

Charter of the lands of Woollee by Archibald Earle of Angus to David Hume of Wedderburn, dated 12th January 1464. This is signed and has a seal appended.

Instrument of Sasine of the half of the lands of Kemmerghame lying in the Sheriffdom of Berwick and the said lands of Woollee and



MAJOR E. H. M. ELLIOT OF WOLFELEE



DEEDS RELATING TO WOLFELEE 105

Woofslee [dated 18th April 1564], joint and in favour of George Hume of Wedderburn, as devised to David Hume his father.

Stephen Turnbull of Wowlie and Wowahoplie in the Regality of Jedforest was succeeded by his son Adam Turnbull, dated 14th July 1590. This family possessed the right of rental in these lands.

Disposition by Sir George Hume of Wedderburn, knight, as Superior of the lands of Over and Nether Woollee, to Sir William Cranstoun of that Ilk, together with a confirmation of the charter by William Earl of Angus, 17th July 1605.

Renunciation of the rental [of Woollee] by Adam Turnbull, son to the said Stephen, in favour of Sir William Cranston and his lady, upon the conditions therein mentioned, dated 12th March 1607.

Contract of marriage extract, dated at Wowlee [Wolfelee House] 26th December 1612, between John Rutherford his son and apparent heir and taking burden for Grissell Rutherford, eldest lawful daughter of Thomas of Hunthill and John Cranstoun of that Ilk on the one part, and Adam Kirkton of Stewartfield on the other part,—for the marriage of the said Adam Kirkton and Grissell Rutherford. Her tocher is 2000 merks in security of which the said Adam Kirkton is to be infeft in an annual rent of 200 merks. Witnesses, John Rutherford and G. Cranstoun.

[John, the Cock of Hunthill, married his cousin Grizzel Home. Their eldest son was Thomas Rutherford who married Jean, daughter of John Cranstoun of that Ilk, and was succeeded by John whose sister Grizzel married as above.]

Receipted bill for repairing and furnishing material to repair Woollee House.—'William Eckfoord, Smith in Blackliemouth grant me to have received from William Scot in Hopsburn three score and ten pounds, Scots, and that furnishing six thousand and three score of double flooring nails and five thousand seven hundred planshers with eighteen garron nails for sarking and sclating the house of Woelie, whereof I hold me completely paid, satisfied and discharges Stonedge his Tutors and all concerned thereof I have set too the first letters of my name to these presents declaring I can doe noe further. Att Hopkirk the twenty-second day of August 1709 before these witnesses, Mr. Thomas Falside schoolmaster att Hopkirk, writer hereof, and Mr. Nicol Edgar, minister of the Gospel att Hopkirk.'

Another bill for repairing Wolfelee House.—'I William Scot, Wright in Kirknow grant me to have received from William Scott in Hopsburn the sum of twenty-four pounds Scots and three pounds money paid for . . . taking down the rooffe above the vault of the house of Woelie conformed to an agreement betwixt the Lady Stonedge and me for the same—also grant me to have received nynteen shillings starting for nynteen days worke wrought by me in serking the other part of the house of Woelie and

106 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

mounting the scaffolds for the sclaters of wilke seven and twenty pounds nynteen shillings starting and paid me, completely paid and satisfied and discharge Stonedge, his Tutors and factors for their interest thereof. In witness thereof I have subscribed these presents with my hand at Hopkirk at this the twenty-second of August 1709 before these witnesses, Mr. Thomas Falside schoolmaster at Hopkirk, and Mr. Nicol Edgar, minister of the Gospel at Hopkirk.

‘(Signed), WILLIAM SCOTT.’

1688: August 28.—Sasine of Mr. Gilbert Elliot and Alison Ker, spouses, on a Crown Precept of Sasine, in the lands of Craigend and Deanfute, etc.; he is second son of the deceased Gilbert Elliot of Stobs. He is called in the precept Mr. Gilbert Elliot of Hartis-hauch.—(Vol. iv, fol. 411.)

Disposition by Commissioners of William Lord Cranstoun in favour of Sir Gilbert Elliot in the lands of Over and Nether Woollie and pendicles thereof called Midsideshaw, the Mill, Milllands, etc., the lands of Wolfhopelee with Manner place, etc., and these parts and portions of the twenty pund land of Wauchope, Catlee and Catlee shaw, etc., in favour of Sir Gilbert Elliot of Stobs, which Charter is dated 15th March 1659.¹

Sale of Woollee.—William Elliot, writer, Edinburgh, purchased Woollee on the 10th June 1730 at Public Roup, being the highest offerer, for the sum of forty-three thousand pounds Scots. It then consisted of Catlee and Catleeshaw formerly part of Wauchope, the lands of Nether Woollee, Macksideshaw, and Wolfhopelee. Mr. Elliot did not enter with his Superior until 1740, when James Lord Cranstoun granted him a disposition.

1742: December 10.—Discharge by Charles Elliot, second lawful son of the deceased Gilbert Elliot of Stonedge, procreate between him and Cecilia Kerr his spouse, and one of the two heirs of provision of his said deceased father, narrating that his said father by his disposition dated 18th October 1722 (registered in the Sheriff Court Books of Roxburgh 29th November 1728) provided his lands and estate of Woollee, Woolfshaplie, Catlie and Catlieshaw to himself and his spouse in liferent and the heirs-male of their marriage in fee with £300 sterling to his younger children; further narrating that these lands had been purchased at a public roup thereof by William Elliot, writer in Edinburgh, they having been sold for the satisfaction of the creditors of his said father, and he and his sister Elizabeth were then ranked upon the estate in terms of their bond of provision (this process of ranking and sale had been at the instance of Gilbert Elliot their eldest brother with consent of his tutor, William Kerr of Abbotrule), and now the purchaser having satisfied his claim he discharges the same. Dated at Edinburgh 10th December 1742.—(Dal. 152).

¹ This was Sir Gilbert's title-deed to this purchase which he had made several years before in his father's lifetime.

DEEDS RELATING TO WOLFELEE 107

1751: November 29.—Registration of bond by William Elliot, writer in Edinburgh, whereby in consideration of a marriage arranged this day between Dr. Thomas Elliot, physician in Edinburgh, his eldest son, and Mrs. Helen Elphinstone, lawful daughter of Sir John Elphinstone of Logie, advocate, now dead, procreate between him and Dame Mary Elliot, now his widow, with her consent, he obliges himself to pay £1500 sterling before Martinmas next as in full of his son's bairn's part of year. Dated at Bowlingreen, near Leith, 1st June 1751; witnesses; Gilbert Elliot of Minto, James Balfour of Pilrig, and Cornelius Elliot, clerk of William Budge, W.S.—(Mack. 1772).

1755: December 8.—Discharge by Elizabeth Elliot, only lawful daughter of William Elliot, writer in Edinburgh, by his first marriage, and only sister german of the deceased Thomas Elliot, physician in Edinburgh, and heir served and retoured to him with consent of William Ogilvie of Hartwoodmyres her husband, narrating that her said father granted bond on 1st June 1751 to the said Dr. Thomas Elliot, his only son of his first marriage, for £1500 sterling as his portion natural, and of this sum she acknowledges payment and so discharges the bond. Dated 6th December 1755. (Mack. 181^a).

Sale of a part of the Barony of Abbotrule.—William Kerr of Abbotrule exposed to voluntary roup and sale within John's Coffee House, Edinburgh, on Thursday, the 13th December 1751, the following portions of his estate, viz. Mackside, Broadhaugh, Templehall, Harts-haughmiln, Kilknow, and Blackcleuchmouth¹ with the teinds thereof, parsonage and vicarage lying within the parishes of Abbotrule and Hobkirk. The purchaser was Mr. Elliot of Woollee.

Sale of Templehall.—This detached farm was again sold privately to Henry Elliot of Harwood in April 1751 as it adjoins his lands. William Elliot of Woollee was the vendor.

Sasine, W. Elliot of Woollee, writer in Edinburgh, in liferent, and Cornelius, his eldest son, in fee of all and hail the lands called the Forkings of Unthank and Eyelee lying in the parish of Hobkirk and shire of Roxburgh, dated 11th April 1757.—*Proceeding* on a disposition by Thomas Scott of Stonedge.

Sasine, 27th April 1757, William Elliot of Woollee, writer in Edinburgh, in liferent, and Cornelius Elliot, his eldest son, in fee of all and hail the old Glebe of Hobkirk and Cleugh or back brae of Unthank and teinds all lying in the parish of Hobkirk, dated 11th April 1757. Thos. Waugh, Notar thereto.—*Proceeding* on a disposition by Thomas Scott of Stonedge to the said William Elliot.

¹ Blackcleuchmouth consisted of a few acres and a change-house (*i.e.* public-house) with a house and yard thereto belonging. At the above-mentioned auction the sum realised was £3056, 13s. 6d. sterling or twenty-three years' purchase.

WOOLLEE FARM, NOW CLEUCHHEAD

This has always been considered a good grazing farm, and within the last fifty years a large portion has been converted into fair agricultural land. The old farmhouse of Woollee was situated not far from the site of the present mansion-house and the old vaulted house of Woollee, where Magdaline Nicolson resided after the death of her husband, Sir Gilbert Elliot of Stobs, until 1708, when it required repairs. About 1715 Adam Pott was tenant of the farm, and in 1730 when William Elliot purchased the estate Adam Pott had removed to Shankend. The old farmhouse of Woollee was a small building, and in 1824 was pulled down and the material was used to build Woollee House. Thomas Shortreed farmed it for many years, and also Hyndlee. He was one of the many farmers who became bankrupt after the American War. The next tenant, Thomas Scott, uncle to Sir Walter Scott, held it until 1810. James Elliot, younger of Wolfelee, took it into his own hands and made many improvements in fencing and planting. Since then it has often changed hands. During the occupation of the Wilsons a large amount of moorland was taken into cultivation, which for a rotation of crops was most remunerative. The farm again came into the hands of the proprietor, and James Elliot, younger of Wolfelee, took it in charge, and with the aid of Mr. M'Pherson, farmed it for some years. He had the farm-steading much improved, and it was let eventually to Thomas Blyth—a member of a family for generations associated with the Cavers estate. He was a good judge of horses and kept a number for sale. He died quite a young man, leaving a widow who is now tenant of the farm. Thomas Blyth was a great-grandson to Thomas Blyth, with whom the poet Leyden when a boy usually spent his holidays at Whitriggs. Lately his widow has married Mr. Robson, wood merchant, Hawick.

WOLFHOPELEE

This high-lying farm, which at one time was covered with old stunted ash and natural birch, is situated on the Liddesdale road next to Lord Home's farm of Hyndlee. Its name has been spelt in every conceivable way, and it has been an appendage to Woollee ever since the 'Earl of Angus granted to his armour bearer David Hume, the lands of Wowlie and Wowquhoplie in the Regality of Jedfurd Forest' dated 24th July 1456.

There seems to be no historical or local interest that I am aware of attached to this farm. In early days it was let with Woollee farm, now called Cleuchhead. In the heritors' book of

1762 I see a place mentioned as Wolfhopeshiels. This was evidently a cottage on the farm which has been pulled down. John Telfer was tenant in 1832, as his name appears in the registration of voters for that period. Robert Inglis had a lease of Wolfhopelee. He married Joan, daughter of William Elliot, shepherd on Wauchope. I remember her as a pretty girl. Inglis was fond of horses, and the farm was very suitable for young ones. It is just somewhat too high for cultivation, and in late seasons oats are a precarious crop. It contains 434 acres, and the rent is £195. The present tenants of Wolfhopelee are brothers, John and Robert Scott, and their sister Mary, who is a widow, keeps house for them. They trace back to the old Border shepherds. John Scott was their grandfather, and was born at Cauldside, his father being shepherd there in 1801. John commenced life by helping his father with the sheep. This he continued to do until he married Margaret, daughter of the tenant of Whisgills, whose descendants still occupy the farm. They began to keep house at Mereburnhead, where they lived for forty years, and made enough money to keep them comfortable in their old age. He then retired from the work of shepherd, and bought some feus in Newcastleton, and sub-feued again in small lots. By this arrangement he got a better income from his money as thus invested. He was a steady supporter of the Free Church at Newcastleton, and was precentor and office-bearer. During the last years of his life he was stone-deaf, but still occupied his seat in the House of God. He died aged seventy-two. He had issue four sons and two daughters.

Archie Scott, second son, was a shepherd. He commenced at Cleuchhead with his uncle Mr. Murray (grandfather of the present Mr. A. M. Stavert, Saughtrees), where he remained until he married. His wife was Isobell, daughter of Robert Armstrong, Meikledale, of another old Border shepherd family. They commenced their married life at Townhead, and afterwards Lustruther, Wauchope Common, Templehall, and Hawthornside, where his sight began to fail, which forced him to give up his occupation. He lived the remainder of his days at Drythrople and Orchard Cottage, where he died in 1903, aged eighty. He left issue three daughters, two of whom are married, and one son.

Thomas Scott, third son, was also a shepherd. He began at Hartsgarth with his uncle, the foresaid Mr. Murray, who was also tenant there, and afterwards at Westshiels. He married Christian, the younger daughter of Robert Armstrong, and sister of his brother Archie's wife. The Pietsnest on the Hyndlee farm was their first married abode, and they lived there for about twenty years, when they again returned to Westshiels, where he

110 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

lived seventeen years, and died there in 1889, aged sixty-four years. His children are two sons and one daughter, who are now tenants of Wolfhopelee.

David Scott, fourth and youngest son, is unmarried, and lives in the house his father left him in Newcastleton (35 South Hermitage Street).

MACKSIDE

Maxside or Mackside originally belonged to the Abbotrule estate. It is a farm of some extent, and is capable of improvement. For some reason or other it has escaped the attention that other farms on the same estate have received. For many years this farm was let annually as grass parks. Mr. James Elliot, younger of Wolfelee, occupied the house before Wolfelee House was completed in 1827. He had married that year Miss Margaret Davidson of Pinnaclehill as his second wife. Again in August 1862 Mrs. Elliot of Wolfelee, afterwards Lady Elliot, took up her quarters at Mackside. This was during the addition made to Wolfelee. In early days the tenants of Mackside seemed to be men of means. In 1666 John Mair younger, tenant in Mackside, purchased one half of the lands of Kirkwood from the Shiells. John Mair had a son Richard, who married the only child of John Shiells. David Cleghorn of Fairleyhope and Weens sold the lands of Weens to William Sharp, only son of the deceased John Sharp, tenant in Mackside; this took place in 1767. Mr. Clark was tenant for a short lease. He hunted with Jedforest hounds, and rode a good horse. He was succeeded in the farm by Mr. Logan, who was born in Kelso in 1880, and was educated at Kelso High School and Aspatria Agricultural College. His father was Peter Logan, and his mother's name was Nicoll. She came from Lumsden, Aberdeenshire. Her brother is Dr. Robertson Nicoll, Editor of the *British Weekly*, etc. Mr. Logan was married in Edinburgh in February 1905 to a daughter of the Rev. William Smith, U.F. minister in Bonhill. Mr. Logan is a member of the Hobkirk School Board, and occasionally hunts with the Jedforest hounds. There are many more tenants of Mackside, whose descendants have disappeared entirely from Rulewater.

BRAIDHAUGH

Braidhaugh, at one time called 'Spain,' was a portion of the barony of Abbotrule, and William Kerr sold it with the farms of Mackside, Templehall, Hartshaugh, Kilknow, and Blackcleuchmouth, on the 13th December 1750, and the purchaser was the

laird of Woollee. The gross rental of Braidhaugh at this time was £29, 12s. 6d.

Braidhaugh farm was included in the commonty of Mackside. The present house is nicely situated at the upper end of the haugh. The site of the old house can still be distinguished on the left side of the road where a gate opens into what is still called the Braidhaugh Park. At one time there was a place called Thornton. This bit of land was most likely adjoining the river, as a deep pool in the river is still called by the name of Thornton pool. Braidhaugh, like many other old names, 'has the honour' of being mentioned in Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*. Thomas Dalglish in Braidhaugh in 1510 was a well-known Border thief, who with the aid of Simon and Walter Dalglish, his kinsmen, did a big trade in stealing horses.

In 1622 Braidhaugh was occupied by a Turnbull, and in 1740 John Douglas, called a merchant, was tenant, and soon after the year 1800 the old house and buildings were pulled down and a new house erected where the present building stands. The farm has been enlarged from the commonty of Mackside, and in recent years the water-supply has been attended to, and is now of good quality. There was a spring near the present onstead called the *Ffoull Well* which at one time is said to have been the cause of much sickness to the occupants of the farm, but now it is not in use.

The present tenant of Braidhaugh is John Waldie. His father, who was also named John, was born at Roxburgh, and his mother's native place was Maxton. John Waldie was born at Upper Nisbet, where his father had been for the long period of twenty-one years with the late John Ord of Muirhouseslaw. His birth took place on the 10th of April 1844; and he married in 1868 Christina Laidlaw (born 1850) at Mervinslaw. Her father was a shepherd with Mr. Scott for twenty-seven years and was a native of Eskdalemuir, and Mrs. Waldie's mother's name was Rachel Scott, and she was born at Delorain in Ettrick. Mr. Waldie's marriage took place at Camphouse, Edgerston, and the ceremony was performed by the late Rev. Dr. Mair of Southdean. Waldie is a very useful man in the parish; he is a member of the School Board and Parish Council, and takes an active interest in all that goes on. He was for some years with Mr. John Robson Scott of Newton, and one of his sons is at present in his employ. Mrs. Waldie is by far the best butter-maker in the parish, and her butter brings in the market a correspondingly high price.

The Telfers occupied both Wolfhopelee and Braidhaugh. Thomas Grierson married Telfer's daughter and afterwards farmed Braidhaugh. Thomas Grierson's father was tenant in Effledge for three nineteen-year leases. After Thomas retired

112 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

from farming he lived at the Birks, Hawick, and became one of Cunningham and Company's agents, and in the year 1899 sold for that firm two thousand and ninety-two tons of artificial manure. He was a great favourite, which helped him in his business. Mr. Grierson had a good-looking daughter, who married. Thomas Storrie, and then Charles Renwick, farmed Braidhaugh before Waldie came into occupation.

HARTSHAUGH MILL

Hartshaugh or Hartishaugh originally belonged to Abbotrule, but is now a portion of the Wolfelee estate. This is an old name evidently derived from the wild deer. The lairdship of Hartshaugh in 1557 belonged to the abbey of Jedburgh, and was let to Thomas Turnbull. He subscribed to a bond of security dated 21st September 1557 with the warden, John Kerr of Ferniehirst, along with George Rutherford of the Grange, Adam Turnbull of Woollee, and Adam Turnbull of Bullerwell, to pursue and capture a noted thief called William Nickson or Clements Will and present him within the *airn yetts* of Ferniehirst. In 1580 Hector Turnbull of Hartshaugh was in possession of the Kirklands of Hobkirk. At that time he was a kindlie tenant. (See Turnbells of Wester Swanshiel.) Hartshaugh afterwards became the property of Gilbert Elliott, called of Craigend, and from him it passed into the hands of William Elphinstone and his heir Alexander Elphinstone. It was held by this family until 1713, when it passed into the ownership of William Kerr of Abbotrule.¹ Soon after it came into his possession he built a public-house or inn on the side of what was then the main road to Newcastle and Jedburgh, at the foot of Blackcleuch Syke and called Blackcleuchmouth. Above the old doorway are the letters 'W. K. Julie ye 1715.' The house had a spacious kitchen, with large fireplace and lum. The ruins are still standing opposite the entrance gate to Wolfelee. On Blacknowe, now Blacklee, various burial urns have been dug up, and the place was most likely the burial ground of the aborigines in primitive times.

¹ Extract of Disposition of Alexander Elphinstone to William Kerr of Abbotrule, 1st April 1713:—'Be it known to all men, Me, Alex. Elphinstone, eldest lawful son and heir to William Elphinstone in Hartshaugh Heritable proprietor of the lands and others, with the advice and consent of Margaret Langlands relict of the said Will. Elphinstone My mother, for a certain sum of money delivered to me, by W. Kerr of Abbotrule, have sold and disposed, To and in favour of the said W. Kerr all and haill of the Kirklands of Hobkirk, etc., etc.—Signed, ALEXANDER ELPHINSTONE.'

THE RENWICKS OF BLACKLEEMOUTH

The Renwicks last century were numerous in this valley, but now very few of that name are left. Robert Renwick, who lived in a cottage in Blackleemouth, was the father of Moses and Richard Renwick. Moses married Violet Temple from Hawick, which family is still represented in that town as upholsterers. By her he had a dozen children who survived; Richard had three sons and two daughters. A number of Moses' family went to Canada, some of whom are said to have done well.

The family claim descent from James Renwick, the last of the martyrs of the Covenant. He was born at Moniaive, Dumfriesshire, in 1662. He attended Edinburgh University with a view to the ministry, but was denied his degree as he refused the oath of allegiance. After witnessing the death of Cargill and others of the martyrs, he resolved to embrace the cause for which they suffered. After many hairsbreadth escapes, and wandering from one place to another, he was at last captured in Edinburgh and was condemned and executed 17th February 1688.

Moses was by trade a thatcher, but was ready to do any farm work. The old cottage he and his family lived in is now pulled down. It was a thatched house with small windows and an old-fashioned chimney corner. Close to it was the Woollee smiddy, and Adam Legerwood was the smith. He had an apprentice called Robbie Scott. This must have been about 1814. While here he had many opportunities of seeing Jessie Renwick, the eldest daughter of Moses, then quite a girl. Where Robbie Scott went to after his apprenticeship expired I have no information, but in June 1820 Mr. Robert Scott and Miss Jessie Renwick were proclaimed for the purpose of marriage. Although nothing more than a smith or farrier, Robert Scott became by practice and study a first-class authority on cows and their diseases. He was useful in cases of emergency with farm horses, and was much liked up and down the valley of the Rule. He died about thirty-eight years ago, and was succeeded in his business by his son, whom we called in those days 'Young Robbie.'¹ He was a veterinary surgeon, and had established a good practice both in the country and Hawick. Like his father he was a specialist in cows. He never enjoyed robust health, but he fought against a delicate constitution and

¹ The late Robert Scott married Catherine Anne Little. Her father was William Little, sometime farmer of Birney-knowe and Salanside, Alewater. When he lived at Birney-knowe as a young man, he distinguished himself by capturing an Irishman who had attempted to murder a pedlar on the roadside. For this act he was presented with a baton and relieved from paying taxes. Mrs. Scott's mother was Janet Thorburn, daughter of George Thorburn, tenant in Stonedged. She died a few years ago in America, said to be ninety-nine years of age.

114 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

lived to be an old man. I became acquainted with him about the time of his father's death, and always found him most reliable in all my dealings with him. He is now dead, and his son Robert, also a veterinary surgeon, has taken his place;—and so the world goes on. Mr. Scott is married and has a family, and his eldest son is Robbie Scott 'the fourth,' coming on to act some day as a veterinary surgeon to the rising generation in Rulewater.

THE FAMILY OF MOSES RENWICK, SON OF ROBERT RENWICK, BLACKLEEMOUTH

Moses Renwick had a sister born at Blackleemouth in 1769, and he was born there in 1771, and was buried at Hobkirk 4th May 1851. He had a younger brother Richard who died in 1839, of whom presently. Moses Renwick married Violet Temple and had issue:—

Robert, baptized 13th January 1797, called after his grandfather, was a shepherd at Dryhope, near St. Mary's Loch, where he died.

James, baptized 6th September 1805, went to America as a young man.

John, born 1807, also went to America, but not until he was past middle life. (For further information see afterwards.)

Jessie, born 25th December 1799, married June 1820, Robert Scott, blacksmith (further information elsewhere).

Betty, born 22nd October 1801, married 1824 Thomas Anderson, blacksmith at Lanton.

Helen, or Nelly, born 26th August 1803, married Andrew Kerr, December 1829. He was a mason by trade in Jedburgh.

Mary, born 14th October 1808, married Robert Flick, roadman, near Kelso.

Violet [her name is not registered] married William Redshaw, Swinslaws, Kalewater, and had issue.¹

Isabel, born 21st June 1815.

Margaret, born 21st August 1817.

Cicily, born 17th July 1820.

(Isabel, Margaret, and Cicily all went to America.)

Charlotte, born 20th December 1822, married Robert Rutherford who resided in Rulewater.

John, third son of Moses Renwick, married Janet Henderson in 1835 and had by her:—Agnes, born 3rd October 1837; James,

¹ Moses Redshaw, a son of William and Violet, is shepherd at Bugtrigg, and Jonathan is a farmer in Cumberland.

RENWICKS OF BLACKLEEMOUTH 115

born 22nd June 1840; Violet, born 9th June 1842; Archibald, born 14th December 1845; John, born 27th January 1848; Moses, born 26th November 1850. It was not until after the birth of his children that John went out to America to join his kindred in the Far West.

THE FAMILY OF RICHARD RENWICK, SON OF ROBERT RENWICK OF BLACKLEEMOUTH

Richard Renwick, who, like his brother Moses, was a thatcher, married Janet Parker from Falstone in Northumberland. Their married life was first spent at Mosshouses on Mackside—houses which no longer exist. Richard had a good ear for music and acted as precentor to the Rev. Benjamin Dickison in Hobkirk Parish Church. They had three sons and two daughters. Robert the eldest was born in 1802, died in Rulewater in the house of his sister Betty Baptie, and was buried at Hobkirk, 7th June 1875, aged seventy-three. George, born 1810, spent his life in Edinburgh, where he died. Thomas is the only surviving member of his generation in the two families (1906), and is aged eighty-eight. He spent some of his early days after marriage in Rulewater. His wife was Margaret Telfer from Teviothead; her father was a shepherd. Mabel, Thomas's eldest daughter, married Robert Henderson June 1833, and they went to Canada. Betty, whom I knew well, was born in 1815 and retained to old age the remains of the good looks she possessed in her youth. She married as his second wife John Baptie, whom she survived. When she left Rulewater she went to Denholm, and there died in the house of her nephew, Richard Renwick. Richard Renwick, only son of Thomas, married Margaret Turnbull, whose father was a Rulewater man. Richard was born at Town o' Rule in 1850, and the date of his marriage is 1872. He has a big family of the old Rulewater standard—eight sons and three daughters, viz.:—William, a gardener at Holyrood, Edinburgh, married; Richard, railway engine department, North British Railway; Thomas, also employed there; John, a joiner in Winnipeg, Canada; James, in Post Office, Hawick; Robert, an apprentice engineer; Peter, who is employed by Messrs. R. Turnbull and Son, Denholm; and George, the youngest of the family, still at school. The daughters, Lizzie, Jessie, and Maggie, are unmarried and in domestic service.

Richard Renwick, who has lived in Denholm for many years, has left the village. The Rev. John Smith, United Free Church, entertained in the Memorial Hall, Denholm, the office-bearers, workers, members of the Bible-class, and others connected with the church—about sixty in all—at a valedictory gathering. Richard Renwick, who was present, was addressed by Mr. Smith,

who paid him a high tribute on his faithful discharge of the duties of church officer, which he had held for twenty-nine years. He then in the name of those present gave him a handsome aneroid barometer, which Mr. Renwick suitably acknowledged.

OTHERS OF THE FAMILY OF RENWICK

Francis Renwick married Mary Jerdon and had a son Charles.

Charles Renwick married Margaret Hislop and had issue—

Mary, born 1828; married 18th January 1867, by the Rev. John Ewen at Yetthouse, to Alexander Davie, road-contractor; no issue.

Isabella, born 1831, married Adam Rutherford.

Robert was born 4th May 1839 at Town o' Rule; married Isabella Scott and has issue, Robert Renwick, who now resides at Langraw Scaur and is tenant of Weens Nursery.

One of Charles Renwick's sisters, called Isabel, married Adam Scott, a brother to Charles Scott, who was father to Andrew Scott, a tailor by trade, who resided at the Blacklee, and was an elder of the Parish Church. He died at the age of seventy-three, and was buried at Hobkirk 1st December 1899. Mary, the wife of Alexander Davie, lived for many years of her married life and also as a widow at Langraw Scaur. She was buried on the 4th March 1904, aged seventy-six.

Matthew Renwick, a mason to trade, resided in 1816 in one of the Bonchester cottages. At this period he had married secondly, Helen Robson, by whom he had twins, John and Mary. Another son was born called George. Matthew lived for some years at Drythrople. His two sons, John and George, became dykers. John married Janet Hall, a sister of Mrs. Grieve, widow of James Grieve, tailor, Bonchester Bridge; George never married. He told me he was called George after my father, and that my grandmother provided the garment in which he was christened. John went to Canada and left issue one daughter, and George after a few years followed him there. They are both dead.

James Renwick, by trade a mole-catcher at Howashiels, had a son William born 1789, and a daughter Janet in 1792. They both died in infancy. James then removed to Apudesyde, where William *secundus* was born in 1794. He died at Braidhaugh cottages in 1857. Another, Janet, was born in 1796. She was the mother of James Grieve, tailor, and died at Hawthornside in 1859, aged sixty-seven.

Benjamin, born at Apudesyde in 1800, was the best-known of this family. He was a mole-catcher, and very popular. He had a long single-barrelled gun by Egg, a good London gunmaker. I got my first lessons in shooting from him. He was a man who

seldom missed a shot, as he never fired at a moving object. Rabbits were scarce in the forties, but hares were plentiful. He was always to be found at the shooting parties either as a beater or carrying the bag. It was said he did a bit of poaching on his own account, which I think very likely, as gamekeepers were not very numerous about seventy years ago in this valley.

The first baptismal entry in Hobkirk parish register is John Renwick, a child baptized Robert, 1726. Michael Renwick in Kirknow had a son baptized John in 1753. This Michael changed his dwelling-place to Howahill and had a daughter Margaret baptized 1757; he went to Unthank in 1764, and the last birth under his name is in 1771 at Unthank, a son Robert. Michael seems to have had a relative called Andrew, who had a daughter called Helen born at Howahill in 1757. In 1770 Andrew Renwick is at Stonedga, and has a son Thomas.

WOLFELEE TENANTS

William Pow belongs to an old family of blacksmiths. His grandfather came to Branxholm-woodfoot about one hundred and twenty years ago to learn the trade. His name was William Pow, and his grandmother was Mary Crozier. They had a son Gavin, who married Mary Scott, and they lived at Newcastleton, where the subject of this memoir was born. Mrs. Pow only lived a short time after young William Pow's birth. He was taken to his grandmother's house at Woodfoot, where he was well cared for, and where he remained until he could work for himself. Gavin Pow married again and had a family by the second wife. William served for three years and a half with his father at Teviothead. These were the coaching days, and twice a week they went to shoe Mr. Gowanlock's coach and posting horses. Moss-paul was in its glory then, it had stabling for sixty horses and was a busy place, although railway engineers had mapped out a line of rail from Carlisle to Hawick which was soon to be a death-blow to all the old coaching inns on that route. It was some time, however, before the line was begun, as various difficulties had to be overcome before the work could proceed.

William Pow went to work for Mr. Smith, V.S., Appletree Hall, where he picked up much useful knowledge about horses and their diseases. When the railway commenced the blacksmiths round Hawick had a busy time of it sharpening picks and tools of other descriptions, but this excess of work only lasted for nine months until the contractors' plant came up. Mr. Pow after being eighteen months in Hawick, and a like period in Liddesdale, settled down at Wolfelee. He married Mary, daughter of James Cranston and

118 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Susan Scott. Her father, Gideon Scott, was a millwright. They had issue—James Pow, V.S., married and went lately to Canada; Mary, married to Mr. Beverley, governor of the Jedburgh Poor-house; William, married, lives at Causewayfoot; Thomas, now blacksmith, married E. Winchester; Robert, rural postman, married Anne Sinclair.

Elliot Murray, the grandfather of Robert Murray, carpenter, Blacklee, married Violet Elliot. She died at Bonchester, leaving three sons and one daughter. The daughter was named Charlotte, and she married Adam Bell, Camptown (21st December 1827), brother to John Bell, builder there. Of the sons the eldest, Charles, worked at Wolfelee and lived at Blacklee. He died at Wells lodge. Walter, the second son, was a farm servant, and died at Old Jethart and is buried at Edgerston.

The third son, father to the above-mentioned Robert, was a servant at Wauchope for nineteen years. After this for eight years he became hedger on the Earl of Minto's estate. The last place he filled was that of farm steward at Dimpleknowe. He was there for fifteen years. Latterly he rented a house at St. Boswells with a bit of land where he resided until his death, which took place on 15th June 1888, aged seventy-two. He married Helen Waugh, daughter of Robert Waugh, blacksmith, Chesters, and had four sons and two daughters. One daughter (now dead) became the second wife of Mr. Brydon, grocer, Hawick. A son, William, who made a good deal of money as a wool broker in Melbourne, went to Japan for the benefit of his health and died at Kobé in 1892, aged thirty-six. He left a widow and children.

Robert, a carpenter, Blacklee, married 18th December 1868 Margaret Jackson. She was born at Crookholm, Canonbie, and they were married at Tythehouse. They have had three children—

John, born at Galashiels 1869, a chemist and druggist, is married.

James Jackson, born at Blacklee 1878, followed the same profession as his father; died aged twenty-seven, December 1905.

Margaret, born at Galashiels 11th April 1875; married 27th April 1900, at Blacklee, to James Smith, eldest son of the late Thomas Smith, tenant in Tythehouse. He died from the effects of an accident. The widow, Mrs. Smith, who is left with three children, is now the keeper of the Laidlaw Memorial Hall.

Blackcleuch Cottage.—Andrew Waugh, a builder, lives on the Wolfelee estate. His grandfather was a teacher of music, and for this purpose went from house to house. Andrew's father was

Thomas Waugh, a mason at Denholm, and his mother's name was Jessie Tait. They married in 1833 and a daughter, Rachel, was born in 1834 and baptized by the Rev. James Strachan of Cavers. The next was William, born in October 1836; then Andrew came into the world on the 28th October 1839. The last of the family seems to have been Martha, born in 1842. Andrew as a boy spent much of his early days with his grandfather and grandmother at the Wa's, so that his connection with Rulewater, not only through his mother, but by youthful associations, gives him every right to be considered a Rulewater man. Andrew Waugh married Agnes Purdom, and the marriage took place at Bonchester farmhouse. They had issue:—

1. Mary, born at Weens Cottages 1864, married Will Robson and had issue—John, Agnes Purdom, and Janet Oliver. Mary was an assistant nurse at Weens for some years.
2. Thomas Waugh, mason, born 1866, married Agnes Goodfellow 31st December 1890. Issue—Emma, now under-housemaid at Weens; Andrew, telegraph boy, who, when not engaged, helps in Weens garden; Robert, James, and William.
3. John Waugh, mason, born 1868 at Wolfelee Glen, married at Blacklee Brae 1893 Jane, fifth daughter of James Moore and Jane Thomson his wife. Issue—Jane Thomson, born at Swanshiel.
4. Janet, born 1871, married 1892 William Mackay, and had issue—Agnes, Frances Cecil, Arthur.
5. Agnes, born 1874, married 1899 James Renwick and had issue—Agnes, Kate, Charles.
6. Robert, born at Wolfelee Glen 1877, married Jane M'Queen 4th March 1905, and has issue, Ursula.
7. Andrew, born at Wolfelee School Cottage 1879.
8. William, born at same place 1882. Went to America.
9. Arthur Young, also born at Wolfelee School Cottage 1886.

Andrew Waugh brought up all his sons to his own trade. This enabled him to take up considerable contracts without outside help. He has a good connection in the building trade on the other side of the Border, and he keeps his customers on this side also. He is unfortunately very deaf, which makes it impossible to carry on a conversation with him. He does any building I require, and I never have a contract with him, as I find it quite unnecessary in his case. For further account of Mr. Andrew Waugh see Jedforest Hounds, with whom he is well known.

Mrs. Waugh belongs to a Liddesdale family of the name of Purdom. Her aunt was wife of William Laidlaw, who farmed Bonchester for a nineteen years' lease. Her father went to Lon-

don and died there, and her mother then went to live with a twin sister in Ross-shire. When Mrs. Waugh was thirteen years of age she went to Bonchester and lived with her aunt. Her grandmother Purdom and Arthur her son lived for a year or two at Weens Cottages. Arthur was a fine fellow and had been in the 9th Lancers, and was quartermaster-sergeant of the regiment. He served in the Punjaub campaign and also in the Indian Mutiny. He told me that he was present in the night attack made by the 9th Lancers where my cousin, Lieutenant-Colonel R. A. Yule, who was in command, was killed.

WOLFELEE SERVANTS

Robert Minto, late gamekeeper, Wolfelee, as a young man was fond of change and followed the occupation of a ship's steward. In this capacity he made several voyages across the Atlantic. His father was tenant of Abbotrule glebe, and getting somewhat tired of a sea life Robert returned home and assisted his father in cultivating his little farm. It was here that he and Mary Telfer came to terms and got married. Her father was tenant of Roundabouts in Jedforest. They commenced housekeeping at Kelso, and from there went to Whitlee Toll Bar. The next move was to Dykeraw. Mr. Oliver of Langraw, who was factor for Walter Elliot of Wolfelee before he returned from India, engaged Robert Minto as a handy man on the estate. His employment was of a varied nature. When Mr. Grant and his mother rented Wolfelee house and shooting Robert helped to look after the game and to kill rabbits. He lived then at one of the houses in Wolfelee Glen. After making himself useful on the estate for some years he was made gamekeeper, and after the lodge was built he and his family lived at it. For many years he occupied this position with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his master. Old age at last compelled him to retire. He then removed from the lodge and took up his quarters at Mackside old Toll Bar. The house and offices were put in good repair for him, and with the house he had a field to look after which gave him some employment. He lived to see fourscore years, and his wife survived him, dying at about the same age as her husband. Their family consisted of George, Euphemia, Ellen, Mary, and Jessie.

Peter Jardine was born at Langhaugh Walls on the Wauchope estate, in the parish of Hobkirk, in the year 1847. He was educated at the parish school under Mr. Shiel and Mr. Lightbody, and finished his education under Mr. Malcolm. As a boy in his teens he went to work on Wolfelee, and has been there ever since. He commenced working in the plantations and eventually became

forester. When Mr. M'Pherson left some years ago he became the responsible servant on the estate. His mother was the daughter of William Tait, shepherd, Langburnshiels. Peter married at Bowhill schoolhouse, on 4th May 1866, Margaret Armour, of Riccarton parish, Ayrshire. Her family is related to that of Jean Armour, the wife of Robert Burns. They have one daughter, Janet Barr, married to W. Stedman, who have issue a boy, James Riddell.

Donald M'Pherson was born in 1842 at Berriedale in Latheron parish, Caithness. At home he learned to be a gardener, and afterwards went to Oban, and finished his course of study at Downie and Laird's, where he got an insight into forestry. Mrs. Otter, who knew him at Oban, and was also related to the Wolfelee family, recommended M'Pherson as gardener to Sir Walter Elliot. He arrived at Wolfelee on 16th November 1871, and for twelve years was gardener and afterwards manager on the estate. He died 1907.

William Beverley, late butler, Wolfelee, was born at Kermeston, parish of Logiebuchan, Aberdeenshire, in 1856. At fourteen years of age he entered the service of the late Mr. Alexander Pirie at Seaton House, Old Aberdeen, as groom boy for four years, after which he entered the house for three years, leaving after the death of Mr. Pirie. His next place was with the late Sir Arthur Halkett of Pitfirrane, Fifeshire, who sold his estate and lived in Edinburgh and repurchased eight years afterwards. William Beverley entered the service of Sir Walter Elliot in 1879. He married Mary, only daughter of William Pow, in July 1886, leaving Wolfelee after the death of Lady Elliot in 1891. Beverley then went to Barnbarroch for six and a half years, and left on the death of Captain Vans Agnew. In 1899 the post of governor and matron of the Jedburgh Poorhouse became vacant, and he applied for the appointment and got it. Mr. and Mrs. Beverley have no children, and give every satisfaction in their management of that establishment.

George Jameson, gamekeeper, succeeded Robert Minto in March 1898. His father was Christopher Jameson and his mother Agnes Scott. His grandfather and father were for the long period of forty years tenants of Branxton Moor in the parish of Branxton, Northumberland, and there George Jameson was born. The field of Flodden is in close proximity to his birthplace. Mr. Jameson married 14th December 1877 Agnes Hislop, and the place of their marriage was the Racecourse House, Kelso. At that time he was keeper to Sir William Scott, baronet of Ancrum. From there he went to Chisholm and was keeper there for eleven years, after which he came to Major Elliot, in whose service he still remains.

122 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Thomas Smail, who drove the Wolfelee estate carts chiefly with coal between Wolfelee and Hawick, was well known in Rulewater and also at the Hawick Railway Station. His wife was Mary, daughter of Thomas Baptie, whose wife was a Buckham. He is now retired and lives in Hawick, and has a family. Smail served under three lairds of Wolfelee, and has always maintained a character beyond reproach.

Thomas Arthur Hume (presently gardener at Wolfelee) is stepson of Robert Thomson, late letter-carrier, and commenced learning his trade at Weens. From Weens he went to Wells, and while there made the acquaintance of Margaret Oliver, daughter of the blacksmith of Bedrule, whom he afterwards married. For many years he was gardener at Hunthill, and from there he came to Wolfelee. He has five children, three sons and two daughters.

Robert Tinlin is an old servant on the estate of Wolfelee. He came to Rulewater twenty-eight years ago, and three years afterwards he was engaged as a farm servant on Cleuchhead when managed by Mr. James Elliot, eldest son of Sir Walter Elliot. Tinlin took the place of Laidlaw as hedger, and has occupied that position ever since. He married Jessie, daughter of Robert Minto, gamekeeper, Wolfelee.

Alexander Turnbull, who is a servant on the Wolfelee estate, was born in 1867 at Newton, Jedburgh. He married Margaret, daughter of Andrew Little, shepherd at Goranberry. The marriage took place in May 1893 at Spittal-on-Rule, by the Rev. Mr. Stevenson of Bedrule. They have issue—John, born 1896; Andrew, born 1897, both at Blawearry; Helen, born 1902 at Linthaugh; and Alexander, born 1905 at Blacklee.

Alexander Turnbull's grandfather was James Turnbull, who acted as forester at Cavers for nearly fifty years and died there in September 1877, aged seventy-five years. His family consisted of three sons and two daughters: John, the eldest, was Alexander's father. He married Helen, daughter of James Stoddart, shepherd at Falahill, near Heriot Station. He died at Westerhouses in 1875, aged forty-nine. She still survives, having had a family of six sons and five daughters, of whom Alexander is the youngest son but one.

PEDIGREE OF THE RULEWATER SMITHS, WITH NOTES

This family is descended from two brothers, Peter in Kirkknow, to whom I will refer presently, and Thomas Smith in Hartshaugh Mill, to whose family and descendants I give the preference.

Thomas Smith, tenant in Hartshaugh Mill, was born in the year 1757. I do not know that he was born in Rulewater. He

married first Mary Scott, called the 'Flower of Rankleburn' on account of her good looks. The story runs that a gentleman called at her father's house, and being served with some refreshment, was waited on by Mary. He asked her name, and when told it was Mary he said, 'We have Mary Scott the "Flower of Yarrow," we will call you the "Flower of Rankleburn."' By her marriage there is a large family as follows:—

Peter, baptized 1780, married Ellen Turnbull, Harwood Mill.

Patrick, baptized June 1781 at Hartshaugh Mill.

Robert, baptized 1782, also at Hartshaugh Mill.

Archibald, baptized November 1782, when a young man in the streets of Berwick in charge of carts was seized by the press-gang and put on board a man-of-war. His carts and the goods they contained were sent home in charge of a stranger. On his return home some years afterwards he married Mary Turnbull, sister to Ellen, who married his eldest brother Peter. Archibald with his wife and family with two exceptions—(one son who lived in Southdean parish, and who afterwards was found lying dead at the bottom of a scaur near Edgerston, and a daughter who married Robert Taylor, brother of Douglas Taylor)—emigrated to America.

Thomas, baptized 1784, born at Hartshaugh Mill.

Andrew, baptized 1785.

Mary married R. Purdom, Hawick, and had issue.

Margaret, married 1814 William Crozier, shepherd at Langburnshiels. He afterwards became a country trader, and had several children. A son William for some years drove the Hawick and Carlisle coach and afterwards was the tenant of the Tower Hotel. Old Crozier and his wife lived for some years at Harwood Lodge. Commonly called the 'Clocker.'

Jane married John Dalgleish, mason, and had issue. She died 28th December 1860 at Swanshiel, aged sixty-six. They had a daughter Jane, who married 3rd April 1859 Adam Scott, shepherd, Shankend-Shiels, son of John Scott and Margaret Turnbull.

Thomas Smith married secondly Jane Oliver, and by her had issue:—

Oliver, baptized 1809, married Helen Waters 1833; went to America.

James, baptized 1810, married Elizabeth Henderson 1836.

They had issue:—

Thomas, born 1837 at Kirkstyle and was baptized in church, of whom presently.

124 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Mina, born 1839 at Harwood Mill. She married W. Telfer, tenant in Roundabouts, Southdean parish.

Elizabeth, born at the same place, died in 1864.

William and Oliver, both born at Harwood Mill. The former went to New Zealand, and the latter died in childhood.

Thomas (born 1837), eldest son of James Smith and Jane Oliver, married Mary Smith, a distant cousin, and had by her:—James Turnbull, dead; Elizabeth, with her mother at Coldtown farm; Thomas, in Canada; and Peter Smith, who farms Coldtown. James Turnbull Smith married Margaret Murray 27th April 1900, and had issue:—Peggie, born 1901; Mary, born 1903; and Thomas James, born after the death of his father in 1905. His death was accelerated by a bad fall from his bicycle on Jenny Walker's brae, from which he never quite recovered.

We now return to Peter, born 1780, eldest son of Thomas Smith. He married Ellen Turnbull, sister to his brother Archy's wife, and had by her a large family, viz.—Thomas, baptized 1801; Walter, 1802; Peter, 1804, of whom presently; Archibald, 1806; Elizabeth, 1808, married J. Blake; Mary; Andrew, 1812; William, 1814; Mark, 1815, died at Lanton; Turnbull, 1816, farm steward, died in Hawick 1879; Nelly, 1818, married W. Elliot; Isobel, 1820, died at Hawick 1898.

Peter Smith, baptized 1804, married Betty Dunlop at Coldstream. He was born at Harwood Mill. They had issue:—Peter, baptized 1841, died at Jarrow-on-Tyne 1884; Ellen, 1843, married A. Telfer; Mary; Elizabeth, in Queensland; and Mina, baptized 1847, married J. Young of Hawick at Greenriver, June 1871.

I am very much indebted to Mrs. Young (Mina) for the account of the Smith family of Rulewater. She says:—

‘ My grandfather Peter Smith in Harwood Mill, who married Ellen Turnbull, was very strict in all matters concerning religion. A story is told that one night, when the family were at worship, a herring had been roasting before the fire. Grandfather, thinking it required attention, said in a reverent manner, “Let us watch as well as pray—turn the herring.” Old Peter Smith, Mrs. Young's father, whom I knew well, was an active man to within a few years of his death. He died at Swanshiel in January 1886 in the eighty-second year of his age.’

Mr. and Mrs. Young have had a large family, all doing well in their respective stations in life. Their home, Oakwood, is close to Hawick, although in a retired and pretty situation.

We must now give attention to Peter, the first mentioned as residing in Kirknow, brother to Thomas in Hartshaugh Mill, who died in 1827.

Peter married and had six children:—Peter, baptized 1788; Isobel, 1789; Jane, 1793; Margaret, 1797; Thomas, 1798; and Walter, 1803, who went to America.

Peter, 1788, married 1823 Helen Scott, one of the Scotts of Woodhouse, related to the Turnbells in Spittal. They had issue:—Isobel, baptized 1824—she married Robert Stewart in Hawthornside, and died in Kirknow, 1849; Peter, 1827, married Isobel Oliver, daughter of Will o' the Bents, and granddaughter of Thomas Oliver, called Tammie Claralee, from the name of a small farm he occupied. He was the author of *Poems*, published 1824. Peter and his wife went to Australia, and also Will o' the Bents. Betty, baptized 1830; John, 1832; Agnes, 1835. This brings to a close the once well-known family of the 'Smiths of Rulewater.'

CHAPTER V

WAUCHOPE¹

IN early days, when towers and castles were frequently stormed by marauders from the English side of the Border, charters and deeds stood a poor chance of escaping destruction at the hands of the plunderer, who generally destroyed all that he could not drive away. This fully accounts for the scarcity of these interesting old papers all along the Borders, but in the case of Wauchope some old parchments have been lately discovered.

Sir George Douglas, in his *Life of Major-General Wauchope*, states, 'The family of Wauchope of Niddrie take their name from this estate, and they were vassals of the House of Douglas.' His authority is as follows:—

'The name Walchope is contained in a charter in the reign of William the Lion, and also in another charter in the time of Alexander II., and from these is clearly defined the existence of the Wauchopes in the county of Roxburgh. Later on a further confirmation is to be found in a charter of 1389, wherein King Robert II. confirms the above charter by James Earl of Douglas of the lands of Walchope to Alexander de Walchope, and failing heirs, to Sir Adam de Glendonwin, who had married his daughter, and to whose family the lands of Wauchope eventually passed.'

This tract of land, situated at the top of the valley of the Rule, was from its position a place of some importance in the days of Border warfare. The site of the old castle² is still visible, and in close proximity are foundations of cottages evidently built under the walls of the castle for protection from the English raiders, and in an old map dated 1772 it is called the old town.

About the beginning of the seventeenth century, after raids into England became less common, local quarrels took place, and often resulted in bloodshed. David Turnbull of Wauchope was slaughtered not far from his own home, and one of those impli-

¹ Formerly Wauchope or Walchope.

² It is designed in the Deed of Sale, 1767, as 'the Twenty pound land of Wauchope and Longhaugh of old extent with the Castle, Tower, Fortalice, Miln thereof, Miln-lands, etc. . . . possessed by Thomas Scott (tenant).'



From a Sketch by Mrs. Macmillan Scott, 30th November 1843

THE OLD HOUSE OF WAUCHOPE

SECRET

SECRET

cated was his neighbour James Lorane of Apudesyde. The Turnbulls seem to have held the lands of Wauchope for many generations, probably succeeding the heirs of Sir Adam de Glendonwin, who followed the Walchopes of Walchope, the first known possessors of these lands.

Sir William Cranstoun,¹ who was one of the four Commissioners of the Marches, obtained from Sir David Hume of Wedderburn in 1605 a charter of the lands of Over and Nether Woollee in favour of himself and his wife, and a few years later he acquired the estate of Wauchope from the Earl of Home. The Turnbulls, who occupied the lands, held their farms on feudal tenure from the Douglasses. Sir William Cranstoun was raised to the peerage in 1608 as Lord Cranstoun. He was a man of great determination, and kept good order on the Marches. He hung the worst characters without any formal trial, as a warning to the others, and these drastic measures had for the time a good effect. Cranstoun thus became an object of terror to the Borderers, and we hear of him as far west as Dumfries, where the partisans of the Maxwells raised their slogan and attempted to overpower him. At Hawick, Peebles, Selkirk, and Berwick a goodly string of malefactors graced the gibbet, including two from Rulewater, viz.: Thomas Turnbull of Harrotown, and Archie Crosar in Brighthouse of Cleuch-heide. Cranstoun quarrelled with the bailies of Jedburgh for refusing to incarcerate his captives, and on his representation the authorities of the royal burgh were reprimanded by the Privy Council. He died in 1627, and left a large family.

John, second Lord Cranstoun, and William, his successor, are mentioned in the chapter on Wolfelee. James, fourth Lord Cranstoun, married Anne, daughter of Sir Alexander Don, and by her had two sons. William became fifth Lord, and married Jean Kerr, eldest daughter of the second Marquis of Lothian, and had issue seven sons and five daughters. Lord Cranstoun died in 1727, leaving his estates heavily encumbered. One of his sons, William Henry, earned for himself a somewhat unenviable notoriety. When a captain in the Army he married secretly at Edinburgh in 1744 Anne, daughter of Mr. David Murray, a merchant in Leith, a son of Sir David Murray of Stanhope, bart. This lady was a Roman Catholic, and Captain Cranstoun, on the ground that her religion would jeopardise his promotion were the marriage made known, succeeded in preventing its disclosure. In the following year a daughter was born, and Cranstoun thereupon disowned the marriage. The wife thus outraged brought an action of declarator of her marriage and of the child's legitimacy before the Commissary Court of Edinburgh,

¹ See Cranstoun Pedigree, *The Scots Peerage*.

and after a lengthy litigation at that time, and subsequently in the Court of Session, gained her case. Not content with the attempt to ruin one wife, and while the case was still unsettled, he in 1746 engaged the affections of a Miss Mary Blandy, daughter of Francis Blandy, a solicitor and the town clerk of Henley-on-Thames. For the information concerning Miss Blandy and Captain Cranstoun I have taken extracts from *Three Generations of Fascinating Women*, by Lady Russell. Miss Blandy was rather good-looking, with dark eyes, highly educated and reputed to be an heiress. Her father was very fond of boasting of the large fortune to which she would succeed. In 1746, when she was about twenty-seven years of age, she with her father and mother dined at the house of General Mark Kerr, a cousin of Lord Lothian, who was then living in a house at Henley. There she met for the first time Captain William Henry Cranstoun, a cousin of General Kerr's who was recruiting in Oxfordshire. The Captain was one of the twelve children of the fifth Lord Cranstoun. His father, who was greatly in debt, could only leave his younger children £500 each, and Cranstoun was reduced to great straits. Though by no means a good-looking man, short in stature, disfigured by smallpox, blear-eyed and of mean appearance, he still possessed some latent attraction for the fair sex. Certain it is that he managed to fascinate both Miss Blandy and her mother, and he also with more difficulty succeeded in insinuating himself into the good graces of the father by pandering to his weakness for great people. To him the Captain never failed to make a parade of his noble birth and of all his lordly ancestors and connections. His mother was a daughter of the Marquis of Lothian, his grandmother was a daughter of the Earl of Argyle, and he was thus connected with half the aristocracy of Scotland. His uncle, Lord Mark Kerr, heard of his attentions to Miss Mary Blandy and at once informed Mr. Blandy that Captain Cranstoun was a married man. Upon getting this letter he forbade him to enter his house. He pleaded with Mrs. Blandy that he was not legally married, and prevailed upon Miss Blandy to believe this assertion. In a few months the case came before the Court of Session in Edinburgh and was ultimately settled in favour of the lady, who was declared to be legally married to Captain Cranstoun. Even after this he would not give up Miss Blandy, although neither her father nor mother would have anything more to do with him. The last meeting this scoundrel had with Miss Blandy was in the gardens of Park Place, where they had often met before. This beautiful residence in Henley-on-Thames had been occupied for many years by Frederick Prince of Wales, and recently it had been purchased by the Right Honourable Henry Seymour Conway, afterwards Field-Marshal, whose wife was Caroline, widow

to Charles, third Earl of Ailesbury and only daughter of John, fourth Duke of Argyll, by Mary, daughter of John, second Lord Bellenden. The Countess of Ailesbury was one of the most beautiful women of her day and was connected with the family of Cranstoun. The Countess, who was acquainted with the Blandy family, became interested in these extraordinary proceedings. It is said that before saying good-bye to Miss Blandy they agreed to get the old gentleman out of the way, and it was arranged that when the Captain got back to Scotland he should send a packet of powders, containing as a blind some Scotch pebbles, labelled *to clean the pebbles with*. The lady mixed the powders in her father's food, from the effects of which he died, and at the same time two of the servants had a narrow escape, having partaken of the food prepared for Mr. Blandy. In a statement after her condemnation she asserted that the powders had been sent her by her lover as a love potion to induce kindlier feelings in her parent, and that a Mrs. Morgan, a cunning woman in Scotland, had assured him of their efficacy, which she thoroughly believed. Mr. Blandy died in much suffering, August 14, 1751. Lady Russell says:—

‘When suspicion was aroused Miss Blandy threw Captain Cranstoun's letters together with the packet containing the remainder of the powders into the fire, but a servant who saw her do it instantly put on a large piece of coal which kept down the fire, and when Miss Blandy left the room she found the packet only partially consumed. It was sent to Reading to Dr. Addington [father of Lord Sidmouth], who declared it to be white arsenic. Miss Blandy endeavoured to escape, but was arrested and placed on trial at Oxford before Baron Legge, when she was found guilty and hanged a month later in April 1752.¹

Many, however, believed in Miss Blandy's innocence, and Lady Ailesbury is said to have used all her influence to obtain a pardon. Miss Blandy was buried at one o'clock in the morning in the chancel of Henley Church in the same grave as her father. Her funeral was attended by a large concourse of people.

We must now return to Captain Cranstoun, who was in hiding in Scotland. With some difficulty he escaped to Boulogne, and from thence to Furnes, where he dragged out a miserable existence on a small pittance sent him by his brother. Before he died he became a Roman Catholic; and it is also supposed he took poison, as he died in great agonies, in December 1752. He was buried in the cathedral church of Furnes, the corporation of the town attending the funeral. Horace

¹ When Miss Blandy was ascending the scaffold she said, ‘Gentlemen, pray do not for the sake of decency hang me too high.’

Walpole writes to General Conway; 'Have the Coopers seen Miss Blandy's Ghost or have they made Captain Cranstoun poison a dozen or two more private gentlemen?' This was no doubt an allusion to the rumours that the Captain was answerable for the death of both Mr. and Mrs. Blandy and Mrs. Pocock, all of whom suffered much before they died.

James, sixth Lord Cranstoun, was obliged to sell his Northumberland estate, and Wauchope, his property in Rulewater. In the year 1767 by public auction Wauchope passed into the hands of Walter Scott of Howcleuch. The baronial family of Cranstoun had been in occupation of Wauchope for one hundred and fifty-eight years. Crailing was now their last holding in Roxburghshire, and its term was rapidly approaching. It is quite extraordinary how many Border families have been wiped out of existence.

Hawick is the stronghold of the family of Scott. In the old parish register the recurrence of the name, and the numberless intermarriages which took place amongst the clan, render the task of verifying a pedigree almost hopeless. Even the family of Buccleuch has, I am told, an unsettled question in their lineage.

The early history of the Scotts of Wauchope, who are an old Border family, appears at length in Burke. They claim descent from the Scotts of Crumhaugh, who are descended from the family of Goldielands. Before proceeding further, I may state that the Crumhaughs were of considerable importance as heirs of the Scotts of Goldielands, and upon that family becoming extinct in the male line, they succeeded to all their possessions except the estate of Goldielands with its tower, which returned to the family of Buccleuch from whom it came. Jeffrey in his *History of Roxburghshire*, vol. ii., says Walter Scott of Goudielands was born about the year 1532, and the tower of that name was built for him by his father, Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch, who was slain by the Kers at Edinburgh in 1552. Goudielands led the clan at the Raid of the Reedsuire in 1575, as there was no heir at that time of an age to do so. He was much trusted by the Buccleuch family, and was the most likely person to lead the clan during the minority of the heir of the house. It is curious that so little real evidence is obtainable about this distinguished leader. Tradition gives him credit for having been with Buccleuch at the release of Kinmont Willie from Carlisle Castle in April 1596, and although at that time he must have been sixty-four years of age, I see no reason why a hardy Borderer, at that period of life, should have been unable for such an exploit. It might, however, in this case have been too much for the old man, as he died the same year, in the month of November, and was

THE FIRST SCOTT OF WAUCHOPE 131

buried in the aisle of the old church of Hawick. His tombstone is now preserved as a curiosity in the Hawick Museum. His son Walter succeeded him, and in the year 1612 he signed his name at Jedburgh to a contract for the better government of the Borders. In several charters he is designed as Sir Walter Scott of Goudielands. This Walter died without issue, and his successor was Walter Scott, son of Charles Scott, a natural brother to the first Walter of Goudielands, and the last of that name acknowledged by Buccleuch, after which the family took the designation of Scott of Crumhaugh.

The first Scott of Wauchope was born in 1701. Shortly before his marriage he had taken a lease of Commonsides, which had become vacant by the retirement of James Grieve,¹ whose family had held it for many years. Young Walter Scott married, on the 8th of July 1725, his cousin Rachel Scott, youngest sister of Walter Scott of Crumhaugh. By his marriage there were two sons—Walter, born or baptized 5th January 1728; and another child born, but not named in the register of April 1729 (might be Charles). Mr. Scott resided at Commonsides House, and his name is frequently mentioned. He was one of the leading men in the Hawick district, and his advice in any matter of difficulty was often sought for and his opinion held in high estimation. Like all wealthy men of those days he lent money on mortgage. Country banks were unknown, and the land was the only security the Border lairds had to offer; and they had to pay well for loans.

In the year 1755 Walter Scott purchased Howcleuch and Borthwick Mains from the Rev. Simon Halliburton, minister of Newcastleton and heir of the deceased John Halliburton of Howcleuch. Eleven years after this he made another purchase. Wauchope, the last remaining estate of James Lord Cranston in the Rulewater district, was by the Lords of Council and Session ordered to be sold for debt. It passed by public auction into the hands of Walter Scott of Howcleuch, 23rd January 1767, for the sum of five thousand six hundred pounds. Mr. Scott employed David Forbes, an Edinburgh writer, to buy it for him in the name of his eldest son, under condition that he could take over the proprietorship of Wauchope at any time, and to secure his rights thereto, Walter Scott, junior, annually paid his father a nominal rent. Mr. Scott preferred living at Commonsides, where he had spent all his married life. After having made these arrangements with his eldest son, he thought it only fair that he should do the like in the case of his second son Charles. He gave him Howcleuch on the same terms, and with the same proviso as in the case of his elder brother. In 1784 Mr. Scott of

¹ See Satchels.

182 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Wauchope and Howcleuch, finding the infirmities of age overtaking him, thought it right to inform his sons what they might expect to receive as their portions after his death. Many years previously he had virtually handed over to them the above mentioned estates, and he now divided between them his personalty.

Young Walter, who had now arrived at a mature age, was not long in settling down into domestic life after his father had installed him in Wauchope. He married Betty, daughter of David Rutherford of Capehope. The ceremony took place on the 1st of April 1768.

Some light is thrown on this lady, who showed an early talent for poetry, in an extract from *Letters and Memoirs of her own Life*, by Mrs. Alison Rutherford or Cockburn, with Notes by T. Craig Brown.

'She was benefited by the advice of Allan Ramsay, and she was intimate with Dr. Blacklock, who constantly mentioned Miss Rutherford as a writer whose talents were superior, and whose poetry was deserving of praise. Our poetess was no less celebrated for her personal attractions than for her intellectual endowments. The youth who shared her affections, and with whom she was supposed to have consented to pass the remainder of her days, was unfortunately drowned in his passage to Ireland, and the recollection of his disastrous fate clouded her future prospects.

'At rather an advanced period of life she married Mr. Walter Scott of Wauchope near Hawick, a country gentleman of considerable property. Her love of poetry tempted her to send a rhyming epistle to Robert Burns of considerable point and merit:—

My canty, witty, rhyming ploughman,
I haffins doubt it is na true, man,
That ye between the stils was bred,
Wi' ploughmen schooled, wi' ploughmen fed.

But be ye ploughman, be ye peer,
Ye are a funny blade, I swear;
An' tho' the cauld I ill do bide,
Yet twenty miles, and mair, I'd ride
O'er moss an' muir, an' never grumble,
Tho' my auld yad should gie a stumble,
To crack a winter night wi' thee,
An' hear thy sangs and sonnets slee.
A guid saut herring an' a cake
Wi' sic a chiel a feast wad make,
I'd rather scour your rumming yill,
Or eat o' cheese an' bread my fill,
Than wi' dull lairds on turtle dine,
An' farlie at their wit and wine.
O, gif I kened but where ye baide,
I'd send to you a marled plaid;
'Twad haud your shoulders warm and brow,
An' douce at kirk or market shaw;

Far south, as weel as north, my lad,
 A' honest Scotsmen loe the 'maud';
 Right wae that we're sae far frae ither;
 Yet proud I am to ca' ye brither.'

Mrs. Scott 'had the high distinction of receiving a reply in the poet's happiest manner.'

Ev'n then a wish (I mind its pow'r)—
 A wish that to my latest hour
 Shall strongly heave my breast:
 That I for poor auld Scotland's sake
 Some usefu' plan or beuk could make
 Or sing a sang at least.
 The rough bur-thistle, spreading wide
 Amang the bearded bear,
 I turned my weeding-heuk aside,
 And spar'd the symbol dear;
 No nation, no station,
 My envy e'er could raise;
 A Scot still, but blot still,
 I knew nae higher praise.

It was natural that Burns, journeying through the Border in May of the same year, should visit his correspondent. 'Set out next morning the 10th for Wauchope.' He describes Mrs. Scott as having 'all the sense, taste, intrepidity of face and bold critical decision which usually distinguished female authors.' A few days later Burns wrote about another lady, 'as fully more clever in the fine arts and sciences than my friend Lady Wauchope, without her consummate assurance of her own abilities.' Mrs. Scott 'had an uncontrollable propensity to rhyme, in which she grew by practice to have considerable aptitude. Her poems languished unhonoured of the press till 1807, when *Alonzo and Cora* with other original poems, principally elegiac, were published in London at the instance of her relations. The volume, which derives its principal value from Burns's poetical reply, is now extremely difficult to procure.' At page 213 of *Letters and Memoirs* there is published a letter from Mrs. Cockburn to the Rev. Mr. Douglas of Galashiels, dated 1789: ' . . . I am afraid my niece Mrs. Scott is dying. She is in for a dropsy and asthma. She is the most extraordinary woman I ever knew. The activity of her mind has destroyed a strong constitution.' . . . 'At the same time I have lying by me as many elegant poems as will make a large volume, written by her.'

Our poetess died in 1789. Mr. Scott had little in common with his clever wife; her poetical and literary tastes had no charms for him. He was flattered, however, by the attention paid her by men of letters, and if he did not love her, he certainly esteemed her

intellect. Mr. Scott married again, in November of the same year, Beatrix, daughter of Gideon Scott, Priestthaugh. He died childless in 1796, and his widow died at Priestthaugh in 1807. His brother Charles succeeded to Wauchope. He was a great improvement on his brother Walter, who from his morose temper was never a favourite. Charles, at the time of Walter's death, was the father of a large family. He married in 1776 Elizabeth, a daughter of Archibald Dickson of Hassendeanburn and Huntlaw, and died in 1808. She died thirty years afterwards.

Walter Scott, fourth of Wauchope, succeeded and married in 1812 Marion, daughter of Thomas Macmillan of Shorthope, county of Selkirk. His younger brother Archibald became laird of Howcleuch, but lived at Commonsides. Born in 1779, he lived till 1874, and used to go by the name of 'Old Commonsides.' When he died he was within four years of a hundred. Archibald married in 1804 Charlotte, a sister of Colonel Sibbald, but had no children. (For the other members of this family see pedigree, pages 140, 141.)

The fourth laird of Wauchope, who had been born and bred to a country life, followed in his father's footsteps and farmed his own estate. When Walter Scott succeeded to the property, the thought of every one was how to defend the country from French invasion.¹ Recruits for the Army were difficult to obtain, and large bounties were offered. Every effort was made to get men, and the recruiting sergeant was active in every parish of the kingdom. The newspapers were full of invasion scares, and the bogie of the hour was Bonaparte. His name was used by mothers to keep naughty children quiet; his effigy with his cocked hat was erected in the village greens and made use of as targets by enthusiastic volunteers at 100 yards' distance. Nothing was too bad for this great man, who kept the whole of the British Isles in a state of ferment. Mr. Scott, who was very popular in Liddesdale, succeeded in raising nearly a hundred men, who were formed into the Light Company of Roxburghshire Volunteers, and given a captain's commission and command of the company. When they turned out at the False Alarm, 31st January 1804, and marched into Hawick, their fine physique and military bearing were the admiration of all who saw them.

The Duke of Buccleuch did not forget the laird of Wauchope's services in this respect, and in 1809, when the Act for the Local Militia came into operation, and the volunteers were disbanded,

¹ When the subscription for the defence of the country was collected in October 1803, Charles Scott of Wauchope gave fifteen pounds; Rev. B. Dickson two guineas; George Scott, Hawthornside, one guinea; William Stephenson, tenant at Langburnshiels, two pounds; Robert Thomson, Robert Kerr, George Currie, and William Oliver of Langraw, one pound each.

the Duke gave Mr. Scott the first captain's commission in the 1st Regiment of Roxburgh Local Militia.

The following anecdote of this gentleman is worth relating. Mr. Scott, who happened to be riding into Hawick on the 4th of March 1813, came on an old pedlar lying on the roadside in a sad plight, having been robbed with violence a short time before. Understanding from the pedlar that his assailant was not far off, Mr. Scott started after the robber and came in sight of him near Birney-knowe. At this moment Mr. Scott saw William Little¹ ploughing in an adjacent field, and he galloped up to him and procured his assistance. In a few minutes he got his horses unyoked, tied them to the beam of the plough, threw off his coat, and joined in the chase. They soon sighted the robber again, and a long and exciting chase followed which terminated on a steep part of the High Tofts hill—so steep evidently that Mr. Scott could not readily follow on horseback, and the final struggle was entirely between William Little and the Irishman, which he proved to be. Little was about six feet high, a clean-built athletic man, and at that time about twenty-five years of age. The robber is described as a big powerful man—rather inclined to be stout, so that he was handicapped in the race. When he saw he was to be overtaken he tried to draw from his pocket a large butcher's knife, but was unable to do so as the articles stolen from the pedlar proved an impediment. Little now being close to him, he seized in desperation a large stone and threatened to 'scatter his brains.' The stone had some hold of the ground, and while he tugged at it Little threw himself upon him and overpowered him and was able to hold him down until Mr. Scott came up, when they tied his hands behind his back with part of the bridle reins and walked him to Kirkton. There they borrowed a cart with which he was conveyed to Hawick and thence to Jedburgh jail. At the trial he pled guilty, and was sentenced to death. The pedlar, who was a very old man, and a Highlander, died from his injuries not long after the occurrence. Although Mr. Scott lived in a quiet way without display, he was in very comfortable circumstances, and the old house of Wauchope was well known for its hospitality. He was quite an authority on parish business. Although slow to make up his mind, his opinions were sound, and good common sense was the ruling trait in his character. He died at Wauchope on the 24th of May 1857, aged seventy-nine, and was buried on the 1st of June in Hobkirk churchyard.

Thomas Macmillan Scott now became the fifth laird of

¹ William Little was the father of Mrs. Scott, widow of Robert Scott, V.S., Cauld-mill, and for this act was presented with a baton and relieved from paying taxes. He afterwards farmed Salanside, Alewater, and Mrs. Scott's mother was Janet Thorburn, daughter of George Thorburn in Stonedge, Rulewater.

Wauchope. He was born in 1816, and was brought up as a Writer to the Signet, which society he entered in 1838. Mr. Scott married in 1844 Catherine Jane, daughter of Captain Brown Roberts, of the East India Company's service, the marriage being celebrated at Lee church in Kent on 10th April 1844. During the first portion of their married life they resided in Edinburgh, and from there they removed to Harwood, which had been vacated by Robert Kerr Elliot, who had succeeded to Clifton. Here Mr. Scott enjoyed to the full the pleasures of a country life. He was of a very retiring disposition, and quiet in manner. Harwood suited him well in that respect. Shut in by plantations in the romantic glen formed by Harwood Burn, upwards of a mile from the public road, he was well removed from the outer world. Here most of his family were born.

When Thomas Macmillan Scott succeeded to the paternal estate, he left Harwood and took up residence at Wauchope. To all appearance he was a strong man physically, but was not so in reality. About three years after his succession his health began to give way, and on the 10th of June 1862 his death took place. Mrs. Scott continued to live at Wauchope, and sent her boys to Harrow.

Mrs. Scott, mother of the late laird, was a charming old lady. After the death of her husband she left Wauchope and found a comfortable home with her son Charles at Lintalee. Thomas Macmillan Scott held the estate for only five years, while his father was laird for the long period of forty-nine years. Mr. Macmillan Scott left a young family of two sons and three daughters. His widow still survives, and for many years has resided at Pinnaclehill. Being fond of society she has been a great acquisition to the neighbourhood of Kelso, where she takes a leading part in the social life of the district.

Walter Scott, sixth of Wauchope, was born in Edinburgh in 1848 and educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge. Having obtained a commission in the Army, he entered the 6th Dragoon Guards in 1867, and remained in the regiment for nearly six years. On his retirement from the Army he obtained a commission as captain in the Scottish Borderers (Militia) whose headquarters are Dumfries. Near this town resided Theodore Henry Dury of Bonsall, Derbyshire, who had several nice-looking daughters, the eldest of whom, Antoinetta, became his wife. The Durys were originally a French family.¹ Theodore Dury appears in the *Register* as an officer of the Train of Brass Ordnance for Sea Service. He afterwards became First Engineer for Scotland, and was also a reformed captain in Lieutenant-General Mackay's

¹ See Charles Dalton's *English Army Lists and Commission Registers*, vol. v.

Regiment of Foot. Mr. Dury, father of Mrs. Scott mentioned above, commenced life in the East India Company's service, and afterwards joined the 10th Hussars. Mr. Scott shortly before his marriage fulfilled the intention of his father to build a new mansion-house, which from failing health he had been unable to accomplish. Walter Scott got designs from Messrs. Peddie, Kinnear and Co., architects, for the handsome structure represented in the present house.

About the time the house was finished farm rents had begun to decline all over the country. The price of wool, which had been at a good figure, fell steadily, and the great flock-masters on the Borders felt severely the lowering in value of the chief asset in their business. This reduced the value of land, and those who held mortgages as security saw to their dismay the margin of their guarantee disappear, and soon the annual interest was much curtailed. One well-known insurance company which had investments to a large extent in mortgages became seriously involved.

Wauchope did not escape this calamitous fall of rents. A general feeling of uncertainty was felt not only at home, but in our colonies. Many good men 'threw up the sponge,' and declined to continue farming. Farms became difficult to let, even at a 30 per cent. reduction, and those who offered for them often possessed neither capital nor experience, and this generally ended in misfortune both to tenant and landlord. The estate of Wauchope fell 50 per cent. as compared with the official statement of 1873 in *The Annual Value of Lands* published by authority. This state of things was most disheartening to the newly married couple, so that they never thoroughly enjoyed the comforts of the new house.

Walter Scott in some respects was very much like his father. He did not care for society in general, and was shy and reserved in his manner to strangers. In his early days hunting was his favourite amusement, and for several seasons he rode with the Blackmoorvale hounds. Being fond of reading he never wearied, and when his health began to break down he found literature a never-failing consolation. His family consisted of one son and one daughter. She married in her father's lifetime, James C. Tancred, R.N., second son of the author of this book. The marriage took place at the Episcopal Church of St. John's, Jedburgh, on 23rd July 1901, and Walter Scott was present at the ceremony. A goodly number of people from both sides of the house assembled for the occasion, and it was quite a gay little wedding. Poor Walter did not long survive his daughter's marriage. He left Wauchope, and by easy stages reached Bournemouth. The change seemed to have no effect on his shattered constitution, as he gradually became weaker, and passed

away on 16th December 1901 at the age of fifty. His only son, Thomas Alexander Frederick, is now the owner of Wauchope. He was born in 1881 and educated at Eton. He lets Wauchope to a shooting tenant, and his grandmother still occupies his other residence, Pinnaclehill, near Kelso. He is a member of the English Bar.

I must now return to Charles, second son of Walter Scott of Wauchope. He was born in 1819, and was brought up with a view to a country life. To give himself occupation he farmed Tythehouse and Dykeraw, the latter being altogether a sheep-farm. He was never really interested in farming, and was more taken up with hunting than anything else. The companions of his youth were the Hendersons of Abbotrule and the late Robert Elliot of Harwood—all hunting men. About this time one of the Abbotrule farms was occupied by Henry Elliot, a shrewd, clever man with a good head on his shoulders, who took charge of the Hendersons and their farms. Charles also sought his advice on agricultural matters, so that Mr. Elliot became the medium in all money transactions. In these good old times, with wool at a good price and cheap labour and contented farm servants, tenants enjoyed an easy life with little or no risk.

Charles Scott married a good-looking widow. There is said to have been a spice of romance in connection with this marriage. When he was a young man he fell in love with a lady of great personal attraction, but at that time he had not the wherewithal to enter into the state of matrimony. The lady was the sister of his sister-in-law, Mrs. Macmillan Scott, Pinnaclehill, and a daughter of Captain Brown Roberts. She became the wife of Captain Robert Main, 54th Regiment, and had a family of two sons. The Captain predeceased his father, who was a wealthy man possessing a good estate close to London. Mrs. Main became a widow with a handsome jointure, but with this proviso, that if she married again she was to lose it. Mr. Scott, who had never forgotten the happy days when he first met the lady, now offered himself and was accepted. They were married in 1862, and Mr. Scott arranged that if she outlived him she was to get the same liberal jointure which Captain Main had left her. They were a very happy couple and continued so until the end.

The same year in which Mr. Scott married (1862) his brother Archibald died and left the greater part of his means to him. In the year 1874 old Mr. Archibald Scott died at the age of ninety-six, and Howcleuch came into the possession of Mr. Charles Scott—with the rest of his estate. When he married in 1862 he occupied Lintalee. The house, although prettily situated, was neither comfortable nor convenient, so that Mr. Scott was glad when an opportunity occurred to buy Langlee. He almost

rebuilt the old house, and as soon after as possible took up his quarters there. He kept a few good horses, and also a good cellar of wine, and entertained his friends well. He was very thoughtful for the poor, and those who required help found in him a kind friend. Fortunately he died before his wife, as latterly he hardly could bear her out of his sight. She followed him to the grave a few years afterwards, and they lie side by side in Hobkirk churchyard. His nephew succeeded him.

Captain Arthur Francis Scott of Howcleuch and Langlee was educated at Harrow. He entered the 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade, and afterwards the 5th Lancers. After leaving the Army his name was retained on the list of the Reserve. Thereafter he became a member of the Scottish Bar and afterwards went out to Australia, where he took a sheep-farm, but cleared out of that country just before the great monetary crisis. He next turned his attention to the waifs and strays of East London, and made Toynbee Hall his headquarters. Here he did a lot of good work among the poor of Whitechapel. Captain Scott on 19th January 1899 married Louisa Leslie Florence, daughter of Henry Strickland Bryant of the Education Department (son of General Sir Jeremiah Bryant, K.C.H.) by Louisa Emily, daughter of the Rev. Charles George Newcombe, vicar of Halberton, Devon. Mr. Newcombe's wife was Emily Georgina Elizabeth, a daughter of Lord William George Henry Somerset, prebendary of Bristol, and son of Charles, sixth Duke of Beaufort. Before taking Holy Orders he was a captain in the 10th Hussars, and retired from the Army in 1808.¹

Soon after Captain Scott's marriage the Boer War broke out, and as a Reserve officer he offered his services. He went to South Africa in February 1900, and was stationed at Port Elizabeth, and also at Naaren and Bloemfontein. He did good service in his department and received the South African medal with three clasps and the rank of captain. Mrs. Scott did not feel happy on being left behind, so she joined him in South Africa in June 1900 until September 1901.

PEDIGREE OF THE SCOTTS OF WAUCHOPE

The first Scott of Wauchope was born in December 1701. His father, Walter Scott of West Port,² married on 18th March 1701 Jean, daughter of Walter Scott of Crumhaugh.

Walter Scott, first of Howcleuch and Wauchope, married

¹ See *Historical Record 10th Hussars*, and *Peerage*.

² West Port was a small estate now partly incorporated in the burgh of Hawick.

140 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

8th July 1725 Rachel Scott, youngest sister of Walter Scott of Crumhaugh (his cousin). Walter entered upon a lease of Commonside the term before he married. To verify this marriage, see 'Register of money transactions of Kirk-Session from April 16, 1723': 'Walter Scott in Commonside and Rachel Scott, youngest sister of Crumhaugh, were married and paid £1, 10s.' By this marriage, a son (Walter) was baptized in 1728; and another son, baptized the following year—no name mentioned in register, but we presume it to be Charles.

Walter Scott, second of Wauchope, married first Elizabeth, daughter of David Rutherford of Capehope, on the 1st April 1768; she died 1789. He married secondly, in November of the same year, Beatrix, daughter of Gideon Scott of Priestthaugh. Walter died without issue in May 1796 and was succeeded by his brother Charles. His widow died at Priestthaugh in April 1807.

On the 10th of November 1809 Mr. Grieve, Branxholm Park, writes: 'Buried Captain Wattie yesterday, *the last* of the Scotts of Crumhaugh, who were once a very considerable family in this country and in possession of extensive property.' This Walter was born 3rd May 1741 at Midshiels, son of Charles Scott of Crumhaugh and Christian Anderson his wife; witnesses of baptism, Antony Turnbull of Knowe and William Ogilvy of Brieryyards. This proves that the Crumhaugh family in the male line became extinct with the death of Captain Walter Scott.

On the death of Walter in 1796 his brother Charles succeeded.

Charles Scott, third of Wauchope and Howcleuch, born 1729, married 17th August 1776 Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald Dickson of Hassendeanburn and Huntlaw (she was born 4th August 1757, and died 31st March 1838); and he died 1808. Issue, six sons and three daughters:—

1. Walter, his heir.
2. Archibald, born 19th August 1779, married 1804 Charlotte, sister of Colonel Sibbald of Pinnacle. Archibald Scott succeeded to Howcleuch, but had no issue.
3. Charles, born 1782, died unmarried 25th July 1856.
4. Robert, born 1786, died unmarried 1833.
5. James, H.E.I.C.S., born 1789, died unmarried 1810.
6. William, captain 42nd Madras N.I., born 1792, died unmarried 1828.
7. Rachel, married 1807 Hugh Mitchell, Dumfries, and had issue.
8. Christian, married Archibald Dickson, and died in 1861. Through her marriage who died at Morningside, the estate was introduced into the family.



WALTER MACMILLAN SCOTT OF WAUCHOPE

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

THE SCOTTS OF WAUCHOPE 141

9. Jessie, married Mr. Cockburn, and died 27th May 1857, leaving a daughter.

Walter Scott, fourth of Wauchope, born 6th July 1778, succeeded his father in 1808. He married 9th June 1812 Marion, daughter of Thomas Macmillan of Shorthope, county of Selkirk. Walter Scott died 24th May 1857, and had issue:—

1. Charles, born 1814, died 1817.
2. Thomas, his heir.
3. Walter, born July 1817, M.D., H.E.I.C.S., died at Allahabad 1844.
4. Charles, of whom presently.
5. Archibald, born 1822, died at Malta 4th May 1862.
6. Anne died aged four years, 1817.

Thomas Macmillan Scott, fifth of Wauchope and Pinnaclehill, born 13th February 1816, married April 1844 Katherine Jane, daughter of Captain Brown Roberts, H.E.I.C.S., Sheriff of Calcutta. He died 10th June 1862 and had issue:—

1. Walter, born 1846, died 1847.
2. Walter, his heir.
3. Arthur Francis, captain, late Rifle Brigade and 5th Lancers.
4. Edith Marion, married 1876 Major-General Frederick Edward Sotheby of Ecton, Northamptonshire. He joined the Rifle Brigade in January 1855, and at the age of eighteen was in the Crimea and was present at the storming of the Redan, for which he received the medal and clasp and Turkish medal. He served in the Indian Mutiny at the capture of Lucknow, and in numerous affairs in Oude; medal and clasp. From India he went to China, and served throughout the campaign of 1860 terminating with the surrender of Peking; medal and two clasps. General Sotheby served through the second phase of the Ashanti War in 1874, including the battle of Amoafal and capture of Coomassie; medal and clasp.
5. Marion Maud, unmarried.
6. Katherine Margaret, died unmarried.

Walter Macmillan Scott, sixth of Wauchope and Pinnaclehill, lieutenant in the 6th Dragoon Guards and captain in Scottish Borderers, born 1848, married Antoinetta, eldest daughter of Theodore H. Dury of Bonsall, county of Derby, and died 16th December 1901, and has issue:—

Thomas A. F.

Cecile Margaret, married 23rd July 1901 Commander James Charles Tancred, R.N., and has issue, Katherine.

142 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Thomas Alexander Frederick Macmillan Scott, seventh of Wauchope and Pinnaclehill, born 1881. He was educated at Eton and is a barrister.

DURY FAMILY

In the *Warrant Book for Scotland*, vol. xviii., is a warrant for a gift of the office of Her Majesty's Chief Engineer of H.M. Forts and Armies, to Theodore Dury of the *French nation*, during H.M.'s pleasure only, dated 25th August 1702 at Windsor. In an *Army List* of 1750 Alexander Dury is lieutenant-colonel of the 1st Regiment of Guards, of which His Royal Highness William, Duke of Cumberland, is colonel. Lieutenant-Colonel A. Dury commanded the British troops at the battle of St. Cas in 1758, where he lost his life. He is mentioned in Hume and Smollett's *History of England*. His son was Alexander Dury, a captain and lieutenant-colonel in his father's regiment, who in his turn had a son Alexander Dury. He entered the Royal Artillery at the age of eighteen, joining in January 1801. In March 1809 he became captain; and he died at Hadley, Barnet, 27th February 1825.

Theodore Henry Dury, the present representative of the family, commenced life in the East India Company's service and afterwards in the 10th Hussars.

In Charles Dalton's *English Army Lists and Commission Registers*, vol. v., I find a Lieutenant-Colonel Theodore Dury 39th Foot. Ensign date of 17th June 1720; captain 29th March 1721; major 31st August 1739; lieutenant-colonel 30th March 1742; and retired on full pay 1746.

WAUCHOPE WRITS AND DEEDS, ETC.

1530 : May 15.—David Turnbull of Wauchope, Walter Turnbull of Howay, John Lile of Stanypathe, Philip Nesbet of that Ilk, and Robert Haig of Bemersyde, denounced rebels and put to the horn for not entering to underly the law, for assistance given and afforded to thieves and malefactors in violation of their Bonds. (Woollee Writs.)

1567.—Instrument of Resignation of the lands of Templehall in the hands of James Sandylands, Lord of Torphichen, in favour of Andrew Turnbull, son to David Turnbull of Wauchope, proceeding upon the Registration of Agnes Turnbull and Thomas Hume her husband, dated 10th August 1567. (Amongst the Woollee Writs.)

1567.—Discharge of five score of pounds Scots, granted by the said Agnes Turnbull and her husband Thomas Hume to the said David Turnbull as the price of the lands of Templehall sold by them to him, dated 13th August.

WAUCHOPE WRITS AND DEEDS 143

1567.—Contract of marriage between David Turnbull, fiar of Wauchope, and Margaret Gladstains, daughter of James Gladstains, Cocklaw, whereby there are 800 merks of Tocher given.

1567.—Bounding Charter of the lands of Templehall granted by James Sandilands, Lord Torphichan, to Andrew Turnbull, son of David Turnbull of Wauchope, of the said lands of Templehall and Brewlands, to be holden feu for payment of 20 shillings of feu-duty and 6 shillings and eight pence in augmentation of the rental; dated 11th August.

1604.—Charter granted by the commissioners of James Sandylands of Calder and Torphichan, Lord of St. John and Preceptor of Torphichan, to Jean and Beatrix Turnbull, nieces to the said Andrew Turnbull, of the said lands of Templehall and Brewlands lying and upon the Water of Rule, bounded between the lands pertaining to David Turnbull of Wauchope on the east, the Water of Rule on the south, etc., etc.

1605.—Action by Jean and Beatrix Turnbull, daughters of the deceased Walter Turnbull, called of Vauchope, and George Turnbull, second lawful son of Hector Turnbull of Wauchope their tutor, against Marion Lorrane, widow of Walter Turnbull, called Wat of Vauchope, John Turnbull in Templehall, John Oliver there, and John Turnbull there, for removal of them from the complainers' lands of Templehall and Brewlands in the parish of Hopkirk. The defenders are ordered to remove.—(Vol. ccxi., fol. 299, Acts and Decreeets.)

1621.—Complaint by William Lord Cranstoun, that in contravention of the Acts against cutting and destroying greenwood, John Scheill in Kirknow and Hector Scheill his son came to his wood of Wig, entered there and cut down greenwood and carried the same away with them. On their non-appearance were denounced as rebels.—*Register of Privy Council*, vol. xii., p. 493.

1655.—Renunciation by James Turnbull, only son of the late George Turnbull of Wauchope, to the said William Marquis of Lothian of all right he had to the lands of Templehall; dated 12th April.

Contract between James Lord Cranstoun, proprietor of the lands of Wauchope, and the said William Kerr of Abbotrule, dated 27th April 1734, with a letter about the division of the common. (In one of the Wolfelee deed boxes.)

Instrument of Sasine on the lands of Wauchope in favour of Walter Scott, merchant in Leith, 1750. Robert Shortreed of Essenside, baillie, as procurator and attorney for Walter Scott, merchant in Leith, who held an heritable bond granted by James Lord Cranstoun in favour of the said Walter Scott. *Wil.* James Shortreed, younger of Essenside, and Daniel Dick, writer in Jedburgh; date 1750.

Howcleuch.—Sasine, lands of Howcleuch in Robertson, in favour of

144 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Johnnie Scot, 2nd November 1520.—(See *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, vol. xiv., appendix.)

Howcleuch.—Sasine, 1755, Walter Scott in Commonside in liferent, and Walter Scott his eldest lawful son in fee of all and hail the lands of Howcleuch, lying in the shire of Selkirk, and of all and hail the Mains of Borthwickshiels in the shire of Roxburgh, dated 25th day of June 1755. Thomas Wintrope, Nottar thereto, proceeding on a Disposition in their favour granted by Mr. Simon Halliburton of Howcleuch, minister of the Gospel at Castletown, with the consent of his wife and mother.

The following is a list of the creditors of James Lord Cranstoun in 1767, viz.:—Thos. Wilkinson, late merchant in Amsterdam, now of Chesterhall; Walter Scott, merchant in Leith; Alexander Littlejohn of Woodstown; Oliver Coult of Inveresk; Jeremiah Brown of Appscourt in the Co. of Surrey; Jas. Mitchelson, jeweller in Edinburgh; Gabriel Selbie of Pastoun, Esqre.; Mr. Robert Bell, Minister of the Gospel at Crailing; Margaret Currie, daughter of the deceased Will. Currie, tenant in Fountainhall, formerly in Crailing; Henry Ogle of Eglinghame, in the Co. of Northumberland, Esqre., and William Elliot his factor; Jas. Seton, merchant in Edinburgh; Susan Countess of Cassils, 2nd daughter to the deceased John Earl of Selkirk and sister to the deceased William Lord Daer, and John Earl of Cassels, her husband for his interest; Archibald Duke of Douglas; Sir William Scott of Ancrum, Bart., eldest son and only executor of the deceased Sir John Scott of Ancrum his father; Robert Barclay, taylor in Edinburgh; Thomas Graham, Esqre., His Majesty's Apothecary, Pall Mall, London; Hector M'Lean, writer in Edinburgh; Lady Jean Ker, Lady Cranstoun, mother of the said James Lord Cranstoun; Mrs. Jean Cranstoun, 2nd daughter to the deceased William Lord Cranstoun; Mrs. Mary Cranstoun, 3rd daughter to the deceased William Lord Cranstoun; Mr. Alex. Robertson, Minister of the Gospel, residing in Edinburgh; John Ainslie, merchant and druggist in Jedburgh; Thomas Scott of Stonedge; Adam Fairholm, merchant in Edinburgh; Mr. John Bell, Minister of the Gospel at Gordon [Berwickshire]; William Jeffray, Attorney at law in the town of Berwick-upon-Tweed; and James Leslie, junior, writer in Edinburgh, his Attorney; Messrs. William Spark and Edward Brydges, Ironmongers in London; William Elliot, writer in Edinburgh; Sophia Brown, daughter of Jeremiah Brown of Appscourt in the Co. of Surrey, Esqre., now spouse to the said James Lord Cranstoun and him for his interest.

Registered Disposition of the lands of Wauchope.—Walter Scott, younger, to Walter Scott, elder, dated 6th August 1767 (Walter Scott, younger, purchased Wauchope and Longhauigh through David Forbes, writer, Edinburgh, Walter Scott elder supplying the money), and he introduced the following clause into the disposition of purchase: 'Yet thereby acknowledge, confess and declare that the foresaid purchase was made in *my name* for the proper use and behoof of the said Walter

Scott elder of Howcleuch my father upon promise and condition that I should denude thereof in his favour whenever he pleased.'

Old map of Wauchope drawn by William Scott, 1772.—Close to the site of the old castle of Waughope is called the old town. There is a bend in the stream of Wauchope burn called 'Jane Dices Kirn.' Wedderhare hill and Haslo brae are both near Wigg. Commonside park near Blackley mouth between the burns of Catlee and Harrot. Above is Boglehole haugh. In Catlee burn is a pool called Hells hole.

Parish Register, May 3, 1741.—'At Midshiels, Charles Scott of Crumhaugh and Christian Anderson his lady of a son, Walter; *Wit.* Antony Turnbull of Knowe and William Ogilvie, of Briery yards.' (Birth of the last of the Crumhaughs.)

From Grieve's Diary, Nov. 10, 1809.—'Buried Captain Wattie yesterday, the last of the Scotts of Crumhaugh, who were once a very considerable family in this country and in possession of extensive property.'

EXTRACTS FROM CRUMHAUGH DEEDS

1675: May 4.—Registration of Sasine, dated 16th April 1675, of Walter Scott of Crumhauch, proceeding upon a Crown Charter of resignation to him and the heirs-male of his body, whom failing, his other heirs-male, whom failing, his heirs and assignees whomsoever of the half of the lands of Ramescleuch, Cowmonbrae, and Raschegrain, which are parts of the barony of Hawick, as also of the lands of Crumhauch, which formerly belonged to the deceased Walter Scot of Goudielands, held by him of the King, but which were adjudged on 23rd June last to belong to the said Walter Scot of Crumhauch from Robert Scot of Clack, son of the deceased . . . Scot, youngest lawful sister of the said deceased Walter Scot of Goudielands, and Liliass Scot, spouse of William Knox, servitor to George Lord Ross, daughter of the deceased Jean Scot, sister german to the said deceased Walter Scot, and lawfully charged to enter heirs of the said deceased Walter Scot of Goudielands, and that for satisfaction of the two bonds above mentioned dated 13th October 1671 and 15th January 1672. The Crown charter and precept were dated 11th December 1674, and contain also the half of the lands of Howpaisley, Easter and Wester Heislope, Langhaugh, Ramsaycleuche, Cowmonbrae, and Raschiegreen, and the whole lands of Crumhauch.—(*Register of Sasines*, vol. iii. fol. 131.)

1696: October 20.—Registration of Sasine, dated 28th October, of Charles Scott of Crumhaugh, upon a great seal Charter to him and his heirs-male and assignees of the lands of Howpaisley and Crumhaugh, Trinity lands, Corsback and others, dated 17th October 1696.—(*Ibid.*, vol. vi. fol. 361.)

146 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

1696: October 29.—Registration of Sasine, dated 28th October, of Rachel Langlands, spouse of Charles Scott of Crumhaugh, in an annual rent of 600 merks contained in a Bond of Provision granted to her by her said husband.—(*Register of Sasines*, vol. vi. fol. 361.)

1716: July 10.—Registration of Sasine, dated 30th June, of Walter Scott, designated in the Bond aftermentioned 'in Crumhauch,' now in Hawick, uncle to Walter Scott of Crumhauch, in the fourth part of the lands of Hundlecleugh called Curriescleugh in the parish of Cavers, proceeding upon a Bond by Walter Scott, son and heir of the deceased Walter Scott, younger of West Port, merchant in Hawick, whereby he promised to infest Walter Scott sometime in Crumhauch in the said lands in security of a sum of money, dated 30th January 1709.—(*Ibid.*, vol. viii. f. 60.)

1717: November 15.—Registration of Sasine, dated 7th November, of Walter Scott, as lawful and nearest heir of the deceased Charles Scott of Crumhauch, his father, in the lands of Howpaisley, Crumhauch, and others, held of the Crown. They have been in nonentry for eighteen years and a half.—(*Ibid.*, vol. viii. f. 116.)

1743: December 19.—Registration of Sasine, dated 25th November, in which it is narrated that James Burn, lately bailie of Hawick, granted a disposition to Walter Scott in Hawick, now deceased, uncle of the deceased Walter Scott of Crumhauch, Bettie Scott, his spouse, and the children to be born of their marriage, whom failing, to Walter Scott, also now deceased, eldest lawful son of the said deceased Walter Scott, procreated between him and Elizabeth Scott, his second spouse, which disposition is dated 24th October 1728; mentioning also a General Retour in favour of Robert Scott, tenant in Crumhauch, youngest lawful son procreated between the said deceased Walter Scott, elder, and Christian Bennet, his first spouse, as nearest and lawful heir of conquest and provision to the said deceased Walter Scott, younger, his brother, dated 19th August last; stating further, that by the foresaid disposition the said James Burn bound himself and his heirs to infest the said deceased Walter Scott, elder, and Betty Scott, his spouse, and their children, whom failing the said deceased Walter Scott, younger, and his foresaids in a croft of land called Croftangry, which is now enclosed and turned into an orchard or garden, with houses thereon, and others, including the mill which is presently occupied by the said Bettie Scott as liferentrix thereof. Of these accordingly sasine is granted to the said Robert Scott.—(*Ibid.*, vol. x. f. 174.)

1750: June 2.—Registration of Sasine, dated 12th May, of Charles Scott of Crumhauch, in the lands of Howpaisley, Crumhauch, and others, on a precept from Chancery which narrates his service as heir to the deceased Walter Scott of Crumhauch, his father, and which also mentions him as heir in certain lands to the deceased Charles Scott of Crumhauch, his grandfather. The lands have been in the

hands of the Crown through nonentry for nearly twenty-three years.—(*Ibid.*, vol. xii. f. 160.)

1722 : October 10.—Registration of Sasine, dated 24th August, of Mrs. Beatrix Scot, eldest lawful daughter of the deceased Gideon Scott of Falnesh, now spouse of Walter Scott of Crumhauch, in the lands of Harwoodhill, Crumhauch, and others, in liferent, in terms of her Contract of Marriage which is dated 8th December 1716.—(*Ibid.*, vol. viii. f. 345.)

1743 : December 19.—Registration of Sasine, dated 25th November, given by Walter Scott, wright, youngest lawful son of Walter Scott in Hawick, grand-uncle of the Laird of Crumhauch, to Robert Scott, multerer in Hawick, second lawful son of the said Walter Scott, elder, and his heirs and assignees, in a tenement of land and onstead of houses in Hawick, dispoined by his said brother to him on 29th June 1730.—(*Ibid.*, vol. x. f. 173.)

WAUCHOPE TENANTS

Mr. Archibald Veitch, who is tenant of Wauchope and also of Harwood Mill farm, on the Harwood estate, is also in the cattle trade, and has a large turnover in the course of a year. He belongs to the well-known family of Inchbonny, and is descended from James Veitch, second son of the James Veitch who bought Inchbonny in 1738, the latter being his great-great-grandfather. The present laird of Inchbonny is descended from William, third son of the said James Veitch. Mr. Archibald Veitch has a large family, and is himself one of eleven. In our little community of Rulewater we find Mr. Veitch a liberal subscriber to various associations and institutions, in which Mrs. Veitch also takes an interest.

An old soldier, Adam Cavers by name, came to Rulewater and took a small farm called Langhaughwalls, but usually called the Wa'as, from Mr. Scott of Wauchope. He had served nearly twenty years as a private in the 3rd Dragoons (now 3rd Hussars), and also served with the regiment in the Peninsular War. For this long service he was only allowed a pension of sevenpence a day. Mr. Elliot of Wolfelee took an interest in the old soldier, and endeavoured through that distinguished cavalry officer, Sir Charles Dalbiac, to obtain for him a larger pension. Adam's wife was a foolish, untidy woman. One of his sons was born deaf and dumb. He had three other sons, Robert, Adam, and Walter. The latter took a short lease of Harwood Mill, which adjoined the Wa'as. Afterwards Walter was in Swanshiel, and latterly occupied the Tower farm in the parish of Cavers. He left no issue.

Adam Cavers the younger when a youth was educated in the parish school of Hobkirk, and being naturally of a studious nature he took a deep interest in his lessons. These early associations with the district of Rulewater made a lasting impression on his memory. The place of his birth, the home of his youth, and the lovely valley of the Rule were uppermost in his thoughts.

Adam Cavers had an ambitious and independent spirit and longed to try his fortune in the wide world. In 1849, when only eighteen years of age, he sailed for Canada, and from thence he went to Iowa. In 1851 he took a farm, but disposed of it to try another venture. At the age of twenty-one he was employed on the Isthmus of Panama railway. A bad type of fever broke out amongst those employed, and they died by the score, and something like panic seized the workmen. The contractor used every means to prevent his able-bodied men from leaving, but young Cavers determined to escape, and boldly plunged alone into the adjoining tropical wilds in an effort to reach the West Coast. In this desperate attempt he was fortunate enough to succeed. He obtained a passage in a badly constructed coasting vessel, and for a hundred and sixty days the ship drifted about the Pacific Ocean. Finally he reached San Francisco, half-starved and with his last dollar in his pocket. He spent it in treating himself to a good square meal, a thing he had not had the chance of eating for several weeks. He remained some time in California, and after frequent ups and downs he joined in the rush to the goldfields of Australia in 1853. During his journeys he often thought of the old folk at home, but had never written to them. At last homesickness got possession of him, and he returned to Scotland and found his parents alive, who were overjoyed to see him, as from his long silence they had given him up as dead. Just before leaving Melbourne he saw in a newspaper that his elder brother Robert¹ had been killed in blasting a rock at the gold-diggings, and he brought this sad news home with him. Adam Cavers remained at home until 1855, when he again returned to America and settled on a farm near Village Creek, Iowa. Here he met his future wife, Caroline Ingmundson, whom he married on the 5th of May 1857. They lived on the farm until 1873, when the love of travel took possession of them both, and they sold their property and sailed for Europe. They made a circuit of the globe, visiting all the principal capitals, and spent two winters at Rome. The continent of Australia and New Zealand were also visited. In all his changes of fortune he never forgot Scotland, as after his marriage he revisited four times the valley of the Rule, which was always most dear to him. In the winter of 1900 Mr. and Mrs. Cavers paid a visit to Bournemouth, Hants. He was

¹ Father to Mrs. Short, wife of John Short, late of Hartshaugh Mill.

then in bad health, and here he died on the 11th May 1901, to the great sorrow of his wife, who had been his constant companion for forty-four years. Mrs. Cavers since his death has paid several visits to the valley of the Rule, and has given liberal donations towards our parish institutions. The Ewen Fund to endow a nurse for the parish has been also benefited by her help.

THE FAMILY OF DALGLEISH

The origin of this name is said in the *Scottish Nation* to be derived from the tableland on the borders of Dumfriesshire, originally Dalglise. The name also has an historical interest from the circumstance that the Earl of Bothwell, who married Queen Mary, had a confidential servant, George Dalgleish, who was hanged and quartered for being concerned in the murder of Lord Darnley.

A Nicol Dalgleish was also a prominent man in his day. He was minister of St. Cuthbert's Parish, Edinburgh. In 1584 he was accused of praying for the banished ministers. He was partially acquitted, but a letter sent his wife left him in a state of uncertainty whether he would be pardoned or not. He was detained in the Tolbooth for several weeks, during which time the scaffold stood ready for his execution. From the Tolbooth he was transferred to the castle of St. Andrews, where he was detained for some time in ward. He subsequently took a prominent part in the affairs of the Church, and was elected Moderator of the General Assembly which met at Edinburgh on the 2nd of July 1591.

The name of Dalgleish has never been very common in this parish, but it will never be forgotten, as John and William Dalgleish, brothers, left a bequest of a thousand pounds to Hobkirk, their native parish, the interest from which is annually to be given to those who require help, and a most useful benefaction it has proved to the poor and needy.

Trust Settlement and Conveyance by John Dalgleish, Esq., London, in favour of the Trustees of the Coutard Fund:—

' We, John Dalgleish Minto, formerly of King Street, Glasgow, and now of 61 High Street, Glasgow, and Adam Elliot in Goldielands in the County of Roxburgh, Doctor of Medicine, Considering that John Dalgleish, late of Mincing Lane in the City of London, merchant, thereafter of Tollington Park, Hornsey Road, in the County of Middlesex, now deceased, by his last Will and Testament, dated 26th April 1856, Gave and Bequeathed unto us, the said John Dalgleish Minto, his nephew, and Adam Elliot, the sum of one thousand pounds, free from legacy duty . . . to be called the

150 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Coutard Fund, instituted by himself and his brother William Dalgleish in immortal memory of his revered mother Elizabeth Coutard, widow of the deceased Alexander Dalgleish, both of the parish of Hobkirk . . . and the interest, dividends, and annual proceeds thereof upon Trust from time to time to pay and apply the said interest, dividends, and annual proceeds, into, between, and amongst or for the benefit of such poor persons, Parishioners of the said Parish of Hobkirk, for ever,' etc.

The father of John and William Dalgleish was Alexander, as already stated. He was by trade a mason, and lived at Hillshaugh. He had a brother John, also in the same trade, who resided on the Tythehouse farm, and they both married and had issue. Alexander Dalgleish married Elizabeth, daughter of William Coltherd (as spelt in the parish register). William Coltherd's first wife died in 1757. Her name does not appear. In 1758 he married a second time, Janet Armstrong in Langside. William Coltherd died at Hillshaugh in 1770.

John Dalgleish, mason on Tythehouse farm, had a daughter born in 1789; a son John in 1792; and Janet, born in 1796. William Dalgleish, who lived at Hillshaugh, and very probably a younger brother of Alexander, had a son John born in 1799.

Willy Dalgleish, carpenter, who worked for Douglas Taylor at Bonchester Bridge for so many years, was well known in this valley. He was born at Tythehouse in 1827, his mother being Mary Falside (married in 1826). In 1831 she died at Hillshaugh at the age of thirty, after giving birth to twins. Their names were James and Mary. Willy's father was James Dalgleish, a labourer at the Tythehouse, who married secondly Margaret Buckham, by whom there was no issue. He died at Tythehouse in 1871. Not having any children of her own, she took charge of two boys, William and James Dalgleish, grandsons of her husband.

William Dalgleish, now in Hillshaugh, married Janet Wilson. Her father at one time was shepherd at Birney-knowe. Her mother, Bella Elliot, was sister to old Mrs. Moore, who died the other day upwards of ninety; and she was born at Netheraw in Hermitage Water. They have issue—Isabella, James, William, Robert, and Margaret. James Dalgleish is a carpenter. He has left the parish, is married, and lives at Denholm. Margaret Buckham survived her husband James Dalgleish for about twenty-seven years. She was much liked and was a fine specimen of a Border woman. She died at Hillshaugh, the headquarters of the Dalgleishes, in 1897, aged eighty-seven. The present house of Hillshaugh is not very far from where the old one stood.

We must now return to William Dalgleish. He married Janet Buckham and had two sons, James and Robert. James has a



From a Photo by J. McVain, Hawick

WAUCHOPE HOUSE

12

13

THE FAMILY OF WILLIAM TAIT 151

shop in Hawick, and Robert is in Lord Provost Gibson's place of business in Edinburgh, where he has been for some time. William Dalgleish and his family left the parish after Douglas Taylor's departure. I offered the carpenter's shop and house to Dalgleish, but he preferred working as a journeyman in preference to having a business of his own. Willy and his wife are both dead.

There is mention of a John Dalgleish in Harwood, who was evidently a useful man, as he seems to have filled various positions. The first entry concerning him in the register of baptisms is dated 1820 as being the father of Mary Dalgleish (who eventually became the wife of William Short, Hartshaugh Mill, and mother of John Short, now tenant of Borthwickbraefoot). There are also the following entries:—John Dalgleish, labourer, Harwood; a son Andrew, born 1822; a daughter Helen, 1824; a daughter Margaret, 1827. In the Carruthers Pedigree it states that Thomas, who was a shepherd on Langburnshiels, married Margaret Dalgleish. She died at Athole Cottage, Kirkton, in 1892, aged sixty-six, and left issue. John Dalgleish, servant, Harwood, a son James, born 1829; a son Robert, 1838. John Dalgleish and Jean Smith his wife, a son Peter, also at Harwood; a daughter Jane, 1835. Peter married Violet Oliver, Swanshiel, and had a daughter Helen, 1852.

In the register of baptisms I find in 1815 John Dalgleish, labourer, Langraw, a son John; in 1817, a son Thomas. This John might possibly be the John Dalgleish in Harwood. Old John ended his days at the age of eighty-seven at Hyndlee, and is described as a dyker. Thomas Carruthers, who at that time managed Hyndlee for Mr. Pringle, had evidently taken care of his father-in-law.

THE FAMILY OF WILLIAM TAIT, WAUCHOPE WALLS

William Tait came from Eskdalemuir, Dumfriesshire. From there he went to Hyndlee as a shepherd, and married Rachel Riddell in 1805, whose father lived at Wigg. William's father's name was David, and his mother's Jessie. He was shepherd at various places before he settled down at the 'Wa'as.' His family consisted of—

David, born 1806, married Mary Paterson and had issue. He died in 1871.

Betty, born 1808, married and went to America. Has issue.

Janet, born 1810, married T. Waugh, and has issue.

Mary, born 1812, married A. Elliot. Issue, eleven children.

Margaret, born 1814, married C. Shakelton. Issue.

Agnes Douglas, born 1816, married, went to America. Issue.

152 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Rachel, born 1819, died at Langhaughwalls 1902, aged eighty-two. She had issue—William Mather, born 24th April 1857 at Langhaughwalls.

Isabel, born 1822, married Will Bell, and had issue. Died at Swinnie, 1906, aged eighty-five.

Helen, born 1828 at Hislop, parish of Hawick; married and had issue.

Old William Tait eventually became, as long as the infirmities of age would allow him, the Wauchope carrier both to Jedburgh and Hawick. He is succeeded by his grandson William Mather, who has now been carrier for about twenty-four years. Mather married in 1884 Elspith Scott, born at Twiselhope in Liddesdale in 1862. Issue, one daughter, Margaret Jane, born 1885. (For Mrs. Mather's family, see 'Border Shepherds.')

CHAPTER VI

STONEDGE¹

STONEDGE, now Greenriver, in former days gave the name to the whole estate, and in legal documents the old name is still retained. Before proceeding to give a description of these lands and their different owners, I may state that the name Greenriver was originated by Mr. James Chisholme, a successful West India planter, and a medical man. His plantation in the island of Jamaica called Greenriver is still in existence. In or about 1798 he returned to Scotland, and when he bought the above-mentioned estate, the old mansion-house was called Hobsburn, and the estate Stonedge. He did not like the name of his new purchase, and having pleasant recollections of the good fortune his Greenriver property in the West Indies had brought him, he called it by that name.

The lands of Stonedge, like those of Woollee, were bestowed by Archibald, Earl of Angus, upon David Hume of Wedderburn in 1464. The Turnbulls, vassals of the Douglas family, occupied most of the farms in the valley of the Rule, Stonedge among the number. For political reasons the Earl of Angus had in 1605 to sell his lands in Rulewater together with his rights as superior. The purchaser was Sir William Cranstoun, afterwards Lord Cranstoun. His lordship died in 1627. William, nephew to the second lord, succeeded to the title and accompanied Charles II. into England in 1651, and was taken prisoner at Worcester and lodged in the Tower. He had joined the King's forces under a presentiment that something would happen to him, and it is said he made privately an arrangement with Gilbert Elliott, younger of Stobs, to take possession of Stonedge and to pay its value to his trustees as soon as it could be safely done.² Cranstoun took the precaution to include Gilbert's father in this transaction.

During the period of Lord Cranstoun's imprisonment in the Tower he signed a deed of commission to his wife and other trustees to borrow money or sell lands if necessary to pay certain

¹ Formerly Stanledge.

² Instrument of sasine in favour of William Elliott of Stobs and his eldest son Gilbert, dated 8th September 1651. (Woollee Writs.)

154 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

creditors and probably to supply him with funds for his expenses while under confinement. This deed is registered 6th May 1658, and is recorded in the Commission for Administration of Justice to the people of Scotland.

It was not until after Cromwell's death in 1659 that Sir Gilbert Eliott claimed from the Commissioners of Lord Cranstoun the estates of Woollee and Stonedge, which at some risk he had purchased in his father's name in 1651. Sir Gilbert's first wife died leaving a son William, who succeeded to Stobs. He married again in 1661 Magdaline, daughter of Sir John Nicolson of Lasswade by his wife Catherine Dick, who was called Magdaline after her grandmother. By his second wife he had two sons and one daughter. His wife, it is said, persuaded Sir Gilbert to found a second family. For this purpose in 1669 he went through the form of transferring Woollee and Stonedge to his son Thomas, who was then a minor. His next step towards the realisation of this scheme was to obtain a charter under the Great Seal to separate Stonedge from the barony or lordship of Hallrule, a large portion of which belonged to the Stobs estate. This was concluded in 1671. In the meantime the boy Thomas died and his younger brother Gilbert took his place. Sir Gilbert Eliott of Stobs died in 1683, and his widow occupied as her dower-house Woollee. Gilbert was under age on the death of his father, and he was placed under trustees or tutors, as they are called, to manage the estate during his minority and also to ensure that he got a suitable education.¹

Gilbert Eliott of Stonedge and Woollee married 14th September 1693 Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Scott of Harwood on Teviot. Neither of them seemed to understand the value of money nor how to make the best use of it. Their income should have been sufficient, with the rents of Woollee and Stonedge, although they had the burden of a large family. But soon after he married Gilbert fell into the hands of the wadsetters, and like the Jews of our day interest and compound interest rolled up every year until the effort to pay it off became hopeless. Gilbert's life was cut short, as he died rather suddenly on 17th November 1705, leaving a young family of ten children.

Trustees were appointed to take charge of the lands, and to pay interest on the loans to the numerous creditors. Some of these gentlemen became pressing for the payment of their bonds, so that Gilbert Eliott, now of Stonedge and Woollee, on the advice

¹ From the inventory of the Stonedge writs compiled in 1711 the names of the farms recorded in the disposition are 'Over and Nether Woollie, the lands of Stonedge, Unthank, Howa, Sneep, Hobsburn, and Little Gladstains, together with three and a half quarters of the lands of Fairnieles in the barony of Halrule with the teinds, by Sir Gilbert Eliott of Stobs to Thomas Eliott his son, dated 15th March 1669.'

of his trustees, sold the farms of Stonedge and Howa to Mr. Adam Scott, tenant in Wauchope, for 36,500 merks. This purchase took place in the year 1718. Six years after this Adam Scott transferred these lands to his brother William, then chamberlain to the Duchess of Buccleuch. Mr. William Scott resided at Hobsburn (now called Greenriver). Gilbert Elliott was soon called upon to sell more in order to satisfy his father's creditors. The western portion of Stonedge was already in the hands of Mr. William Scott, and this time he exposed for sale the eastern half, and Mr. Scott was the purchaser, and thus became owner of the whole estate of Stonedge, except a part of Unthank which went to Wolfelee.

Thomas Scott is called of Stonedge in 1732, when he married Margaret, daughter of William Elliot of Borthwickbrae. Thomas was a great improver; he divided the lands by stone and turf dykes, and ditches, and also planted trees. This increased the market value of the estate immensely. The next owner seems to have been a Mr. Robert Lisle of Acton, Northumberland. This gentleman turned out to be an unsatisfactory purchaser. He paid down the first moiety of the price, but the final settlement did not take place in the lifetime of the vendor. In fact, purchase was never completed until it was sold again in 1793 to James Chisholme, a retired doctor of Greenriver, Jamaica, who paid for it £13,000. Several if not all the farmhouses on the estate, which formerly had been of a very humble class, were built by him. He took much pride in his garden, and surrounded it with a high stone wall. The wild rose was a special favourite of his, and he had many of them planted in the hedge, on the right-hand side of the public road going up the hill towards Hawthornside. It is not many years since the remains of the garden wall disappeared, but some of the roses in the hedge are still there.

Mrs. Chisholme, wife of James Chisholme of Greenriver, died at the family house in Portland Place on 21st December 1801, and the following year, on 13th February 1802, Lord Sinclair married Mary Agnes, her only surviving child. From this connection the family of Sinclair hold the estate. James Chisholme lived for some years after his daughter's marriage, and on his death¹ Greenriver became Lady Sinclair's.

The family of St. Clair of Herdmanstoun is of great antiquity and historical interest, and is now represented by Lord Sinclair.

The St. Clairs derive their descent from Henry de Sancto Claro, 'vicecomes' of Richard de Moreville, Constable of Scotland, from whom in 1162 he had a grant of the lands of Herdmanstoun, engraved in Anderson's *Diplomata Scotiæ*. The St. Clairs of

¹ James Chisholme died on 31st December 1812.

156 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Herdmanstoun are entitled to be considered the first family in point of antiquity in the county of Haddington.

John St. Clair of Herdmanstoun married Catherine Home, sister of Alexander, Lord Home, and had two daughters—Mariota, who married George Home, the successor of his grandfather as second laird of Wedderburn; and Margaret, who married his brother Patrick, the progenitor of the Humes of Polwarth.

From a charter by William, Earl of Douglas and Mar, Lord of Liddesdale, etc., we learn

‘That seeing our beloved cousin, John of St. Clair, holds heritably of us the lands of Carfra and of Hirdemanstoun for homage and service, suits of court, with wards, reliefs and marriages, so we will, that the said John and his heirs shall hold the said lands of Carfra as at present of us and our heirs with the said burdens and customs: and for the tenderness which we bear to the said John, and not without cause, we grant, dispone and by these presents confirm to him the foresaid lands of Hirdemanstoun with their pertinents in free blench. These lands are to be held as above, of the granter for pay-pment as said is, viz. for Carfra, the customary services, and for Herdmanstoun, a pair of gilt spurs at the granter’s castle of Lawedre, at the feast of the Nativity of John the Baptist, dated at Thomptalown 17th June 1377.’

In the *Scottish Nation*, vol. iii. page 459, it is said, ‘Sir William St. Clair of Herdmandstoun signalised himself by such extraordinary acts of valour at the battle of Bannockburn, A.D. 1314, that after the victory Bruce presented him with the sword which he himself had fought with on that memorable day.’¹

In 1587 the laird of Herdmanstoun was ‘Sir Williame Sinclare,’ and in the *Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, vol. iv., there is a complaint of Archibald Turnbull of Howa as follows:—‘In January 1587, Archibald Earl of Angus, Lieutenant of the Middle Marches, by the King’s warrant apprehended the Complainer, and delivered him to Williame Sinclare of Herdmestoun as a favourer, assister or resetter of Gawin Turnbull his son or the partaker with him and his accomplices in the taking away of certain sheep from the said Schir W. Sinclare.’ Archibald Turnbull of Howa

¹ The sword had a basket hilt, the blade gilded about a span down from the hilt. On the one side where the gilding was, the inscription in three lines, ‘Given to Sir William St. Clair of Hirdmestoun for his good services.’ On the other the arms of Scotland and the ‘ragged croce’ (engrailed cross) were engraven with this motto—‘Le Roy me donne, St. Clair me port.’ ‘This sword was preserved in the family for 300 years; at length [*sic*] it was stolen by Armstrong, a footman of the family, in anno 1649, who went with it to the Mosstroopers. Being taken by the English, he was hanged at the bridge of Lauder, but what became of the sword could never be heard, though inquiry was made through the Border, and at Berwick, Newcastle, and Carlisle.

declared himself innocent of the crime laid to his charge. The parties having been called, Sir Thomas Turnbull of Bedroull appearing in the name of the said Archibald, and Sir William Sinclair being also present, 'they alleged that the said Archibald could not purge himself of the taking away of the said sheep, at least of the reset of them from his said son'; and this statement having been confirmed by Francis, Earl Bothwell, the lords ordain the said William Sinclair to retain Archibald Turnbull of Howa in strait captivity until delivery or satisfaction be made to him for the 'sai'd guides as appertenis.' It is curious that Howa, which is on the estate of Stonedge, should become the property of the Sinclairs more than two hundred years after this occurrence.

This family merged into that of Lord Sinclair by the under-mentioned marriage. John St. Clair, younger of Herdmanstoun, married 14th April 1659, Catherine Sinclair, only daughter and heiress of John, sixth Lord Sinclair, and Lady Mary Wemyss, his wife. John St. Clair was eldest son of Sir John St. Clair of Herdmanstoun by his wife Elizabeth, and had four sons, viz. :— the said John, Robert, George, and Matthew, of whom hereafter. George married Isabella, daughter of James Cunningham Durham of Pittan and Luffness, by whom he had one son, John, who was a medical man and practised in Haddington; he died in 1742 without male issue.

John St. Clair, younger of Herdmanstoun, by his wife Catherine, daughter of John, sixth Lord Sinclair, had three children, viz. : Henry; John, born 23rd January 1663; and Mary, born 11th July 1666.

Henry St. Clair, seventh Lord Sinclair, born 3rd June 1660, succeeded to the title and estates of his grandfather, John, sixth Lord Sinclair, in virtue of a designation made by him, and approved of by King Charles II., who by letters patent, dated 1st June 1677, in consideration of the antiquity, fidelity, and singular services of the family, and the loss that John, Lord Sinclair, had suffered from the late usurpers, who had seized his estates and closely detained him in prison until the Restoration. As a token of Royal favour for such fidelity, and in order to continue the title of honour and dignity of the family in the person of the said Henry St. Clair, grandson of the said John, agreeably to the aforesaid designation, he created the said Henry St. Clair, fiar of Herdmanstoun, and conferred upon him the title of dignity and honour of Lord Sinclair, with remainder to the heirs-male of the body of the said Henry; whom failing, John St. Clair, his brother-german, and the heirs-male of his body; whom failing, the uncles of Henry, seventh Lord Sinclair, and their male heirs respectively.¹

¹ Douglas Peerage.

158 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Henry, seventh Lord Sinclair, was strongly attached to the abdicated family, and in the convention of 1689, when James VII.'s title was about to be forfeited and the crown settled on William and Mary, he protested against such a proceeding and left the House. In March 1723, in his sixty-second year, he died, and was buried at Dysart. He had married Grizel, daughter of Sir James Cockburn, and had issue six sons and five daughters. Of the six sons there was no issue. John, Master of Sinclair, his eldest son, got into difficulties through his impetuous temper and his adherence to the Jacobite cause. He was born 5th December 1683, and was M.P. for Fifeshire 1708. That same year he was a captain-lieutenant in Preston's Regiment, which formed part of Marlborough's forces. In that army there happened to serve three brothers of Sir John Schaw of Greenock. Political dissensions at that time raged with much bitterness throughout Scotland. The Schaws were active Whigs, and the Sinclairs equally strong Tories. This difference in politics led to a fatal quarrel. At the battle of Wynendale, fought 28th September 1708, Ensign Schaw, also of Preston's Regiment, was heard to make an aspersion on the courage of the Master of Sinclair. Schaw, seeing him stooping during the engagement, called to him to 'stand up.' The Master sent Ensign Schaw a challenge. The Ensign about that time had heard that his brother George had been mortally wounded before Lisle, and sent word to the Master that it was of more consequence to be with his dying brother than waiting upon the Master. The Master was not satisfied with this reply, and took the first opportunity of assaulting him. They drew their swords and fought with more animosity than caution; Schaw's sword got bent and Sinclair's weapon was broken, but Schaw had received a mortal wound and died soon after.¹

Captain Alexander Schaw of the Royals, another of these unfortunate brothers, expressed himself in no measured terms concerning the manner in which Sinclair had conducted himself in the rencontre with his brother. He said openly that the Master had paper in his breast, against which his brother's sword bent, and that the fatal wound was received after his weapon was thus rendered useless. These expressions were reported to the Master of Sinclair, who upon 13th February, within a day or two of the death of Ensign Hugh Schaw, called Captain Schaw to account for what he had said, and shot him dead at the head of his regiment. He did it so suddenly that Captain Schaw had just time to place his hand on the holsters to draw his pistol, in which position he met his death. Both these rencontres, as they are called, were conducted without seconds, and they do not seem to have greatly shocked the British officers of the period, or to have given

¹ Vide Roxburgh Club Publication, edited by Sir Walter Scott, 1828.

any scandal to Marlborough. This we infer from the following remarks on the subject in the Master of Sinclair's Memoirs:—¹

'I was obliged to quit [the Army] for two misfortunes which happened in a very short time, one after the other, notwithstanding of the Courts-Marshal recommending me to the General his Grace the Duke of Marlborough's mercy, which was always looked on as equal to a pardon, and which I can aver was never refused to any one but myself. Nor was his allowing me to serve at the sieges of Lisle and Ghent precedented, on my giving my word of honour to return to arrest after these sieges were over, which I did, and continued [prisoner] till his Grace the Duke of Marlborough sent me his repeated orders to make my escape, which I disobeyed twice, but at last being encouraged by his promise to recommend me to any Prince that I pleased, for these were his words. I went off and procured his recommendation to the King of Prussia from whose service, which I may say is of the strictest, I came back to serve in the Low Countries, where I continued until the end of the War, at which time Her Majesty Queen Anne having, as it is said turned Tory, vouchsafed me her pardon.'

The accession of the family of Hanover and the ambition of the Earl of Mar had much to do with the Insurrection of 1715. The Master of Sinclair took a part in the Rebellion from family politics rather than by his own inclination. He became the commander of a strong body of yeomanry formed from the gentlemen of Fife. With this force he joined Mar's headquarters at Perth. Sinclair at once took an active part by successfully seizing a vessel containing arms which was lying in the harbour of Burntisland. The Master, who was a man of acute observation, and some military experience, soon discovered that the Earl of Mar was incompetent for the task which he had undertaken. Sinclair being of a passionate nature, haughty and disinclined to deference in any form, soon found himself despising and detesting his commanding officer. He carried this insubordination so far that at the action of Sheriffmuir he remained an onlooker at the head of the cavalry of Fife and Aberdeen, when by the defeat of the Royal force by the right wing of the Highland army an opportunity occurred for a charge of cavalry, and, according to the old ballad on the battle,

Huntly and Sinclair
They baith played the tinkler
With consciences black as a crow.

The Earl of Mar's army returned to Perth, and there lingered for no apparent reason. The Highlanders trusted to their mountains, where they knew the Royal troops could with difficulty

¹ *Vide* Roxburgh Club Publication, edited by Sir Walter Scott, 1828.

follow them. The Lowland gentlemen had no such retreat, and with a protracted and useless resistance they saw nothing but loss of lands, and possibly their lives also, and they therefore declared for coming to terms. Sinclair took a leading part with the dissatisfied lowlanders, and we find him severely treated in the personal satires of the period.¹

The Earl of Mar's partisans, particularly Farquharson of Inverey, whose family had been outlawed, threatened Sinclair in every possible way. Ill-feeling ran so high that it was impossible for two such men to serve together in the same cause. The Master quitted the insurgent army and found the Marquis of Huntly, who was endeavouring to make peace with the Government. He, having got together some sufferers in the same unhappy cause, afterwards proceeded to Orkney, where they seized a small vessel and escaped to the Continent. The Master of Sinclair was outlawed and attainted for his share in the Rebellion.² Lord Sinclair, his father, endeavoured to make such legal disposition of his estates as should prevent them falling into the hands of the Crown. To attain this object it was necessary to disinherit his eldest son, and as it was undesirable to allege his forfeiture for treason as a cause, the slaughter of the two brothers Schaw was given as a motive. The deed of this new disposition of the family estate, running in the names of James and William St. Clair, set forth that their father had been induced to grant a disposition of his estate in their favours, and to pass over their elder brother, binding themselves to manage the property when they should respectively succeed to it, by the advice of friends, etc., viz. : Sir John Erskine of Alva, baronet; Sir W. Baird of Newbyth, baronet; Mr. John Paterson, eldest son of the deceased Archbishop of Glasgow; their brother-in-law, Sir J. Cockburn of that Ilk, baronet; and Matthew St. Clair of Hermiston, their uncle. The deed further explained that in case the Master, their brother, obtained a free pardon they will then convey the estate to him.

Such were the measures by which Lord Sinclair secured to his eldest son the benefit of the family succession. Eventually the Master of Sinclair received a pardon so far as concerned his life, but which did not restore him against the forfeiture. He then returned to Scotland, and lived quietly at Dysart House, an old family mansion, where he spent the rest of his life. Although his younger brother, General James St. Clair, by the family agreement was named the owner, he allowed the Master to levy the rents in his name and for the Master's use. He lived at Dysart in much retirement. When he did go to Edinburgh he was always well armed, for he considered himself still in danger from the resent-

¹ *Vide* Roxburghe Club Publication, edited by Sir Walter Scott, 1828.

² *Court-Marshal on the Master of Sinclair*, and Introduction by Sir Walter Scott.

ment of the Schaw family. He wished to hire a running footman, and went to Edinburgh for that purpose. The landlord of the inn recommended a foreigner for his service (I may here add that the Master when absent from home always preserved a species of incognito). He asked the man what specimen he had ever given of his activity, to which he replied, 'Sir, I ran beside the Master of Sinclair's horse when he rode post from the English camp to escape the death to which he was condemned for the murder of the two brothers.' The Master, much shocked, was nearly taken ill on the spot.

The Master of Sinclair wrote an account of the Insurrection of 1715 which was printed by the Abbotsford Club. He was twice married, first in August 1733, to Lady Margaret Stewart, eldest daughter of James, fifth Earl of Galloway, dowager of James, fifth Earl of Southesk, attainted in 1715. She died at Edinburgh 22nd July 1747. He married secondly, at Arnhall, 24th April 1750, Amelia, eldest daughter of Lord George Murray and sister to John, third Duke of Atholl. Of either marriage there was no issue. The title remained dormant from his father's death in 1723 till his own demise, which took place at Dysart, 2nd November 1750, in his sixty-seventh year. His widow in 1754 contracted a marriage with James Farquharson of Invercauld, and had by him several children.

The Hon. James St. Clair, on whom his father settled his estate, acquired high reputation as an officer in the Army and was gazetted to the rank of general in 1761. When his brother died he became entitled to the peerage as eighth Lord Sinclair, but did not assume it, preferring a seat in the House of Commons. He died at Dysart 30th November 1762. He was colonel of the Royal Scots, Governor of Cork, and M.P. for Fife. He left no children. His wife was the widow of Sir John Baird of Newbyth, and youngest daughter of Sir David Dalrymple of Hailes. His brothers all predeceased him, and after the extinction of the male branch of Henry, seventh Lord Sinclair, the title came to the descendants of Matthew St. Clair, fourth son of his grandfather, Sir John St. Clair of Herdmanstoun, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Carre of Cavers, and by her had two sons, Charles and Andrew. Matthew died 11th November 1728, and is buried at Herdmanstoun.

Charles St. Clair, like his predecessor, did not assume the title of eleventh Lord Sinclair on its devolving to him in 1728. He had been educated for the Scottish Bar, and was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates in 1722. He married Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Sir Andrew Home of Kimmurghame, a lord of session, second son of Patrick, first Earl of Marchmont, High Chancellor of Scotland. Charles died at Edinburgh 4th

162 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

November 1775, and was buried at Herdmanstoun, the old burial-place of the family. His wife survived him until 12th March 1784. They had issue:—

1. Matthew, died young.
2. Andrew, of whom presently.
3. Elizabeth, born 11th January 1738. She married in 1773, at the age of thirty-five, Colonel James Dalrymple, of the Royal Regiment of Foot, and died in Edinburgh 13th November 1811.

Andrew St. Clair, born 21st July 1733, succeeded his father in the estate of Herdmanstoun in 1775, and was by right twelfth Lord Sinclair, but did not assume the title. He married 28th December 1763 Elizabeth, daughter of John Rutherford of Edgerston. He died on the 24th of December 1776, in his forty-fourth year. The children were:—

1. Charles, Lord Sinclair.
2. Hon. Matthew St. Clair, Royal Navy. In 1797 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and appointed to the *Martin* sloop-of-war, 16 guns, which sailed from Yarmouth for Heligoland in 1800, and was never heard of afterwards.
3. Eleonora died unmarried, 12th September 1796, at Herdmanstoun.

Charles St. Clair of Herdmanstoun, born 1768, succeeded in 1776. The House of Lords adjudged to him the title of thirteenth Lord Sinclair on 25th April 1782. At the age of sixteen he held an ensign's commission in the 1st or Royal Scots Regiment of Foot. He was transferred to the 17th Foot with the rank of lieutenant. Raised an independent company in 1790, and when reduced he exchanged to the 15th Foot, of which he was made a captain 1791, major 1795, lieutenant-colonel 1799, and quitted the Army during the peace of 1802. He accepted the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Berwickshire Militia, which he resigned in 1805. He was elected a representative peer of Scotland at the general election of 1807, and commanded the local militia, county of Haddington, in 1809. Charles Lord Sinclair married at London on Saturday, 13th February 1802, Mary Agnes, daughter of James Chisholme of Stonedger in the parish of Hobkirk. She died in 1814 and left issue. Through this connection the Stonedger estate came into the St. Clair family.

Robert Chisholme was the second son of Walter Chisholme, first of Stirches. Born in 1653, he became sheriff-clerk of the county of Selkirk. In 1684 he purchased, conjointly with his

brother William, the lands of Philhope, Rouchhope, and Braidlie. Issue, two sons, Walter and William.

Walter Chisholme, the eldest, succeeded in 1687, and dying unmarried was succeeded by his brother

William Chisholme, who married Ann, daughter of John Rutherford of Knowesouth, by his wife Isabella, daughter of William Scott of Raeburn. This William Chisholme sold all his interest in the above-mentioned lands to John Chisholme of Stirches in 1713. He had issue:—

Thomas Chisholme, surgeon, Selkirk, married in 1731 Miss Agnes Ballantyne, and dying in 1773, left issue:—

Charles, born 1732, died at St. Helena in 1779.

William, born 18th February 1736, died 20th September 1802, aged sixty-six.

James, born 1737.

Margaret, born 1739, died in infancy.

Ann, born 1740, died 1762.

Agnes, born 9th October 1751, married Rev. William Scott, minister, Innerleithen, and a son of Robert Scott of Coldhouse in the parish of Wilton. Issue.

Henrietta, who married Andrew Lang, writer in Selkirk, and had issue—Robina, born 1747, and other children.

William Chisholme, born 1736, educated for the medical profession, made his fortune in the West Indies, and on his return to his native country about the year 1780 bought the lands of Chisholme from Sir James Stewart. He died at Carlisle on his way to London, and his death was announced in the *Edinburgh Advertiser* as the death of 'The Chisholme.' This was at once contradicted by 'The Chisholme of the North,' and the following apology appeared in the newspaper—'We have much pleasure in contradicting the report of the death of W. Chisholme of Chisholme, the Head of the Clan. The mistake arose from the death of William Chisholme of Queen Anne Street, East London. This gentleman, who was a most respectable member of Society, and whose death is so much lamented, was always ambitious to be thought the Chief of the Clan, but we believe his claims to that appellation were unfounded.'

In a political and confidential report, dated 1788, William Chisholme is thus described—'He has made money in the West Indies as a Surgeon in Jamaica. Lives in London. Has a pretty good estate, and says he is head of the Clan.' William was never married, but had a natural son to whom he left the estate of Chisholme. His name was Charles, and he married Helen Ellice, sister of Edward Ellice, M.P. for Coventry, and died in April 1823 without issue. After this the estate of Chisholme was sold.

James Chisholme followed very much in the footsteps of his elder brother William. Both were educated for the medical profession, and both went out to seek their fortune in the West Indies. James was not pleased when he heard that William had left Chisholme to his natural son Charles, as he considered himself the representative of the family. As a proof of this he appears in the Heritors' book as James Chisholme of Chisholme some time after William's death. This caused more confusion than ever, and much amusement in the quiet valley of the Rule. The Stirches family took up the Ilk craze and carried it on until the male line became extinct. The Chisholms of Selkirk are a good old Border family, but their claim to represent the old Border Chisholms cannot be proved. For the remainder of Lord Sinclair's pedigree see as follows:—

By Mary Agnes, daughter of James Chisholme of Stonedje, first wife of Charles St. Clair, thirteenth Lord Sinclair, there was issue:—

1. James, who succeeded.
2. Matthew, born 1808, died 11th August 1827.
3. Charles, St. Ella's Lodge, Eyemouth, born 8th June 1811, commander R.N.; married first (1840) Isabella Jane, daughter of W. Foreman Home of Wedderburn, and by her (who died in 1852) had five sons and two daughters:—
 - (1) William Home Chisholme, vice-admiral, A.D.C. to the Queen, born 1841, married 1869 Emma Searle, daughter of Julian Slight, and has issue. Admiral St. Clair died at his residence, Shirley, Cambridge Park, Twickenham, after a long illness, on 16th November 1905, aged sixty-four.
 - (2) Charles James Chisholme, R.N., born 1844, died at Nassau, New Providence Island, 1861.
 - (3) Matthew John, born 1845, married Charlotte, daughter of Rev. D. M. Sinclair of Warwick, Queensland, and has issue.
 - (4) Adolphus Frederick, captain R.N., born 1847, died 1896.
 - (5) James Andrew, born 1851, married Frances Harriett, daughter of Christopher Dawson Fenwick, and has issue.
 - (6) Mary Jane, married 1877 Rev. Frederick George Stapleton, and has issue.
 - (7) Isabella Home, married 1833 Watkin Jones, M.D., and has issue a daughter.

The second wife of Commander the Hon. Charles St. Clair was Anne Crawford, fourth daughter of Sir John Pringle, bart., and had issue:—

- (8) John Pringle, born 1862, married Clara, daughter of Henry Chapman, in 1902.
 - (9) Susan Eva, married Henry E. Cousins of the Greenstones, Lincoln.
4. Susan married 1829 F. D. Massy-Dawson, and had issue one son and three daughters.

Charles St. Clair, thirteenth Lord Sinclair, married secondly, 18th September 1816, Isabella Mary, youngest daughter of Alexander Chatto of Mainhouse, Roxburghshire. He died 30th September 1863, aged ninety-five, and by his second wife had issue:—

5. John, born 1820, died 1842.
6. Eleanor, died 1898, aged eighty.
7. Jane Elizabeth, married 1853 Rev. W. Leyland Feilden, of Witton Park, co. Lancaster, and has issue.

James, fourteenth Lord Sinclair, a Scotch representative peer, captain Grenadier Guards, born 3rd July 1803, married 14th September 1830 Jane, eldest daughter of Archibald Little of Shabden Park, Surrey, and by her, who died in 1887, aged seventy-five, had issue:—

1. Charles William, present peer.
2. Archibald, commander R.N., born 1833, died 1872.
3. James Chisholme, late Madras Civil Service, born 1837, died unmarried 1902.
4. Lockhart Matthew, born 1855, married 1881 Ellen Mary, daughter of Surgeon-Major-General William R. Rice, C.S.I., M.D., and has issue.
5. Mary Agnes.
6. Helen, died 1849.

Charles William St. Clair, fifteenth Lord Sinclair, a representative peer, J.P. and D.L. co. Berwick, colonel late 57th Regiment, served in the Crimea 1854-5; present at Balaclava and Inkerman; assistant adjutant-general to the forces in the Bosphorus 1855-6; served in the Indian Mutiny, 1858; and in the New Zealand War, 1861-62. Received Crimea war medal with three clasps, Turkish war medal, Sardinian Order of Valour, and New Zealand war medal. Retired from the Army 1878, as colonel. Lord Sinclair was born 8th September 1831, succeeded his father as fifteenth Baron, 1880; married 1870 Margaret Jane Younger, daughter of James Murray, of Bryanston Square, and has issue:—

1. Archibald James Murray, Master of Sinclair, D.L. co. of Berwick, captain Royal Scots Greys, born 16th February 1875. Served in South Africa, 1899-1902. Received the Queen's medal and four clasps, and King's medal and two clasps. Married 31st January 1906 Violet Frances, only child of John Murray Kennedy of Knocknalling, Kirkcudbrightshire.
2. Charles Henry Murray, born 19th December 1878, captain Seaforth Highlanders. Served in South Africa 1899-1902. Received Queen's medal and five clasps, and King's medal and two clasps; mentioned in dispatches.

3. Ada Jane.
4. Margaret Helen, married 1st October 1902 Alick C. Fraser, second son of Alick C. Fraser of Mongewell Park, Oxon., and has issue a daughter.
5. Georgina Violet.

The two important families which Lord Sinclair represents co-existed in the twelfth century, distinguished as of Rosslyn in Midlothian, and of Herdmanstoun in East Lothian. Though no relationship can be traced between them, the earlier bearers of the title of Lord Sinclair belonged to the former, while the later belong to the last-named family.

THE MANSION-HOUSE

The old house, now called Greenriver, has had many tenants of all kinds within the last two hundred years. Very early in the eighteenth century we find Dame Magdaline Nicolson, widow of Sir Gilbert Elliott of Stobs, residing there. Adam Scott, tenant in Wauchope, bought Stonedge and afterwards transferred it to his brother, Thomas Scott, chamberlain to Buccleuch, who was then tenant of Greenriver. He was there in 1732 when he married a daughter of Borthwickbrae. Thomas seemed to get tired of the place, and sold it to Mr. Lisle, who let it to Captain Robert Elliot, younger brother to Harwood, and it was again sold to James Chisholme, who more or less lived in the house until he died in 1812. Major William Elliot of Harwood was the next tenant, and left it to occupy Weens in 1819 or 1820. In 1824 the Major again found himself there. In 1835 it was occupied by Robert Kerr Elliot and his young wife, and William, his eldest son, now laird of Harwood, was born at Greenriver. The old house had got into bad repair, and it was let out in rooms to any one who would take them. Henry Elliot and his family were for many years resident at Greenriver. Mr. Henry Elliot had the large pastoral farm of Dalgleish, also Westerhouses and Dykeraw, and the small farm of Greenriver. Throughout life he always carried in his pocket as a luck-penny a half-crown, which at the time of his death was so much worn that it presented the appearance of a perfectly smooth piece of silver. He farmed West Fodderlee in the thirties, and Gatehousecote in the forties. He was a good judge of cattle, and fifty years ago was a well-known figure in the Newcastle market. In 1855 his eldest daughter, Robina, married Peter Pennycook of Newhall. He was born at Rawflat in 1832. By this marriage there was one daughter, Agnes Ellen, born at Hallrule House. She married James Lindsay Oliver, a son of George Oliver, solicitor, Hawick. Mr.



From a Photo by J. McNamee, Hazick

GREENRIVER HOUSE



Oliver owned an estate in New Zealand, and they spent some years there. He returned home, and afterwards sold the property. Henry Elliot died at Greenriver in August 1873, aged seventy-one. He was succeeded in the farms by his son Henry, as the elder brother was a doctor in India holding a lucrative and responsible appointment. In the year 1878 Mrs. Henry Elliot died at the same age as her husband, and they are both buried in Hobkirk churchyard. Young Henry not many years after his mother's death fell into bad health, which developed into creeping paralysis. He became very helpless, and James L. Oliver took up his abode at Greenriver and looked after things for him, and his sister Mrs. Pennycook, now a widow, made everything indoors most comfortable for her brother. He died in 1891, aged fifty-one years. James Oliver, who was never very strong, hunted regularly with Jedforest hounds, although he had lost the use of one of his arms. He died at Greenriver, aged thirty-three, in 1893, and is buried at Hobkirk. He left one son, Harry, now at Repton School. Mrs. Pennycook and her daughter, Mrs. Oliver, left Greenriver some years ago and make Scarborough their headquarters.

The next tenant of Greenriver was John Carr-Ellison, second son of Captain R. Carr-Ellison, of Hedgeley, Northumberland. He had given up Wauchope farm after a five years' lease. His marriage with Alice Ursula, only daughter of Frederick A. Lang, Toorak, took place at Melbourne on 19th March 1900. Mr. Carr-Ellison during his sojourn in Rulewater took much interest in everything connected with the people around him and was much liked. At his departure the Jedforest hunt lost one of its best members. Mrs. Carr-Ellison is also fond of riding and used to accompany her husband to the hunting-field.

The present tenant of Greenriver is Mr. Howatson.

HOPPISBURNE, HOBSBURN, NOW GREENRIVER

This place at one time was a lairdship, and in the year 1574 was owned by Wat Turnbull, and was in the lordship of Feu-rule. The house of Greenriver, as it is now called, is of some antiquity, having been built some three hundred years ago, and is the oldest house in the parish. The fine oak, beech, and Scotch fir which grow on this part of the estate came from the nursery garden on Bonchester farm in the days of the Scotts, who were once owners of Nether Bonchester. The cottage on the roadside near Bonchester Bridge is called Hoodleswoodie. I remember it as a thatched house. Hoppisburne when owned by the Turnbulls included what is now the farm of Midburn. Wat was a well-known

character in Rulewater, as the following extract from the *Register of the Privy Council*, vol. ii., p. 445, will prove :—

‘Fore as much as the Lordship of Fewroulie within the Sheriffdom of Roxburgh is now in the hands of Our Sovereign Lord, threw the forfeiture against Thomas Ker some time of Phairnyhirst K^t for certain crimes of treason committed by him. The haill Lordship is thirlet to the Mylne of Halroule, nevertheless his Highness my Lord Regents Grace are informed that Walter Turnbull of Hoppisburne has lately built a big Mylne upon a part of his Majesty’s lands of Fewroule to the great prejudice of the principal Mylne and of the water and sucken thereof without leave from his Highness. Wat Turnbull was ordered to appear personally before my Lord Regentis Grace and Lords of Secret Council on a certain day. The said Walter Turnbull compeired and produced a charter of feu-farm of the said lands.’ He was discharged. (Dated 1574.)

LITTLE GLEDSTAINS

This place was supposed to be a lairdship, though there is nothing to prove that it ever belonged to a person of the name of Gledstain. It is recorded that the Rulewater men were led at the Raid of the Reidswire by a man called ‘Little Gledstains.’ The lands lie contiguous to Langraw on one side and Hobsburn on the other. The old house, like many others, has been swept away, and some of the material has been traced to the old garden house at Greenriver, situated at the bottom of Hawthornside brae. There you will find the window rybatts with a deep splay as they appear in very old houses. The house of Gledstain had nothing of the peel or tower in its construction, but it might be ranked with the ‘strong houses’—a class which came into existence when peace on the Border became more secure. The walls were very thick, windows small, and grated with iron bars. This house was still in existence in 1775.

The Gledstains of that Ilk have died out and left few records behind them—so few indeed that the historian cannot locate with absolute certainty the lands of Cocklaw which they formerly possessed. Cocklaw, which is often mentioned in connection with the name of Gledstain, is thought to be Ormiston, which adjoins the Orchard farm. Humbleknowes is known to have been included in their territory, and the small farm of Dod on Allan Water is a detached portion of their lands. Little Gledstains in Hobkirk parish is doubtless an old holding of this family. Cavers parish seems to have been their headquarters, as in the old church there was a Gledstain loft which is mentioned in the Douglas papers, and also in the kirk-session books.

HIGHEND

Many years ago Highend was a small public-house or rather a cottage containing two rooms; and standing side by side with it another cottage called the Highend of Langraw. Each had a few acres attached to it. The last tenant of the little inn was Robert Douglas, and he had three daughters—Agnes, Janet, and Esther—all of whom married farmers in the parish. About 1778 Highend, Little Gledstains, and the Sneep were thrown into one farm and tenanted by John Common.

THE SNEEP

This is another place which appears in all the Stonedge title-deeds. Its boundaries are not known, but I am of opinion it must have included what is now called Midburn. The land of the Sneep lay on the west side of the deep gorge of Hobbieshowe at the confluence of the burns Howa and Sneep. The house has ceased to exist for many years, and the material has been used for a stone dyke opposite the site. The last occupant was by name Andrew Scott.

John Waugh was tenant of Highend for thirty-two years. He married Euphemia Turnbull at Roughlea, a shepherd's house on Fa'side farm. He had by her one son and a daughter. She and both her children died at Highend. He removed to the farmhouse of Kirknow, where he died between two and three years ago, aged eighty.

John Waugh's father's name was Robert, and his mother was Betty Hindmarsh. They were married at Newcastle-on-Tyne. Robert Waugh was blacksmith at Chesters for forty-five years. Then his son John was blacksmith for upwards of twenty years before he went to Highend. He was succeeded at Chesters by his nephew, Elliot Murray, who was blacksmith for more than thirty years. Thus Robert and John Waugh, and Elliot Murray, were in business at Chesters for some ninety-five years.

MIDBURN, COMMONLY CALLED AFRICA

This was a poor place at one time, but with the aid of draining and other improvements, it is now a nice little farm. It is occupied by a family of Turnbull. See Turnbells.

HOWA, BLACKHALL, AND HOWASHIELLS

The old place of Howa was built on a dry knowe with an excellent spring of water at the foot of the brae. A few old ash-

170 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

trees surround the site, but not a stone is left to mark where the house once stood. The Turnbulls occupied this place and made themselves notorious by their licentious habits. In 1606 George Turnbull of Howa was concerned with others of the clan in laying waste the estates of Apudesyde and Harrot with fire and sword. Some years ago a bronze pot was discovered in a drain by a shepherd, and a battle-axe was found in an adjoining field. A short distance to the north-east of Howa, between it and Highend, an ash-tree stands sentry near where the old steading of Blackhall existed. The little burn which waters the lands was formerly called Blackha' Burn. In the Midburn direction, half a mile from Howa, stood a cottage called Howashiells, now no more. It was rented by John Turnbull, late of Swanshiel, when he occupied the farm of Berryfell in 1780.

THE FAMILY OF TAYLOR, HOWAHILL

Walter Taylor in Howahill now represents the family of that name in Rulewater. His father was William Taylor, and his mother a daughter of Dr. Pringle. He lives with his mother, who has been a widow since 1903.

The Taylors, judging by the parish register and other information, came to this parish about one hundred and fifty years ago. There was a John Taylor in Langraw who had a son John in the year 1771. I cannot trace what relationship, if any, there was between the John in Langraw and the John in Unthank who married one of the Renwicks of the Forkins.

John Taylor, tenant in Unthank, had a daughter born in 1800 named Betty. She married Douglas Lillico, shepherd, Wauchope, and they had in 1822 a son, John; Elizabeth, 1823; James, 1824; and Douglas, 1825. John Taylor, Unthank, had a son born there in 1802. He now farmed Swanshiel and had a son Robert who for many years was steward to Mr. Scott of Wauchope, and afterwards went to America and died there.

Walter Taylor, born at Swanshiel 1809, married Margaret Gow, a daughter of Margaret Barry. She was a very pretty and attractive woman. She died at Greenriver in childbirth in 1848. Her children were:—

John, who assisted at the farm work at Howahill and died there in 1885, aged fifty.

George went to New Zealand, is married, and has issue.

Thomas lived at Howahill and died there, from blood poisoning caused by a cut from an axe, in 1894, unmarried, aged forty-nine.

William, the late representative of the family, in early life went to Australia, but returned to the old homestead at Howa.

He represented the parish of Hobkirk in the County Council. He married on 14th September 1886, a daughter of Dr. Pringle, at the Episcopal Church of St. Mary Magdalene, Dundee. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Francis Burdon. There are five children of this marriage.

Douglas Taylor was a joiner to trade. In that capacity he was for many years a tenant on the estate of Weens at Bonchester Bridge. He was the first in the district to erect wire fences, for which he became a contractor on a large scale. He had a steam sawmill on his premises at the Bridge, and kept a pair of horses in his business. He married Betsy Thorburn, whose father farmed Stonedge, and had a large family. One of his sons, Douglas, had been very successful in life.

John Taylor, who married a Renwick, had a brother called Walter who farmed Highend. He had issue—a son, John, born January 1805: Agnes, 1806: and Betty, 1809. We now return to old John of Swanshiel, who took the farm of Blacklee for his eldest son John and lived on the farm with his son, the farmhouse being now the old ruin near Wolfelee gate. Old John died there, and a few years after that event the house was allowed to become a ruin.

STONEDGE FARM

Stonedge is spelt in various ways, but is still pronounced by Rulewater folk as Stanledge. It is a fine pastoral farm, and was in the possession of the Turnbulls for generations when that clan was all-powerful in this valley. Hector Turnbull of Stanyledge was laird in 1604, and he that year got himself into trouble for slaughter and fire-raising on Apudesyde and Harrot. In the days of Border warfare Stonedge fortalice must have been a place of importance and capable of a stout defence. Its situation on a rocky ledge was commanding, and it is said that the tower or large peel was surrounded with a high wall of immense thickness. Every vestige of it has disappeared, and I have no doubt has been made use of for more peaceful buildings, as well as for the stone dyke which is to be found everywhere on this farm. The key of the castle was picked up some years ago by the late Mr. Barrie, who lived at Harden. South of Stonedge farmhouse is a field called the Nine-well park, in which are nine springs within a few feet of each other all bubbling up with pure water. These springs never fail.

Old James Deans, father to the late Walter Deans, recollected a stone circle on Stonedge in the Shankend direction, and I am

172 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

told that the remains of this circle can still be traced. Stonedged is the largest and most valuable farm on the Greenriver estate. Howahill is next in importance, and the others are small. Mr. Walter Barrie is tenant of this farm, and his forefathers occupied it one hundred years ago.

THE ROXBURGHSHIRE FAMILY OF BARRY

From information I received from the Register House, Edinburgh, I find that this name, before and after the year 1500, is most frequent in the county of Fife and about Dundee, where the place Barry is situated. Later the name is found further south and considerably spread. The name Barri or Barrie in England is clearly of Norman origin. In the earliest entry in the Hobkirk register the name is spelt Barry, and also in deeds relating to the parish. In the first portion of the Southdean register, which is very badly kept, the name Archibald Barrie once occurs in the year 1699, the name here probably misspelt. Towards the beginning of the nineteenth century the name of Barrie occasionally occurs, but it took many years before the change of name became general in the Hobkirk register.

From want of information I cannot do justice to this old Rulewater family, who at one time or other seem to have occupied most of the farms in the district. I am indebted to Mr. Veitch of Inchbonny for the assistance he has given me. His mother was one of the family, and without his help I could not have written concerning them. In the county of Cork the name Barry frequently occurs, and it is just possible our Scotch Barrys at some remote period came from the sister isle—but of course this is only conjecture. In Rulewater the name was much more common a hundred and fifty years ago than it is now, but for all that, it is quite evident that our valley was a favourite settling-place of theirs. I begin the pedigree with George Barry in Langraw whose eldest son was Robert¹ (the date of his birth is not mentioned); Walter,¹ born 1745; Thomas, born 1752; also William, who died at Langraw in 1759; and to Nellie Barry, who died in 1766. These dates seem very recent with which to commence the pedigree of what is known to be an old Border family.

Robert Barry must have been born before 1745 at Weensmuir,

¹ Robert and Walter Barry had a tack of Langraw from 1786 for fifteen years. In 1801, when the Olivers bought Langraw, they had a lawsuit with the purchaser in the matter of upkeep of house and fences. Robert Barry died at Stonedged in 1809, and Margaret Barry died there also in 1815. There were Barrys in Hillshaugh in 1771. These were descendants of William Barry, who as the head of a family signed the call from Hobkirk parish to the Rev. Robert Riccaltoun in 1725.

and resided when he married at the Scenty in the house which is now the Post Office. His marriage took place in 1772 with Margaret, daughter of Adam Turnbull in Howa. At Whitsunday 1773 he removed to Langraw, where Nelly was born in that year. His other children were:—George, born at Langraw 1774, and died without issue in 1849; Adam, born 1777, also at Langraw, had issue, of whom presently; Walter, born at the same place in 1780, and had children; Isabella, born at Weensmuir in 1785, died at Howahill in May 1855, and was buried at Hobkirk; and Thomas, born 1787, at Weensmuir, died without issue.

1. Nelly, Robert Barry's eldest child. There is nothing known about her.
2. George farmed Howahill and died there without issue.
3. Adam Barry in Stonedge and also tenant of Deanbrae, who died aged forty-eight, married and had issue:—

Robert, born 1808; Archibald, born 1810; Adam, born 1812. These three brothers farmed Spittal Tower. All died unmarried.

Isabel died unmarried.

John Barrie died at Denholm, 1906.

Thomas, a retired farmer, lives at Denholm.

Walter was father to Walter Scott Barrie, ex-provost of Hawick, who has issue one son, Adam, and three daughters.

George, Camptown, had issue:—Thomas, dead; Mary, now Mrs. M'Nair, who has issue; and George.

4. Walter married in 1813 Christian Jameson of Ashkirk parish. She died 1858, aged sixty-six, and is buried at Hobkirk. He was tenant of Hawthornside, and had the following children:—

(1) Robert, died at Denholm 1889, aged seventy-four, unmarried.

(2) John Barrie, tenant of Hartsgarth, married Helen Turnbull and has the following family—Walter, farmer, Sundhope, married and has issue; Archibald, Newcastleton, married and has issue; Robert, managing director of Leven Brothers; William J., M.D., in practice in Hawick; Christina J., married the late Rev. J. Panton, Langholm, and has issue; James, solicitor, Hawick, married and has issue.

(3) James, tenant of Harden, married Mary Ann Brown and had issue—Annie, Christina, Margaret, and Jemima.

(4) Agnes, born 1823, married 6th September 1859 William Veitch of Inchbonny, Jedburgh, son of James Veitch, optician. The ceremony took place at Hawthornside. Walter Barrie her father was then tenant of the farm. They have issue—Katherine; and James Veitch, now laird of Inchbonny.

(5) Adam, born at Howahill 1825, died unmarried at Stonedge in 1904, aged seventy-nine.

(6) Margaret married James Wilson, farmer, Cleuchhead and Cockburn, and had issue—Christina, married James Fullerton; and Margaret, unmarried.

174 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

- (7) Walter, born at Howahill 1829, married Jane Hogarth, a dressmaker. He is tenant of Stonedge, a farm which his family occupied a hundred years ago, but at present lives at Highend, of which he is also tenant, and has issue—John ; Walter, died 1903 ; Adam, Kate, Maggie, and Agnes.

The children of Walter, younger brother to Robert Barry, were as follows:—George, born 1793 ; Alexander, born 1794, died 1851 at Yethouse ; and Betty, who married Robert Scott, mason.

Old Walter seemed to have got into financial difficulties. His son Alexander Barry was evidently unfitted for work and remained on the poor roll almost from his boyhood until his death in 1851. Walter died in 1819, at Kirknow. Betty Barrie or Scott died at Bridgend, aged eighty-five.

CHAPTER VII

ABBOTRULE

(‘Rule Hervie,’ ‘Abbots Rowle,’ ‘Abbotroule,’ ‘Abbotrule.’)

THE original name of Abbotrule is said to have been Rule Hervie before it became the property of the Church. Prior to 1185 David I. granted it to the canons of Jedburgh. About 1165 William the Lion confirmed the grant, and after this the name was changed to Abbotrule. These lands continued in the possession of the monks until the Reformation, at which time the lands and mill of Abbotrule yielded yearly the sum of £40. The rectory of Abbotrule appears in Baiamund’s Roll, and at the Reformation the advowson was vested in the Crown, which was patron at the time of the suppression of the parish in 1777.

The population of the Borders was much greater then than it is at present, and the priest, who was the only really educated man in the parish, had often great difficulty in keeping his turbulent congregation within the limits of law and order. The parson of this parish, Alexander Creychton, brought an action in 1555 against certain persons, twelve of the number being Turnbolls, for spoliation of his vicarage and glebe lands. Again, when the rent-roll of the barony of Abbotrule was drawn up in 1626 for Lord Binning, the commendator of the lands, it was found that the Turnbolls held most of the farms. They certainly clung most tenaciously to the valley of the Rule, and more particularly to the Abbey lands; it may be that the mild form of jurisdiction over their vassals and tenants, prevalent in the barony, influenced the Turnbolls in their selection of the place.

From the Abbey of Jedburgh, the former owner of the lands and barony of Abbotrule, we pass to Adam French, eighth laird of Thornydykes, and his wife Margaret Hoppringle, who in the year 1569 acquired from Andrew [Home], commendator of Jedburgh Abbey, for the payment of thirty hundred merks the lands of Abbotrule, Bowatsyde, Grange with the mylne, Fodderlee, Over-Bonchester, Maxsyde, Gathouscott, Hartishaugh, Langraw, etc.¹ This was evidently the occasion of the above-mentioned

¹ Deed, Register House, Edinburgh.

176 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Church lands passing from the Abbey to a private individual. Adam French died, and was succeeded by Robert, ninth laird, who did not go far to get a wife, as he married Margaret, only daughter of William Turnbull of Bedrule; she died 20th June 1593, leaving no surviving issue by her husband. He married again, and had by his second wife a son and three daughters. Whether the son became laird of Abbotrule or not there is no information. Robert French of Thornydykes and Abbotrule died in 1603.

It was in 1658 that Charles Kerr obtained a charter under the Great Seal to the lands of Abbotrule. His father, William, Earl of Lothian, from whom he inherited the estate, also obtained a charter under the Great Seal from the Chancery, dated 4th March 1642, but I cannot discover the date at which Abbotrule was acquired by the family. There is little known of the Kerrs of Abbotrule. They were by no means a distinguished family, although descended from that well-known Border race, the Kerrs of Ferniehirst. We call Charles Kerr the first of Abbotrule, although properly speaking his father William, Earl of Lothian, was in possession for some years before he gave it over to him. It is said of Charles Kerr that as a young man he was frequently at Court, and had much of the courtier in his manners. He died about 1680.

These were the days of religious persecution, when the people of Scotland were driven into rebellion by Charles II., and the Covenanters were defeated at the battle of Bothwell Brig, where many perished, others being hunted down by parties of dragoons, imprisoned, and executed, for the sake of their religion.

At this period the minister of Abbotrule was James Ker, who was also laird of Grange, and a portion of the farm now called Gatehousecote, all in the barony of Abbotrule. The Rev. James Ker was a younger son of Sir John Ker of Littledean and Hirsell, by Margaret Whytlaw (Lady Innerwick). A descendant of this family, Lieut.-General Walter Ker of Littledean, was a claimant for the Roxburgh Peerage.

In Wodrow's *Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, vol. iii. p. 195, it is said that 'Upon the 6th May 1680, Mr. James Ker, minister, is libelled before the Council for a field conventicle upon the 14th March 1679. He preached in the house of Grange in Roxburghshire.' It is represented he had upwards of five hundred bearers, and many had to listen from the lawn in front of the house. The Council ordained Mr. Ker to have no more conventicles under a penalty of five thousand merks. Adam Urquhart of Meldrum, with his troop of dragoons, and his lieutenant Sir Francis Ruthven, were sent to Teviotdale to search for and pursue the Covenanters. They visited the valley of the Rule, and paid Mr.

Ker of Grange a visit, reviling the reverend gentleman for his stubbornness in his religious opinions. Meldrum from there visited Hallrule mill, where he had suspicions of the Amos family who were the tenants. The men had all got out of the way, and only Mrs. Amos was left as their representative. It is said she bantered Meldrum and Ruthven to such an extent that they were only too glad to move on. Mr. Ker lived to a great age, and was eventually restored to his parish. The Grange passed through several hands before it finally became the property of the Kerrs of Abbotrule. William, who succeeded on the death of his father, got the nickname of ‘Bitterbeard’ from his peculiarity in cultivating a long unkempt beard. He married first, Margaret, eldest daughter of Alexander Nisbet of Craigentenny, and had a son William and a daughter Cecily, who married Gilbert Elliot of Stonedje. ‘Bitterbeard’ married as his second wife Mary Henry, daughter of the piper of Banff, and she had two daughters. His first wife is described as being of a gentle disposition, and possessed of no control over her strong-willed husband. The piper’s daughter was of a very different character, and she soon got the laird of Abbotrule under command. His badly kept beard was done away with, and his whole appearance and manner of life underwent a change. The ample provision which he made for his two daughters by this wife is another proof of the authority she exercised over him.

A reference to the old Border pipers and their social position might not be out of place here. In the Register House I found the copy of the will of James Turnbull, pyper, who died in January 1686. In addition to being a tenant farmer, he filled the office of ‘pyper’ to the parish of Abbotrule, and at his death left a good sum of money to an only daughter. The piper of a town or parish was generally a welcome guest wherever he went, and he was to be found at all weddings, funerals, and other gatherings.

Mary, whose mother was the piper’s daughter, married in 1739 John Rutherford of Knowesouth. This marriage proved a failure, and legal separation ensued. Long afterwards she still lived apart from her husband, and resided at Lennel House, Berwickshire. William, who had a family of seven children, was past middle life when he succeeded to the estate. The mother of these children was Mary Brown, and she came from Cumberland.

Ann, her second daughter, married Thomas Shortreed of Easter Essenside in the parish of Ashkirk. He was the son of Robert, and Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Elliot in Oakwood-miln, the ancestor of the Elliots of Borthwickbrae and Wolfelee. Ann Maria, as she was christened, was born in 1734, and married in 1757 at Abbotrule. Her eldest son, Robert, was born in 1762.

He was an intimate friend of Sir Walter Scott, and delighted in old legends and Border ballads. Thomas Shortreed was an extensive farmer, and occupied at various times Woollee, Lust-truther, Jedhead, Hyndlee, etc. Like many other Border farmers he became seriously involved at the close of the American War.

'Bitterbeard,' who had a strong leaning to the House of Stuart, took part in the Rebellion of 1715, and led away with him as his followers several Rulewater men, one of them being John Scott, a younger son of Scott of Bonchester, who was banished in consequence. How the 'Bitterbearded' Abbot escaped is not recorded. He lived to the age of eighty-one, and died in 1751, his eldest son being returned as his heir in 1752.

Charles, who became possessed of Abbotrule while quite a young man, expressed a wish to Mr. Archibald Jerdon, the factor of Colonel Elliot of Wells, to have a pair of colours,¹ as he expressed himself, in the East India service. This wish was gratified, as he got a commission in the Indian Army in 1754, probably through the interest of Colonel Elliot, as he told Mr. Jerdon² he intended calling on him in London. It seems that Charles Kerr was killed at the defence of Calcutta in 1756, when Surajah Dowlah attacked the place with a large force and gained possession. The catastrophe of the Black Hole followed the surrender, when out of one hundred and forty-six persons confined, only twenty-three escaped suffocation in that night of horror. Charles being unmarried, his brother Patrick became the laird of Abbotrule.

The remains of the old kirk and kirkyard of Abbotrule are not far from the house, and the inscriptions on the tombstones possess some local interest, but many of them are now illegible. The greater portion of the font is lying between the churchyard and the burn; it is quite plain, with nothing to mark its age.

The romantic little church of Abbotrule was far too small for the great function of the summer Sacrament, which was held in the open air, and to which many people came from a distance. Near the church there is a grassy hollow in which a tent was erected for the sacred elements, and the people ranged themselves on the side of the brae, where they partook of the bread and wine with much devotion. An interesting and impressive sight it must have been to see young and old flocking to Abbotrule on a fine summer morning, women carrying their shoes and some their babies, the men climbing the hills with their coats off, but all with one desire to be partakers of the Holy Sacrament. The work of the day put a great strain on both ministers and elders, and a dinner at the

¹ A commission in an infantry regiment.

² Archibald Jerdon of Bonjedward, near Jedburgh.



From a Photo by F. M. Watson, Ipswich

ABBOTTRULE



ABBOTRULE SUMMER SACRAMENT 179

close of the proceedings was an acknowledged custom. It is said that wine bought for sacred uses was consumed in large quantities at these post-sacramental dinners. In the old parish accounts the quantity bought and paid for is far out of proportion to the number of communicants. This feasting and drinking set a bad example to the partakers of the communion, many of whom had come long distances, and were thus tempted to supply themselves with stimulant on the way home. Places where drink could be got were numerous, and conveniently situated, and they did a big trade on a Sacrament Sabbath. It was after one of these gatherings at Southdean in 1791, where as usual the minister and his elders had dined together, and were taking a short walk before separating, that they one and all declared they met the wraith or ghost of the old laird, Patrick Kerr of Abbotrule, on horse-back. They rushed back to the manse breathless with fear, and the ghost story improved as time went on. The laird was drawing near his latter end, and indeed his death actually happening when this took place helped considerably to verify the apparition.

Patrick Kerr was a Writer to His Majesty's Signet, and passed his examination as such in 1768. He chose for a wife Jean, daughter of Thomas Hay of Huntingdon and Mordington, county of Haddington, and his eldest son Charles was born early in 1767. Patrick was a stern man, his temper not being of the best. Latterly he had seldom moved from home. For some reason or other he took a dislike to the minister of Abbotrule, most likely on account of the church and manse being in such close proximity to Abbotrule House. About 1770 Patrick Kerr began to consider it necessary to suppress Abbotrule parish, and this determination never left him. Before this could be accomplished, however, the adjoining parishes of Southdean and Hobkirk had to be consulted, and also the heritors and parishioners of Abbotrule. Mr. Kerr was greatly pleased when in 1774 he got letters from Sir Francis Elliott of Stobs, and Charles Brown, W.S., on behalf of Douglas of Douglas, the owner of Jedforest, supporting the suppression of the parish. It was not until 2nd May 1777 that Mr. Kerr informed his tenants that Abbotrule parish from that date had ceased to exist and the annexation of the parish to that of Hobkirk and Southdean was finally concluded. Patrick Kerr now made some additional arrangements to suit himself. The old glebe of Abbotrule contained about twenty-five acres of good land not far from the church, which would have fallen to be divided between the ministers of Southdean and Hobkirk, Patrick did not like ministers, so he made them an offer of about fifty acres of poorer soil lying between Doorpool and Chesters, which they accepted. He had the old manse pulled down, and

it is also said he removed the roof from the church, but he could not prevent the old parishioners from burying in the churchyard, and this went on for about a hundred years afterwards. 'The Abbot' having got rid of all the ecclesiastical element in the neighbourhood of his house, after much trouble and great trial to his impatient temper, felt happy, and as long as he lived kept clear of ministers and churches. Patrick died in 1791, and his widow went to reside at 38 South Bridge, Edinburgh.

His successor was Charles, who was educated in Edinburgh and became a Writer to H.M. Signet, joining that society in 1789. This was a favourite profession for the sons of county gentlemen. Like his father his temper was not of the best, but he lacked that fixity of purpose which in Patrick Kerr was a marked feature of his character. Charles Kerr soon after his accession to the estate sold Gatehousecote and Over-Bonchester to William Brodie, tenant in Upper Keith, who united them as one farm under the name of Chesterhill. Mr. Brodie seems never to have completed the purchase, although frequently requested by Mr. Kerr to do so. At last, losing his temper and his patience, he appealed to the Sheriff for redress, with the result that Mr. Brodie had to give up the lands and Mr. Kerr again resumed them. The name of Chesterhill was dropped and Gatehousecote took its place. Charles Kerr married Mary Thomson at Douglas, Isle of Man, and had two sons and one daughter, Margaret, who married John Oliver, a younger brother of Oliver of Dinlabyre, and left issue a son, William, now of Overton Bush, and a daughter, Mary. The two sons left no children. In December 1800 he purchased the post of paymaster in an infantry regiment, and after serving in this position for eighteen months he went on half-pay and returned to Abbotrule. About the year 1814 he entered into an arrangement with his neighbour, George Cleghorn of Weens, to sell to him the slope of Bonchester hill in front of Weens House, which was then unenclosed. After the bargain had been agreed to by both parties, but not signed, Charles Kerr wished to alter the terms of sale. This was objected to on the part of the owner of Weens, and Mr. Kerr with much ill-feeling withdrew from the proposed sale. The slope of this hill was covered with picturesque natural birch, together with some well-grown ash-trees, which added much to the beauty of the valley. Soon after this, to gratify his spleen, Mr. Kerr ordered all the wood on the hillside to be cut down, this action considerably spoiling the view from Weens. After this display of temper he again returned to full-pay, and the year after Waterloo became paymaster in the 1st or Royal Dragoons. Two years later, in 1818, he was obliged reluctantly to sell Abbotrule by auction. Land at that period sold well, and he got a good price for the

THE HENDERSONS OF ABBOTRULE 181

estate. Mr. Kerr did not long survive after parting with his paternal acres. He died at Weymouth 17th November 1821, a year before his younger son, William, whose death took place at Penrith on the 6th of November 1822. Patrick, the elder son, entered the Royal Navy in 1809. He married Miss Helen Mitchell, but had no issue. The Kerrs held the old barony of Abbotrule from 1658 until 1818, and from this date the Henderson family came into possession.

John Gray Henderson, surgeon East India Company's service, with whose money the estate was purchased, went to India in 1778, and parted on Berwick bridge with his father, John Henderson, tenant in Brownmuir farm, never to meet again. A long letter to his father, dated Calcutta 1800, gives me the impression that he was a good man. Even at this period he had a longing for a place on the Borders he could call his own, and where also he could make a home for his old father. Hyndhope in Selkirkshire seems to have been then in the market, as he refers to it in his letter. He mentions David Turnbull, John Henderson from Selkirk, also a son of William Chisholm, and Adam Park, who were all in Bengal in 1800. Like many others, Mr. Henderson kept putting off his retirement from year to year in order to obtain the larger pension on which he would be entitled to retire. A year before he died he became the second member of the Medical Board, to which a large salary was attached, and he lingered on until death overtook him on 29th September 1814. He was buried with military honours, a field officer being in command of the funeral party. In due course of time the death of Mr. Henderson was announced to his relations at home, with the information that he had left a fortune of between eighty and ninety thousand pounds. In 1816 the farm of Chapelhope was purchased in the name of his father, John Henderson, who occupied the farm of Brownmuir. He only enjoyed the ownership for a very short time, as he died a few months afterwards at a good old age.

In 1818 Abbotrule was bought at auction for £35,000, and legacies were paid amounting to £21,000. Robert Henderson, brother of the deceased Indian doctor, succeeded to the two estates. He was a pious, homely, shy man, and when he found himself the owner of two estates he rightly conjectured that a wife would be a useful adjunct to his household. Meantime a maiden sister kept house for him. He was far too cautious to risk a verbal offer of marriage, but he wrote a few lines to Isabella Scott, daughter of William Scott, Singlee, with whose family he was well acquainted, and said 'he was well able to keep a wife and hoped she would think over it and become his.' After due thought Isabella accepted him, and she became the mother of six

sons and two daughters. An inherent shyness for female society was inherited by all the sons. They all died unmarried, and most of them in the prime of life. Old Mr. Henderson's sister continued to reside with him after his marriage. They were very regular churchgoers, and attended Blackfriars Secession Church, Jedburgh. Mr. Henderson was a brother-in-law of the Rev. Mr. Scott, Secession minister of Bonkle, who was succeeded by his son, J. Henderson Scott. The Rev. Adam Cunningham of Crailing, who died in 1887, was another relation of the family. Mr. Henderson much to his sorrow lost his son James, who died in 1847 at the age of twenty, while a student in Edinburgh. This, the first death in the family, the old laird took so much to heart that he wished thereafter to have all his children around him. For this purpose he placed four of his sons in Abbotrule farms at nominal rents. From their early youth they had been accustomed to hunting, shooting, and other outdoor sports, and none of them cared for farming, nor were they suited for it. They were fortunate, however, in getting a practical farmer—Henry Elliot, who at one time was tenant of West Fodderlee and afterwards Gatehousecote—to take the general management of their respective farms. He did the farming for them, while they amused themselves. This state of things could not last long; wool had begun to fall in price, and farming some years afterwards became no longer a pastime, but a serious responsibility. John, who succeeded to Abbotrule, gave up Ruletownhead, and it was let to Tom Brown, who like his landlord was fond of a good horse. When John became laird he got together a pack of harriers which he hunted at his own expense.

John Henderson was very popular, and the most sociable of all his brothers. On one occasion he met with a very awkward mishap while on his way to Hawick, in a waggonette with a pair of well-bred horses. His coachman, Waldie, was driver, and on coming to Cavers Lodge he took the descent to the bridge with its awkward turn too fast, and the consequence was one horse went over the parapet and pulled the other one with it. John and Waldie were thrown out on the road, escaping without serious injury, but one horse was killed and the other had to be shot. The waggonette, which was strongly built, was in use for many years afterwards. It eventually became the property of the letter-carrier between Hawick and Bonchester Bridge. John Henderson died in 1861, being predeceased by his brothers, William and Robert. David now became the owner. He let Gatehousecote to young John Usher, and took up his residence in Abbotrule House. Charlie Henderson was the next to go. Supposed to farm Doorpool, a kind-hearted man in every respect, he died, like his brothers, in the prime of life. Miss Henderson died before him;

THE CUNNINGHAMS OF ABBOTRULE 188

and Betty, who married W. T. Ormiston of Glenburnhall, died without issue three years after Charles. David was now the sole representative of the Henderson family. On looking back to the winter of 1850 I can remember old Mr. Henderson in his carriage attending a meet of the Duke's hounds at Langlee, together with his five sons and two daughters, all well mounted. The sporting tendency which ran through the whole family was strongly represented in David. He kept a stable full of good horses, and during the hunting season was never absent from home. He was a regular attender at the great race meetings, which occupied his time for the remainder of the year. As has been said, David had an hereditary dislike to female society, and would go out of his way to avoid it: but he enjoyed giving a bachelors' dinner-party and entertained his guests most royally. Once, and only once, during the many years he was my neighbour, did he honour me by dining at Weens.

During the Hendersons' time the old house of Abbotrule had a peculiarly gloomy aspect, the gaunt bare walls of the building from without, and the uncared-for appearance from within, combining to impart a feeling of depression on entering the house. The only really cheerful part of the establishment was the stable and stable-yard; there you found some nice horses, with grooms and stable-boys to enliven the scene. About the age of sixty David's health began to give way, and his sporting amusements had to be relinquished. As his memory became affected, it was fortunate that he did not long survive. He died at Abbotrule on the 1st of May 1887, in the sixty-second year of his age, and was buried at the family burying-place in Ashkirk churchyard. He left his estate to his cousin, James Cunningham. Mr. Cunningham when he succeeded was in declining health, but this did not prevent him from making great improvements both on the house and the estate. The old house, which is a very solid erection, was allowed to remain. The internal alterations in the old building were numerous, several new rooms being added, making it now a comfortable, up-to-date family residence. Messrs. Gilroy, who were employed by Mr. Cunningham, deserve a great deal of credit for the manner in which they carried out the work. It was commenced in 1888, and the family re-occupied the house in 1890. The estate generally has been much improved, young plantations having been placed in various parts of the property, and these at present form good cover for game.

In the following year, on the 30th July, Mr. Cunningham died, and was buried in Southdean churchyard, being succeeded by his son, Mr. Charles Alexander Cunningham, the present laird.

In the course of time the young laird went to Harrow, and in the year 1899 passed his examination for the Army

and was appointed to the Leicestershire Regiment. He unfortunately lost his health when in Egypt, and was obliged to retire in 1904. Mrs. Cunningham's eldest daughter, Sybil, married her cousin, Mr. Church, and after passing their honeymoon amongst the hills in the north-west of India, they have settled down in the north of England. Her sister Violet, who lives at home with her mother, is well-known with the Jedforest hounds. Mrs. Cunningham was born in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and is the daughter of John M. Barwick of Lowhall. This is an old Yorkshire name, and I am of opinion that they came originally from the North Riding. Since the arrival of the Cunninghams in Rulewater a wonderful transformation has taken place. Mrs. Cunningham, who is fond of society, takes a full share in hospitality and entertainment, in which she is most successful.

Before closing this chapter I wish to mention the name of Mr. Aitken, the old coachman at Abbotrue, who is now well up in years. In his day he had few equals on the driving box, and all connected with the stable was kept in admirable order. The carriages and horses at Abbotrue are now things of the past, and a couple of motors have taken their place. Mr. Aitken, however, is still a member of the household, and has charge of Miss Cunningham's horse and makes himself useful. He is married and has a grown-up family, and his flower garden is one of the best-kept in the district. (Mr. Aitken died, much regretted, at the end of March of the present year, aged seventy, after a very short illness, and since the above paragraph was written.)

PEDIGREE OF THE KERRS OF ABBOTRUE

Charles Kerr, first of Abbotrue. He was third son of William, Earl of Ancrum, and of Ann, in her own right Countess of Lothian, and sister to Robert, Marquis of Lothian. Charles Kerr married in 1666 Cecily Scott, daughter of Patrick Scott of Langshaw, with his consent and also that of her brother John Scott, fiar of Langshaw, and had issue—William, Patrick,¹ and a daughter who married Scott of Gorrenberry.

William Kerr, second of Abbotrue, was served heir to his father in 1680. He was baptized 3rd November 1667. He acquired the nickname of 'Bitterbeard.' Married first, Margaret, eldest daughter of Alexander Nisbet of Craigentenny. By her he had issue, a son William, and a daughter Cicily, who married Gilbert Elliot of Stonedje. William Kerr married secondly, Mary Henry, daughter of the Piper of Banff, and had two daughters, Mary and

¹ Patrick, who farmed Lustruther in Jedforest, married Agnes, daughter of Andrew Ker of Bloodylaws. He had a son William acting as a witness in the year 1741.

Charles. The former married John Rutherford of Knowesouth and had issue.

William Kerr, third of Abbotrule, born about the year 1695, died in August 1752. He married Mary Brown and had issue—Margaret, died unmarried; Charles, of whom presently; Ann, who married Thomas Shortreed and had issue. Alexander, Patrick, William,¹ and Cecily complete the family of the third laird of Abbotrule.

Charles Kerr, fourth of Abbotrule, was returned as next heir to his father on the 6th of August 1752. He entered the army of the East India Company in 1755, and the family tradition is that he was killed at the defence of Calcutta in 1756.

Patrick Kerr, fifth of Abbotrule, succeeded his brother Charles, but his title to the estate required confirmation and was not completed until 1762. He married 27th March 1766, Jane, daughter of Thomas Hay of Huntingdon and Mordington, county of Haddington. Issue—Charles; Thomas William; Margaret, born 24th May 1769; and Amelia Wilhelmina,² born 24th June 1768.

1. Charles, of whom hereafter.

2. Thomas William, born 12th April 1768, served in the 73rd Regiment of Foot and 2nd Ceylon Regiment, of which he became colonel. Married Sarah Anne, daughter of William Ker of Meadow House, county of Berwick; died 1825. He had issue:—

(1) Loraine, merchant in Glasgow, had a son, William Alexander Kerr, V.C., of the Southern Mahratta Irregular Horse; married but no issue. Of the daughters Mary Ann married Hon. Edmund Petre; both dead. Issue, a son Loraine; and a daughter Rosamond: married first, Earl of Bantry, secondly, Lord Trevor; has issue—Laura, married three times, and died in 1900; Amelia Sarah, married also three times, and still survives.

(2) Colonel Alexander Boyd Kerr, 24th Madras Native Infantry, married Jane Helen Campbell, daughter of Lieutenant-General and Lady Charlotte Murray Macgregor, at St. Paul's Chapel, Edinburgh, by her cousin, Rev. George Sinclair, 23rd April 1838. Colonel Kerr was engaged in suppressing the rebellion in Coorg, 1837. He died in Edinburgh 1867, and is buried in the Canongate churchyard, having had issue:—

(a) Colonel John Macgregor Kerr, who entered the East India Company's service in 1856, and served in the 3rd Madras Cavalry. He retired after thirty-two years' service as colonel in 1888. Colonel Kerr married Janet Margaret, eldest daughter of John Mellis Nairne of Dunsinan, Perthshire, and has three sons and two daughters—Alexander Nairne Kerr, 2nd lieutenant

¹ William died at Abbotrule in 1757, unmarried.

² Amelia lived to old age, and was well known in Edinburgh society: died unmarried.

Indian Army, serving in the Punjaub ; Loraine, Evan, Janet, and Ida.

- (b) Charlotte Sarah Fanny.
 - (c) Amelia, died young.
 - (d) Helen Isabella Ramsay, unmarried.
 - (e) Charlotte S. F. married J. Pringle, M.D., H.E.I.C.S., and has issue:—John A. Brodie, Amy Charlotte, George Loraine Kerr, Grace Rose, and Helen Margaret Fanny.
- (3) Charles, died young.
 - (4) Margaret Amelia married John Brodie, W.S., son of Francis Brodie, who married as his second wife Margaret, daughter of Gilbert Ker of Gatheshaw.
 - (5) Sarah Anne married Alexander Maclean, minister of Carnwath.

Charles Kerr, sixth of Abbotrule, born 21st January 1767, a Writer to the Signet in 1789. He was served heir-general to his father in 1792. Married Mary Thomson, Douglas, Isle of Man. Sold Abbotrule to Mr. Henderson in 1818, and died at Weymouth 17th November 1821. He had issue:—

1. Patrick, lieutenant Royal Navy. He entered as first-class volunteer 20th September 1809 on board the *Desiree*, 36 guns, Captain Arthur Farquhar. After serving in the North Sea and American stations as a midshipman he returned to England. In October 1815 he sailed for the East Indies, and again returned home in the *Liffey*, 50 guns. He was made an acting-lieutenant 23rd December 1822, which was confirmed 7th March 1823, and in the year 1847 he held the same rank. He married a Miss Helen Mitchell, but had no children.
2. William Kerr, younger brother of the above, died at Penrith 6th November 1822.
3. Margaret Kerr married John Oliver, a younger brother of William Oliver Rutherford of Edgerston and Dinlabyre, county of Roxburgh, and succeeded to Overton Bush. They left two children, William and Mary. William now owns the Bush.

ABBOTRULE WRITS

Extract of Disposition made and granted by the said William, Earle of Lothian, with consent of Robert, Lord Kerr of Newbattle, his eldest son, to the said Charles Kerr, third son and his heir and substitute, as particularly therein named, of the lands and estate of Abbotrule after mentioned ; date of registration, 28th January 1660.

Two ratifications of said deed by the Earl in favour of his son Charles. The one is dated 24th May 1664, and the other 24th May 1665, by both of which the Earl not only renounces his reserved life-

rent of Abbotrule, but likewise frees his son Charles of all the prohibitions upon him in the foresaid deed and settlement, and leaves him at liberty to dispose of the estate at pleasure. Also a contract of marriage between the said Charles Kerr and Cecily Scott, only daughter of Patrick Scott of Langshaw, dated 7th February 1666.

Charter of Resignation following thereupon in favour of the said Charles Kerr and Cicily Scott and their foresaids containing an erection of the foresaid lands, teinds, and others into a Barony to be called the Barony of Abbotrule, to be holden blench of his Majesty for payment of four pounds Scots yearly; 20th March 1667.

Precept furth of the Chancery for infesting William Kerr of Abbotrule in the lands and barony as heir in special served and retoured of the said deceased Charles Kerr his father therein; dated 20th December 1681.

General Service before the Baillies of the Canongate of William Kerr of Abbotrule as heir of provision to the said deceased William Kerr his father, in terms of the contract of marriage, 7th April 1747, and retoured in Chancery.

Special Service before the Macers of the Court of Session of Charles Kerr of Abbotrule as heir of his father, the said William Kerr, in the lands and barony of Abbotrule; dated 6th August 1752, and retoured in Chancery.

Special Service before the Sheriff of Roxburgh of Patrick Kerr of Abbotrule as heir of the deceased Charles Kerr, his brother,¹ dated 6th April 1762.

General Service before the Sheriff-Substitute of Roxburghshire of the said Charles Kerr, now of Abbotrule, as heir of provision, etc., of the said Patrick Kerr, his father, in terms of the said contract of marriage; dated 5th May 1792.

Sale of the lands of Gatehousecote and Over-Bonchester by Charles Kerr of Abbotrule. They were disposed by him to William Brodie, tenant in Upper Keith. He changed the names of these two farms into Chesterhill. Mr. Brodie, either from want of funds or for some reason unknown, never completed his purchase, which he signed on the 2nd December 1793. After some years' haggling about the price, Charles Kerr again acquired a right to the property on the plea that it had not been paid for in full.

Old Lease of Doorpool.—January 31, 1774: Registration of Tack or Lease by Patrick Kerr of Abbotrule, W.S., to Helen Turnbull in Doorpool, widow of Robert Turnbull, miller in Hallrule Mill, and Thomas and Walter Turnbull, their lawful sons, at present tenants with Robert Turnbull in Southdean Mill, as cautioners of the lands of Doorpool, excepting the plantation on the south-west corner thereof, all in the parish of Abbotrule, for seventeen years from Whitsunday

¹ The confirmation of Charles Kerr's death took some time to establish.

188 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

1773; dated 28th May 1773. Witness, Rev. Mr. Scott, minister of the Gospel at Abbotrule, etc.

Robert Turnbull died in January 1766, and was buried in Hobkirk churchyard.

The Fotherlies.

Robert Kerr of Fotherlie, 1685.

Contract of Marriage, 25th October 1686, between John Kerr and Mary Kerr, only daughter of Robert Kerr of Fodderlee.

Extract Instrument of Sasine in favour of Mary Kerr, in a just and equal half of the lands of Fotherlie, lying in the barony of Abbotrule, etc., proceeding upon Precept of *Clare Constat* (dated 11th March 1689) by William Kerr of Abbotrule, for infesting her therein as heir of Robert Kerr, her father, and recorded in the Register of Sasines, 26th April 1689.

Precept of Sasine by Mary Kerr for infesting Andrew Kerr, her son, in *inter alia* the said half of the lands of Fodderlee, 6th May 1695.

Sasine, Robert Thomson, only son to George Thomson of Fodderlee, of all and hail the half of the lands of Fodderlee, lying in the barony of Abbotrule; dated 19th September 1757. Proceeding on a Disposition by Margaret Ker, his mother, spouse to the said George Thomson, his father, etc.

Sasine, 1764, Mary Dick, spouse to Robert Thomson in liferent, and George Thomson, their eldest son, in fee of all and hail the lands of Fodderlee, etc.

Sasine, 1766, in favour of Isabel Ker and Robert Thomson of the lands of Fodderlee; 26th December.

Sasine, James Thomson in Nether Ancrum, of all of the lands of Fotherlie, dated 8th May 1778, proceeding on a Disposition by Robert Thomson of Fotherlie.

East Fodderlee was disposed on the 2nd October 1781 to William Riddell, and in 1784 he and James Thomson granted a Disposition in favour of John Thomson.

The property again changes hands by a Disposition of John Thomson in favour of Thomas Gregson, Whitechesters, in the lands of East Fodderlee, 8th December 1802.

Disposition by Thomas Gregson in favour of Charles Kerr of Abbotrule of the lands of East Fodderlee, in implement of the said minute of sale, 24th May 1806.

Missives of Sale betwixt Charles Kerr and William Walker in Mervinslaw of the lands of East Fodderlee, 23rd November 1815.

Charter of Confirmation and Precept *Clare Constat* by George

EAST AND WEST FODDERLEE 189

Cleghorn of Weens, as superior, in favour of James Walker of East Fodderlee, granting warrant for infesting the said James Walker in the said lands as nephew and nearest lawful heir of William Walker, his uncle, 11th June 1832.

The Court of Session grants a warrant to expose East Fodderlee for sale by public auction, 9th March 1864, at the upset price of not less than £8000. It did not sell.

Minute of Re-exposure of the said lands, dated 6th April 1864, and was purchased by the Trustees of Sir William Francis Eliott of Stobs.

In 1895 East Fodderlee was sold with the estate of Wells by public auction, and was purchased by John Usher of Norton, afterwards Sir John Usher, baronet.

EAST AND WEST FODDERLEE

There is no doubt that the Fotherlies were included in the vassalage of the Abbey of Jedburgh. They were divided into East and West in the seventeenth century. East Fotherlie, now spelt Fodderlee, belonged at an early period to a family named Ker. I see in Burke that the family of Ker of The Haie, county of Gloucester, claim descent from Andrew Kerr of Chatto, and it states that Andrew's third son, born April 1665, died at Fodderlee 18th April 1695. It was not until 1808 that Kerr of Abbotrule acquired East Fodderlee by purchase: he held it, however, only for a short time, as it was sold in 1815 to William Walker, tenant in Mervinlaw. William died without issue, and it went to his nephew James Walker, at whose death it passed to his son, but in a greatly burdened state. The son to relieve himself of debt placed Fodderlee in the hands of the Court, and it was sold in 1864 to Sir William Eliott of Stobs. James Walker, who sold East Fodderlee, was a most worthy man, and a great lover of books. He went to Edinburgh after the sale, taking all his books with him, and was successful in getting some employment with the booksellers there. I often met him when in Edinburgh, and he seemed quite happy in his new occupation, but his health was never very robust, and he was seized with paralysis and died. His sister married the late Dr. A. B. Bruce, professor of New Testament Theology in the Free Church College, Glasgow.

West Fodderlee and a portion of Ruletownhead was owned by Helen Turnbull, who married W. Chisholm of Parkhill in Borthwick. Their eldest son, Mark Chisholm, married Barbara Bennet, daughter of Archibald Bennet of Chesters, and granddaughter of the celebrated Covenanter of that name. Helen

Turnbull and W. Chisholm, by their post-nuptial contract, dated 21st October 1714, 'with ane consent' disposed the lands of Fotherlie and Ruletownhead to their son, Mark Chisholm. Mark had three children, all daughters, viz. :—Barbara, who married George Minto, tenant in Langside and subsequently residing at Ruletownhead; Helen, who married Thomas White, merchant in Jedburgh; and Dorothea, who married Walter Turnbull of Firth. Dorothea had issue three daughters, who were all married, the eldest, Barbara, to George Pott of Todrig, father of the late Mr. Pott, Convener of Selkirkshire, and grandfather of Mr. Erskine, of Melrose. Of the marriage between Barbara Chisholm and George Minto there was a daughter, Markie (named after her grandfather, Mark Chisholm), married to William Bell of Menslaws; and a son, William Minto, an officer of the Royal Marines.

In 1887 Robert Bruce became tenant of Fodderlee. His brother Peter's name also appears in the lease. The farm has been greatly improved since their tenancy began. (For a further account of the Bruce family, see 'Border Shepherds.')

Although the estate of Abbotrule is now much smaller in extent than it was formerly, it still contains one or two places of interest. On the farm of West Fodderlee an encounter with the English took place in 1513 at the Sclaterford, which is near the place where the Bowset burn enters the Rule. After the battle of Flodden, Lord Dacre, Warden of the English Marches, entered Scotland not far from Hindhope. The English forces consisted chiefly of mounted men, and the inhabitants of Rulewater being warned of this, the Scots took up a position of defence at Sclaterford,¹ where from the boggy nature of the ground the English mosstroopers could not act with any freedom. The Turnbulls, who were on this occasion very numerous, particularly distinguished themselves. There were also present Rutherfurds, Scots, and Kers, who, to use Lord Dacre's own words, 'bickered with us and gave us hand strokes.' The English were driven back, and the valley of the Rule was saved from ruin. For a graphic account of this gallant affair I refer my readers to the paper published for the Hawick Archæological Society by Mr. Adam Laing, solicitor. The Society has erected a tablet in memory of the event on Fodderlee bridge which spans the water of Bowset, now called Fodderlee burn. It has been proved by the situation and its surroundings, together with local tradition and circumstance, that the fight of Sclaterford took place in close proximity to where the bridge now stands. Mrs. Oliver of

¹ There was a difference of opinion at one time where the Sclaterford was situated, as a portion of the burn which rises on Bowset hill takes a course which crosses the road from East Fodderlee to Fulton and where at one time a large cairn existed.



JOHN USHER, TENANT OF GATEHOUSECOTE



Thornwood, who has written much on Border subjects, kindly undertook to unveil the memorial, which she did after giving an interesting address on the battle and the moral impression it produced on the English.

Before the Union of the Crowns, farmhouses in exposed positions were frequently built where they could communicate with a neighbouring tower or peel to give timely warning of the approach of the English. Bonchester-townhead was one of these farms on the north side of Bonchester hill, and on the estate of Abbotrule. The foundations are still well defined, and in the adjoining dyke stones of large size, which were evidently used in the building, are numerous. It had a vaulted chamber, the ruins of which sixty years ago were distinct, and the arched roof was in places visible. The peels of Langraw and Fulton were both within sight of this defensible farmhouse; and from its elevated position a few minutes' walk commanded a view of Wauchope Castle and several of the Southdean peels. In 1645 Thomas Turnbull was the tenant. He was succeeded by his son William, who died in 1686, and a tombstone in the old churchyard of Abbotrule records his death.

JOHN USHER, TENANT OF GATEHOUSECOTE

This farm was occupied for nearly thirty years by one whose name will be long remembered in this parish. The only thing he could not do well was farming. As a youngster he entreated his father to allow him to go into the Army, but all to no purpose; the old man was obdurate. I allude to John Usher, junior, the son of John Usher who farmed Stodrig near Kelso, and a grandson of Usher of Toftfield. Old John, who was one of the best-known tenants on the Roxburghe estate and a great authority on Border sheep, for many years acted as clerk of the course at the Kelso Races. Young John inherited these sporting propensities of his father. He was educated at the Madras College, St. Andrews, and afterwards at the Edinburgh University. When David Henderson removed to Abbotrule House in 1863, John Usher became at the age of twenty-two tenant of Gatehousecote, where he resided up to the time of his death. On the 10th of June 1873 he married Isabella, fourth daughter of William Aitchison of Brieryhill. Of this marriage there was one son, who died in infancy. Mr. Usher was a good all-round sportsman. He was passionately fond of horses, and generally kept good ones. In 1871 he won on Hilarity the Auld Reekie Cup at the Edinburgh meeting. At the Lothian Hunt Steeplechase in April 1874 he rode Anchorite, and won the cup worth fifty guineas, which at

192 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

his request was presented in the shape of a handsome salver. He became a member of the Border Mounted Rifles, and attended the first meeting at the Tower Hotel, Hawick, when that corps was formed in 1872. Mr. Usher was twice the winner of the Challenge Cup given by Lord Minto, who commanded the corps, in 1887 on Marigold, and in 1892 (not three months before his death) on Border Reiver, a clever little horse bred and trained by himself at Gatehousecote. The Jedforest hounds, which had been formed by the exertions of Charlie Sinclair and others, had the substantial support of John Usher, who was seldom absent during the hunting season.

As a fisher John Usher had few equals. He could beguile the Rulewater trout with fly when even well-known Hawick fishers went home with empty baskets. Shooting, next to hunting, was however his favourite sport, and in this he also excelled. Being a crack shot, he was always a welcome guest at all cover-shoots, and generally killed more birds with his own old gun than those who had two guns and a loader. After the passing of the Ground Game Act he might have destroyed all the hares and rabbits on his farm, but so far from doing this, the hares to my certain knowledge were allowed to increase. His sporting neighbour, Tom Brown, who farmed Ruletownhead, also kept good horses, and they were both members of the Lothian Yeomanry. Tom had a valuable thoroughbred horse, which he had ridden to Hawick market. On his return home he was in too great a hurry, and trying to take the sharp turn at Hallrule bridge the horse jumped over the parapet and both went over, and, wonderful to say, neither of them was hurt. To record this incident John Usher cut on the stone of the parapet the letters T. B. Not long after this he sold his horse to the Earl of Morton. Tom Brown was too much of a sportsman to be a successful farmer. He gave it up several years before his death, and sold farm stuff on commission.

Mr. Usher, who had never witnessed the Derby, thought he would like to do so, and he carried out his wish in 1892. He had been suffering from a painful abscess in the ear, and in other respects had not been in good health. He was seized with a severe chill which developed into pneumonia, of which he died on the 1st of July 1892. As my next neighbour I knew him well, from the time he came to Gatehousecote until his death. He was a man of even temper and kindly disposition, and no one knew that better than his servants. He is survived by his widow, who lives in Edinburgh, and to whom I am indebted for part of the information and some of the dates.

Gatehousecote is one of the best farms on the Abbotrule estate. The house is a good one, with an entrance lodge and a nice

approach. Henry Elliot was tenant in the forties, afterwards David Henderson, John Usher, Peter Mackinnon, and now Donald Teacher. The farm of Gatehousecote is well managed. Mr. Teacher has a good staff of farm servants, with an intelligent and painstaking steward, Mr. Borthwick, who knows what he is about. Mr. Teacher and his wife are both fond of hunting; they have also a motor, and unite the duties of farming with the pleasures of a country life.

RULETOWNHEAD

This farm does not appear in the early charters of Abbotrule. It seems that at one time it was incorporated in the farms of West Fodderlee and the Grange, and a small holding called in the old charters Bowatsyde. There is no historical interest attached to this farm, which is now in the possession of Mr. Thomas Douglas. His father became tenant of it when Tom Brown retired from farming—which is an old story now. Mr. Douglas, senior, Hindhope, who is well known on the Border, also farms Plenderleith and Mainside, both large pastoral farms, and Campvale in Northumberland. Andrew, brother of Thomas Douglas, farms Riccalton, Doorpool, and Philogar. Their mother is a daughter of Andrew Turnbull, who for a long period has occupied Redlees in Northumberland. Mr. Douglas hunts regularly with the Jedforest foxhounds, and is seldom absent when they meet in Rulewater.

ABBOTRULE SERVANTS

Among the old retainers at Abbotrule Mr. Waldie was in his day perhaps the best known. He was John Henderson's factotum. His employment was really that of a coachman, but he was also his confidential valet, and accompanied him to race meetings. He remained with Mr. Henderson until his master's death, and then went as coachman to Mr. David Pringle of Wilton Lodge.

Waldie was succeeded at Abbotrule by George Dickson, who was coachman there for about thirty years.

An old and much-respected servant at Abbotrule was Janet King, who was nurse in the Henderson family. When her occupation as nurse ceased she took the place of housekeeper, which she retained until incapacitated by old age. She had a niece, Christina King, who for a long time had charge of the poultry and milked the cows, and who left in 1888 and went to Hawick.

Andrew Goodfellow, forester, Abbotrule, has been there since 1878. He was engaged by the late Mr. David Henderson of

194 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Abbotrule. He married Jane Smail (whose father was a feuar at Morebattle) in 1873. They have no issue. Mr. Goodfellow succeeded William Scott as forester.

Thomas Goodfellow in 1807 was residing in the parish of Robertson. His wife, named Isabella Renwick, was a Rulewater woman, and was living at the Forkins among her kith and kin when she gave birth to Andrew Goodfellow in the month of May 1807. Thomas spent his latter days at Penrith, and by what I can learn was a gentleman's servant. Young Andrew seemed to have been left much under the charge of his mother, and when he grew to man's estate he took to making sheep drains, and Mr. Pringle, tenant in Hyndlee, gave him plenty to do. After he left Rulewater he went to a cottage called 'The Den' at the Bairnkin, and from there he took Swinnie Bar for one year. After that he went to be a hedger under the late James Weaver, who was for many years forester to the Marquis of Lothian. Here Goodfellow picked up the duties of a forester, and through Mr. Weaver's interest obtained the post of forester at Hartrigge in 1846. In 1844 he married Jane Mitchell, who belonged to Lanton, and her father was a weaver by trade. Henry Young, afterwards gamekeeper at Harwood, worked in the woods with Andrew Goodfellow. The lodge at the Wildcatgate, Hartrigge, was the forester's house, and here he resided until he died in 1885. Andrew was a keen collector, but the objects of his fancy were of a unique order. He searched the whole countryside for curiously shaped stones. Images of all sorts and sizes were obtained, old quarries were ransacked, and the beds of rivers were overhauled until ultimately he got together a quantity of material, and when it was all grouped round his house, attracted the attention of all who passed by. He was the father of Andrew Goodfellow, now forester at Abbotrule. His widow survived until 1892, when all the curios were scattered, a large portion of them being bought by Mr. Scott, of Queen Mary's House, Jedburgh.

LIEUT.-COLONEL MINTO

Lieut.-Colonel Minto, a distinguished officer in the Royal Marines, was born at Ruletownhead. He joined as a second lieutenant in 1779; a captain in 1796, and major in 1801. He was wounded three times, first on board the *Europe*, 64 guns, in an action under the command of Rear-Admiral Graves with a French fleet. Lieutenant Minto was again wounded when escorting a convoy to the West Indies. He was then on board the 32-gun frigate *Magicienne* in company with the *Endymion*. On 2nd January 1783 they chased a couple of suspicious sail. The *Magicienne*

overhauled one of them, and after a few broadsides, her opponent surrendered. She then brought the other into action, when, after an hour and a half's close work, the *Magicienne's* masts all came down with a run. The *Endymion* soon came up, cheered and passed on in pursuit of the enemy, which proved to be the *Sybill* of 40 guns with 300 supernumerary seamen on board for the *Chesapeake*. The *Magicienne* lost three officers and 16 men killed and 29 wounded, out of a crew of 189 men. Lieutenant William Minto and another lieutenant of marines were among the wounded. On 13th March 1801, a brigade of seamen commanded by Sir Sidney Smith, amounting to about 1000 men, together with a battalion of marines from the squadron, consisting of 500 men, 35 sergeants, and 32 corporals, under the joint command of Lieut.-Colonel Walter Smith and Major William Minto (who was again wounded) were attached to the army under Sir Ralph Abercromby at Aboukir. The marines alone lost 24 killed and 35 wounded. William Minto served latterly in the Royal Marine Artillery, in which he attained the rank of lieut.-colonel. He retired from the service in 1826.

TOMBSTONES AND THEIR INSCRIPTIONS IN THE OLD CHURCHYARD OF ABBOTRULE¹

In remembrance of John Turnbull, tenant in Maxside, and those of his family deceased, viz. :—Isabel Turnbull his spouse, who died Feb. 23, 1756, aged 41, with William, Mary, Elspeth and Margaret his children, who died in infancy, also Betty his daughter, who died April 14, 1783 [3 doubtful], aged 20, and the above said Thomas [*sic*] who died April 2, 1787, aged 74. James and Thomas Turnbull, children of the above Thomas. Janet and Thomas Turnbull, children of the above Thomas. Janet died May 9, 1796, aged 42. Thomas died May 26, 1797, aged 40.

On the other side of the same stone—

Ann Common, spouse to John Turnbull, tenant in Maxside, who died Feb. 11, 1803, aged 41; also . . . Turnbull, daughter, died Feb. 15, 1804, aged 22 months, also the forenamed John Turnbull, who died 4 Feb. 1816, aged 72 years.

In remembrance of Isabel Cockburn, daughter to Walter Cockburn, hynd in Fulton, who died Feb. 19, 1782, aged 17 years; also Thomas his son, aged 2 years, and Hector his son, who died Dec. 21, 1783, aged 12 years.

In memory of Adam Turnbull, late farmer of Midburn, who died June 22, 1851, aged 90 years, also of Mary Turnbull his wife, who died Jan. 28, 1852, aged 74 years, also of Margaret Turnbull his daughter and wife of James Stewart, who died at Fodderlee May 23, 1837, aged

¹ By the late Dudley Scott, 1901.

196 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

32 years. In memory of Isabella Turnbull, relict of William Walker, Esq. of Easter Fodderlee, who died at Jedburgh Oct. 26, 1857, aged 76 years.

John Donaldson late tenant . . . also his son John Donaldson, who died at Highend 29 Jan. 1811, aged 69 years.

A large throughstone—Here lyes below the darling . . . below . . . J. Cranston . . . gone . . . and his son Mungo Cranston . . . here . . . died the 20th July 1713 [or 1715]. . . .

Erected in affectionate remembrance of John Tait, road contractor who died at Abbotrule Lodge the 23rd July 1812, aged 43 years, and also Adam his youngest son, who died at Edinburgh the 20th of Jan. 1837, and interred in Newington burying ground, aged 30 years, and also in affectionate remembrance of Elizabeth Bell, wife of the said John Tait, who died at Edinburgh on the 1st of December 1851, aged 82 years, and was interred in the Warriston Cemetery.

Her lyes William Turnbull of Bonchester, who died Oct. 20, 1686, aged 61, also Adam Turnbull his son, tenant in Doorpool, who died Aug. 7, 1732, aged 78, and Margaret Turnbull his spouse, who died July 23, 1731, aged 75.

In memory of Janie Scott, wife of Adam Turnbull, Bookseller, Jedburgh, who died Feb. 3, 1837, aged 48 years.

In memory of William Turnbull, late tenant of Wester Fodderlee, who died at Bongate on the 29th day of April 1842, aged 80 years, and also Agnes Pot his wife, who died at Bongate on the 29th day of May 1841, aged 80 years; also Isabella Turnbull their thierd [*sic*] daughter, who died at Wester Fodderlee on the 13th day of December 1819, aged 19 years. Also Agnes Turnbull their youngest daughter, who died in infancy.

Here lyes Janet Learmonth, spouse to Andrew Oliver, late dweller in Swinny, who died Oct. 17, 1736, aged 44; also Isabel Oliver, who died Dec. 22, 1756 [or 1755].

In memory of James Easton, also tenant in Broom, who died 1795, aged 55 years, also his son William died in infancy; also his daughter, who died Oct. 1, 1796, aged 19 years.

Here lyes Marjory Storry, spouse to Robert Renwick in Hill; who died 5 Aug. 1762, aged 60.

Here lies Agnes Mair, spouse to William Cowtard, Wright in Langhaugh, who died November 6, 1757, aged 62, also William Colthard, husband, who died December 11, 1770, aged 68. Likewise Helen Colthard, daughter, who died May 20, 1762.

Here lyes George Turnbull in Uper Bonchester, who died March 5, 1728, aged 66 . . . Susan Turnbull daughter William Turnbull,

Miller in Harestane miln who died December 23 day, 1740, aged 22 years.

In window or recess of old church, facing Abbotrule House are these words:—

Within this grave his bodys bound,
Until the last Trumpet shall sound.

In memory of Willliam Eliot, late portioner in Lanton Mains, who died 29 Aug. 1806, aged 83 years. Jean Henderson his spouse died March 1807, aged 79 years, 3 of his children died in infancy, also Margaret Hall, spouse of Robert Elliot, Lanton Mains, who died 3 May 1818, aged 40 years, also Christian Elliot his daughter, who died the 12 May 1827, aged 17 years, Janet Elliot his daughter, died 26 Dec. 1829, aged 3 years and 10 months.

Adjoining the above tombstone is another—

In Memory of George Elliot, tenant in Doorpool, died 14 May 1805, aged 75, Mary Scott his spouse died 7 June 1807, aged 71. Likewise their son William died in infancy, also William Elliot, late tenant in Doorpool, who died at Hartwoodmyres Nov. 11, 1855, aged 83 years, and Isabella Stephenson his spouse, who died at Hartwoodmyres Nov. 15, 1850, aged 65 years.

Here lyes John Oliver, late tenant in Stonedge, who died April 20 day, 1750, aged 65, also his spouse Helen Andrum, who died May the 19 day, 1762, aged 71 [or 76], also his daughter Euphen Oliver, who died the 10 day . . . [Stone here broken off] . . . 9, aged 34.

CHAPTER VIII

WELLS, BEDRULE, AND SPITTAL-ON-RULE

WELLS

MANY old family names are founded on tradition, and the origin of the name of Rutherford is said to be as follows. A man of distinction on the Border conducted Ruther, king of the Scots, safely through the river Tweed in an expedition against the Britons at a place from that event called Rutherford. The king to reward his faithful conductor bestowed on him some lands contiguous thereto, and his posterity assumed the name of Rutherford.

James Rutherford, the first of Wells, seems to have been a person of some consequence. He received in 1457 a gift of the patronage of the kirk of Rutherford which had formerly belonged to the Earl of Douglas. In the same year he was appointed one of the Wardens of the Marches. He got a charter under the Great Seal, *Jacobi Rutherford de eodem*, of the lands and barony of Hownam, Capehope, Swinset, etc., in 1471, together with one to him and Margaret Erskine his spouse dated 14th December 1483. He appears to have been in great favour with three monarchs in succession, James II., James III., and James IV. The barony of Edgerston became his in 1492. Under the designation of James, Lord Rutherford, he was appointed one of the commissioners for settling the marches on the Borders in 1487.

The last royal charter that was conferred upon James Rutherford was one confirming a grant by James Douglas, as superior of the lands of Rutherford and Wells to himself and Richard his grandson, and failing heirs to his second son Thomas and Robert his son. This is dated 15th January 1492. James Rutherford died in 1493, and by his wife Margaret, a daughter of the Lord Erskine, he left issue, Philip and several other sons, one of whom was called Thomas.

Philip Rutherford died during the lifetime of his father. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Walter Ker of Cessford. By



OLD WELLS HOUSE, 1790



her he had an only son Richard, and two daughters, Helen and Christian.

Richard Rutherford of that Ilk and Wells succeeded his grandfather in 1492-3 and died without issue *before* January 1502. Then arose a contest for the succession to the estates. Thomas, third son of James Rutherford, first laird of Rutherford and Wells, was served heir-male to Richard. Helen his niece, who was a remarkable woman, firm in purpose, resolute in character, got that service reduced, as regards the estates of Rutherford and Wells, and these lands she inherited. Steps were taken to secure Helen in the succession of Edgerston. Katherine Rutherford her sister had forfeited all her portion of the lands by reason of her fornication with James Stewart of Traquair, her kinsman, Helen becoming owner of Edgerston. She married first, Sir John Forman of Davine, but before so doing Helen Rutherford nominated procurators for assigning the lands and lordship of Edgerston, in the hands of the King, for new infestment thereof of John Forman of Davine, knight, and 'this she does in her pure and whole virginity without compulsion.' This deed was dated at Fast Castle, 9th March 1505. The lands of Rutherford and Wells were similarly conveyed, and on the 1st December 1506, in the Palace of Holyrood, the King 'gave royal state and sasine of the said lands by exhibiting with his own hands the staff and bâton to the same Helen Rutherford and John Forman of Davine, knight, her spouse.¹ Forman obtained a pardon from James IV. as accessory to the slaughter of Thomas Rutherford within the Abbey of Jedburgh. This pardon was granted at the Palace of Holyrood in 1506.

Helen Rutherford's second husband was Thomas Ker of Mersington. In a charter granted by her she makes use of the expression 'with the consent of my dearest spouse Thomas Ker.' This is dated 1516. Her next husband is described as Andrew Rutherford of Hunthill, and her fourth and last as Patrick Hume of Broomhouse. His name as that of her spouse appears from 1540 in various documents. Helen's great wish was to have a son and heir to succeed her, but in this she was doomed to disappointment.

James Stewart of Traquair (husband of Katherine, Helen's only sister) fell at Flodden, and his widow alleging 'that in tender age she had been reft away by the said James Stewart, held in subjection and compelled to marry him,'² raised an action of reduction against her sister, and ultimately the lands of Rutherford and Wells went to Sir John Stewart of Traquair, grandson of Katherine. But Edgerston remained with Richard, son of

¹ *Vide* Cockburn Hood, *The Rutherfurds of that Ilk*.

² *Ibid.*

200 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Thomas, third son of James and uncle of the deceased Richard, as heir-male. On the 13th January 1559 he got a charter under the Great Seal of the lands and barony of Edgerston, and from him descended the lairds who thenceforward claimed to be Rutherfurds of that Ilk.

This year (1559) the quarrels were at last settled between Richard Rutherford of Edgerston and his cousin Sir John Stewart of Traquair (son of William of Traquair by his wife Christian, daughter of Hay of Yester), the latter signing confirmation of Crown charter of Edgerston.¹ Sir John was knighted in 1565, and dying without issue was succeeded by his brother William on 14th March 1576.

Sir William Stewart, now of Wells and the barony of Traquair, was one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to King James VI. and governor of Dumbarton Castle 1582. He died unmarried 20th May 1605.

Sir John Stewart, first Earl of Traquair, who became heir to his grandfather in the lands of Traquair and Wells, etc., 10th May 1606, and in other lands 20th February 1640, stood high in the esteem of Charles I. He was raised to the dignity of an Earl by patent at Holyrood House, 23rd June 1633. In the valuation roll of 1643 his name appears as owner and ratepayer of Wells. His loyalty to the King was his ruin. He got embroiled in the Civil War and was made prisoner at the battle of Preston. Being at last released he returned home, and suffered from extreme poverty. He died in 1659, and was succeeded in his title by his eldest son. John, second Earl of Traquair, of Traquair and Wells, was born in 1622. He joined the Marquis of Montrose and afterwards the Duke of Hamilton. His lordship married first a daughter of the Marquis of Huntly, but had no issue. His second wife was Lady Anne Seton, born 30th September 1634, who bore him several children. William, third Earl of Traquair, of Traquair and Wells, born 18th June 1657, succeeded his father in 1666 and died unmarried.

Charles, fourth Earl of Traquair, was the last of his family who possessed Wells. His grandfather's debts and his mother's provision being a heavy burden on the estate, the Earl, with the consent of the old Countess and her trustees, disposed of it to Thomas Rutherford in 1687.

Thomas Rutherford of Wells was the third son of John of Edgerston. He married Susanna, daughter and heiress of Walter Riddell of Mynto by his wife Catherine, sister to Sir John Nisbet of Dirleton. Thomas's brother, Andrew Rutherford, died in 1717, aged 71, without issue, and Thomas succeeded to Edgerston. He died in 1720.

¹ *Vide* Cockburn Hood, *The Rutherfurds of that Ilk*.

The following extract from a bond throws some light on the state of Robert, Lord Rutherford's affairs at this period :—

'Thomas Rutherford, last of Wells, gave a bond to Robert, Lord Rutherford, who having no means of subsistence, the granter, out of affection to him as his blood relation, becomes bound to pay to the said Lord Robert a free annuity of £55, 10s. sterling. This sum to be payable at Newcastle or Wishington in England or elsewhere as his lordship shall happen to reside.' Dated at Hounam, Kirkstyle, 5th June 1708.

Thomas Rutherford, who had purchased Wells with his wife's money, sold it to William Elliot, father-in-law to Sir Gilbert Elliott, bart. of Stobs. The transfer or sale of the estate is dated 4th May 1706. Mr. Elliot lost no time in erecting these lands into a barony by a charter under the Great Seal from Queen Anne, dated at Windsor Castle 15th July 1707.

In reference to these old baronies and their right to supporters and other privileges, I add some information I have received on the subject from Sir James Balfour Paul, Lyon King of Arms :—

'In old feudal times the minor barons or lairds were such as held their lands direct of the Crown and had charters of free barony. They sat in the Scottish Parliament along with the nobles or greater barons until 1587, when they were excused from attendance on condition of their sending representatives from each county who were designed Commissioners of the Shires.

'The representatives therefore of minor barons before 1587 are entitled to supporters in the authority of Sir George Mackenzie, who expressly says—"That old barons might use supporters *de jure* seems most certain, for they were members of Parliament with us as such, and never lost their privilege, though for their conveniences they were allowed to be represented by two of their number in each shire, and therefore such as were barons before that time [*i.e.*, 1587] may have supporters as well as lords barons."

'Persons whose estates were erected into free baronies subsequent to 1587 could not on that account claim supporters. A barony was a manorial and hereditary right arising out of land known to the law both of England and Scotland. In the Scots law a right of barony is a right in relation to lands which have been erected by a Crown charter making the grant *in liberam baroniam*. It at one time involved a civil and criminal jurisdiction, but this was greatly reduced after the Rebellion of 1745, and now little or nothing is left of the privileges which a barony at one time possessed in Scotland.'

It is my opinion that those lairds who got their lands erected into baronies after 1587 and before 1745 raised themselves in the social scale above the ordinary laird and took precedence of him when occasion required.

We now return to the purchaser of Wells, William Elliot,

202 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

the London merchant, a manufacturer of gold and silver lace. He was a wealthy financier in the time of Queen Anne and George I. He owned a good estate at Reigate in the county of Surrey, at which place when out of London he spent much of his time. His first purchase of land in Scotland was the Rulewater estate of Wells, and at intervals he added Ormiston, Haddon, Hunthill, and Scaresburgh, as is proved by a disposition and deed of tailzie by his son and successor. It was not until 1801 that Mr. Elliot, the last of that family, was able to purchase the Bedrule estate. There is no doubt that several of these purchases were made under the advice of Sir Gilbert Elliott, his son-in-law. Mr. Elliot, the Laceman, as he was commonly called, having a large business to look after in London, made his visits to Scotland few and far between. At the same time he was fully aware of his growing importance not only as a county gentleman, but through his connection with the chief of his clan, which with his command of money made him well satisfied with himself and the world.

Mr. William Elliot's first move was to erect his lands into baronies. After this he considered it necessary to obtain from the Lyon Office a certificate of the registry of his arms in which his descent is traced legitimately from Gavin Elliot of Burgh, whose lands even at that time had for generations passed away from the family. In the old paper found at Minto House, which I have more than once referred to, the writer must have known the common talk or belief of those days (1704 to 1706) in regard to the persons mentioned in the paper. He says:—

‘This William Elliot has now become a rich man, but of an uncertain extraction. He is generally believed to come of one of the two bastard sons of Gawin Elliot of Browgh, and fourth brother of Robert, the sixteenth of Lariston. For this Gawin Elliot of Browgh had only two lawful sons, one of them corporal in John Rutherford of Edgerston's troop, and was killed at Dunbar fight. The other a minister of the people, father to Mr. Adam Elliot, lately minister at London. One of the bastard sons called John Elliot was hanged for theft at Hexholm, and the other bastard son is generally believed to be a very honest fellow, grandfather to William the Laceman. So it seems he is come of Gawin Elliot of Burgh, but on ye wrong side of ye blankets.’

Whether William Elliot was born on ‘ye wrong side of ye blankets’ or not, his arms were registered on 27th July 1711 with all due form and ceremony, the usual fee being paid for the privilege he received.

When Sir Gilbert Elliott of Stobs had to flee to Holland in 1726 after the unfortunate and fatal quarrel with Colonel

Stewart of Stewartfield, Mr. Elliot used all his interest at Court to obtain a pardon for his son-in-law, and in this he was eventually successful. After a long and active life Mr. Elliot died on 30th October 1728, leaving a large fortune, all of which had been made by his own exertions. He was succeeded by Captain William Elliot, afterwards Colonel Elliot, who married Lady Frances Abukerque, daughter of Henry, Earl of Grantham, but had no issue. The Colonel engaged in a long and expensive lawsuit with Lady Chatto in 1750 concerning the terms of his father's purchase of Ormiston, which lasted several years. Colonel Elliot in 1738 entailed his lands in this county.¹

There was a quaint portrait formerly hanging at Stobs, wherein Lady Frances, well advanced in years, was depicted with Sir Francis Elliott of Stobs when a child with a bird perched on his hand.

Colonel Elliot was very fortunate in securing a person in every respect suitable to manage his extensive estates in Roxburghshire. Archibald Jerdon had been recommended to his father in 1726 by Sir Gilbert Elliott, bart., with whom he had served in a like capacity for a short time.² Jerdon had a brother, Alexander, a rich Newcastle merchant and banker, who acted as security for him. In the Wells accounts young trees are bought from 1729 to 1759 from Dickson, one item 10,000 'Firrs,' from Archibald Dickson. Jerdon, after he had collected his rents, sent them 'by a safe hand' to his brother at Newcastle. Jerdon, like his brother, must have been rich, as in 1751 he bought the estate of Bonjedward, and a few years later the lands of Haughhead and

¹ 'At Edinburgh, 11th day of July 1738, in presence of the Lords of the Council and Session, etc., appeared Mr. Francis Wauehope, advocate, for William Elliot after designed, and gave in the disposition and deed of tailzie desiring the same might be inserted in the record of the Court of Session'—which desire the Lords found reasonable and ordained accordingly. 'Be it known to all men by these presents, me, William Elliot of the parish of St. James's, within the liberty of Westminster, in the county of Middlesex—Forasmuch by an indenture, dated as above, made and executed between me, the said William Elliot and the Right Hon. Lady Frances Elliot my wife, of the first part, the Right Hon. Henry, Earl of Grantham, father of the said Lady Frances Elliot of the second part,' etc. etc.

In the deed he mentions his mother as Eleanor Elliot, and also particularises the different portions of each estate. The barony of Wells is described as follows: 'All and hail the lands of Holme and Middle, otherwise Dykes, with the corn and fulling-milns of the same. The lands called Doveshaugh, Fastcastle, and the hail pertinents of the same, extending to a three-merk land formerly belonging to the late John Lord Balmerinoch and purchased from him by the deceased John Earl of Traquair, as also all and hail the land of Roulwood, otherwise Huntlyhill, the lands of Wells and Major-Wells, otherwise Easter and Wester Wells and Westlees, extending to a five-pound land, together with the parsonage teinds of all the said lands (except the lands of Dykes, which lies in the parish of Cavers), as were formerly possessed by the late Andrew Ker, brother to the deceased John Lord Ker of Locktour, Joan Ker his daughter, and John Murray of Ashiesteel, husband of the said Joan, and their tenants, and afterwards by Thomas Rutherford of Wells,' etc. The estates of Ormiston, Hunthill, Scaresburgh, Mossburnford, and Haddon are entailed in this deed.

² A short memoir of Archibald Jerdon will be found in the Appendix, 2nd edition, *Annals of a Border Club*

204 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

an estate in Warwickshire called Brockmoor. However, he continued as factor for many years after this. Colonel Elliot only paid short visits to his Scotch estates, as, being a member of Parliament, and having also an estate near London, he preferred spending his leisure time in the south of England. The wearisome lawsuit with Lady Chatto was decided in his favour in 1753. The following letter from his Scotch lawyer, William Elliot (of Woollee), brought the welcome intelligence:—

‘SIR,—The Court of Session has unanimously, of the whole Lords, assoilzied you from the Lady Chatto’s process for the cess of Newhall and other public burdens attending that Tenement, finding the same lies in the Parish of Eckford as you alleged, and not in the Parish of Roxburgh as she pretended. So there is an end of that expensive and vexatious process, and the Decree shall be sent you by any safe hand you order, to lie amongst the writs of the lands of Ormiston. I take this opportunity to send you enclosed the bill of charges—for which be so good as to send me an order on your Factor Mr. Jerdon.— I am, etc.

WILLIAM ELLIOT.’

‘16th August 1753.

‘To Collonel William Elliot of Wells, Member of Parliament,
‘in Saville Street, Burlington Gardens, London.’

Another letter from Archibald Jerdon to Colonel Elliot of Wells contains some Rulewater gossip of 1753.

‘May it please your Honr.,—

‘Yours of Sept. ye 4th I recd., which I would have answered long ago, but it was waiting for my Ld. Minto’s return from the circuit, and ane opportunity to wait upon Cavers Carre without design. I did ye possible to prevail with Cavers to part with ye whole of ye Barony of Bedrule and made use of all ye arguments I was master of and how advantageous it would be to his family in ye way you propos’d, but as there is a letter come from young Mr. Elliot now of Midlem-miln who is in ye East Indies desiring that he may be indulged so far as to delaying the selling of his little patrimonial estate till Whitsunday 1755, and if he cannot redeem it betwixt, and then he will willingly consent that the estate be sold to pay the debt. My Ld. Minto thinks it would be cruele to refuse his request, and till then litle to satisfaction can be obtained from Mr. Carre of Cavers as to parting with any part of his estate, tho’ when I parted with him he promised to write me in a month or so and let me know whether or not he could go into measures either to excamb or Sell.

‘Now before Whitsunday 1755 it is hard to tell what occurances may happen, and cannot for my part advise you to wait upon uncertainties, but to take those measures you think most proper, without giving yourself any further trouble. As to Abbotrule Estate, it is my opinion it must soon be sold. I have seen the young gentleman

severale times, who always tells me he is for London, and that he designs to wait upon yor. Honr. and make some offer or other. He says he wants much to have a pair of colours in the East India Service. If yor. Honr. could procure him that, he would certainly sell ye estate cheaper to you than any other person. I wish it was yours, for I would prefer it before Bedrule barony. As to the sale of Haddon two other purchasers cast up—viz. Mr. Countan, an Englishman who has an estate lying contiguous to Haddon-rigg and Mr. Turner of Pinnaclehill. I told them I had no power to transact business with them, but they might apply to yor. Honr. themselves. But those gentlemen I wrote of before, viz.—the Walkers who seem mad to purchase at any rate, came to me and told me “they would give me 31 years’ purchase for Haddon, and even some more before it should go by them as they expressed it, and offered me £30 to bear my charges to London, if I would only introduce them to yor. Honr., so as to have an offer of the estate.”

(The letter goes on with an account of alterations and repairs in Wells House.) ‘A new stair case is erected with iron stair rails. The bed-chamber floor is reconstructed, the Dining-room is also renewed. The masons are busy with the garden wall, and have been sore put to it to procure lime and good stones. The stone pillars that were at ye end of the north Avenue, are now set up att ye end of ye broad walk as one goes to ye Gardener’s house, as you ordered.’ (Towards the end of the letter Mr. Jerdon remarks that, as the walls of the house are all old ones, the plaster will soon dry and be ready for occupation.) ‘As to money affairs yor. Honr. may expect none from me till after Candlemas, for I am daily giving out for some one thing or another.
(Signed) ARCHIBALD JERDON.’

‘WELLS, *Nov. ye 3rd, 1753.*’

The date of Colonel Elliot’s death cannot be discovered. He was alive in 1759, and probably after that date. I can find nothing recorded about his brother John, except that he married [Lady Crisp] and had a son. He seems to have died during his brother’s lifetime, as Colonel Elliot was succeeded by his nephew William Nassau Elliot,¹ son of John.

There is very little known about this laird of Wells. He signed his marriage contract and made his will in 1764. He married a Miss Mead, but who she was is not mentioned. The only record of her connection with Wells is a wood called ‘Mead’s Grove Plantation.’ A few years afterwards his factor, Mr. Jerdon, who came in his grandfather’s time, retired, and Gilbert Elliott of Otterburn took his place, Mr. Jerdon being a witness to the deed of appointment.

When Mr. Elliot purchased Wells in 1706, the small farm of

¹ Retour of General Service of the said William Nassau Elliot before the Sheriff of Edinburgh, as heir of line and provision to the said Colonel William Elliot his uncle, dated 24th October 1764.

206 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Westlees was not included. It was not until the 18th of April 1775 that it was exposed by public auction. This gave Mr. William Nassau Elliot the long-wished-for opportunity, and it was bought for him by his factor, Gilbert Elliott of Otterburn. Mr. Elliot only enjoyed his purchase for a very short period, as he died a few months afterwards. He had been in declining health for some time, and departed this life at 9 A.M. on the 28th of December 1775, at his lodgings in the Grove at Bath.¹ His wife survived him.

William Elliot of Wells, etc., succeeded his father in 1775, and became the most distinguished member of this family, who for four generations were owners of Wells. He was a member of Parliament and a Privy Councillor in the time of George III.

The barony of Bedrule, so well known in connection with the name of Turnbull, was in 1801 advertised for sale by order of the Court. It belonged to the Carres of Cavers. The upset price for public action was valued by the firm of John Scott and William Balderston at twenty-five years' purchase, which amounted to the sum of £19,240. It is enough here to say that the Right Hon. William Elliot became the purchaser of Bedrule. His grandfather had entailed the estate of Wells and others in 1738. William Elliot, M.P., never married, and died at Minto House on the 26th of October 1818. His trustees were the Earl of Minto, and Gilbert Ker, the factor at Wells. He bequeathed annuities to the extent of £530 a year, but his landed property in Roxburghshire went to Sir William F. Elliott, bart., as heir of line.

Robert Burns during his pilgrimage to the Borders in 1787 visited two places in Rulewater. The first was Wells, and the second Wauchope. He was accompanied by Robert Ainslie of Berrywell, who went with him, by special invitation from Gilbert Elliott of Otterburn, to dine at Wells on Rule. Mr. Elliot had known and was a great admirer of James Thomson, and cherished as a sacred memorial the armchair in which the poet of *The Seasons* sat when composing the *Castle of Indolence*, and he determined that it should be occupied by Robert Burns on the occasion of his visit. This chair was made of beechwood with a high back, and one of the arms was charred by a candle falling against it when Thomson was absorbed in one of his profound meditations. Gilbert had several people staying at Wells, who were impatient to behold the ploughman poet. At last he arrived, and his

¹ The Hon. George Elliot, in his book on *Border Elliots*, p. 520, says that William Nassau Elliot married Mary Scawen of Reigate. If so she must have been his first wife, as the name mentioned in his marriage contract, dated 17th October 1764, is Martha Tryphena Louisa Mead, and he leaves her a jointure of £400 a year, secured on his lands and baronies in Roxburghshire. In the settlement of the Rt. Hon. William Elliot his son, he leaves a legacy of £250 to his cousin Mrs. Scawen.



WELLS HOUSE, 1905



host received him most graciously. He then asked Burns to sit in Thomson's chair, and declared that since it came into his possession, never before had a guest worthy to occupy the seat ever crossed his threshold, and a great deal more to the same effect. This compliment was awkwardly and even somewhat ungraciously received by Burns. In fact Elliot said so much about Thomson that Burns felt that he played second fiddle to the author of *The Seasons*, and it was some time before he would sit down in the chair. The young people present were much amused at the confused manner of the poet, and suppressed laughter was heard. In fact the visit to Wells was not a success.

Wells House, which was put into thorough repair in 1753, seems afterwards to have been left very much to itself. When Sir William Eliott succeeded to it in 1818, the house was somewhat out of order. Only a corner of Wells had been made use of by the factor, and the other parts of the house had suffered in consequence. Sir William considered it necessary to put it into habitable repair, and this was done in 1862. (Here was born George Augustus Eliott, afterwards Lord Heathfield, in 1717.) Sir William's mother, who was a Miss Russell of Roseburn, resided in the old house, and later on Colonel and Mrs. Vassal. Sir William resided at Wells during the summer months, and he died on 3rd September 1864.

Sir William Eliott's funeral took place on the 9th of September from Wells House, and he was buried in the old family vault in Old Cavers church. Just before the funeral took place a large beech-tree fell across the road close to the house, and entirely blocked the way in the Billerwell direction. Sir Walter Elliot, who arrived from that direction, says in his diary, 'I had to get out of my carriage and walk to the house.'

In 1865 Mr. John Bald took a lease of Wells with the shootings, and lived there with his wife and family for nearly eleven years. Mr. Bald was a very pleasant neighbour, and having seen a good deal of the world, he was also a good companion. He kept up a large establishment, and everything at Wells was done in a liberal manner. He and Mrs. Bald were most popular during their sojourn in the valley of the Rule, as both took an interest in, and subscribed liberally to, all local charities. In fact there was no limit to their hospitality and to their thoughtfulness for the poor. When they left Rulewater all were sorry at their departure.

The late Sir William Eliott or his trustees had placed a considerable debt on Wells, which was to remain under trust until the debt was paid. Several trustees had been appointed, but latterly the only two acting ones were Captain J. J. Wood and his wife, Blanche, daughter of the late Sir William. As rents were then high

208 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

and well paid, there was no difficulty with the trust. A few years afterwards, however, rents began to fall, and they continued to do so until they reached a depreciation of about 30 per cent. At this period the timber on Wells was both abundant and valuable, and each year to make up the deficit in rental a quantity of it was cut down and sold.

The following lines, signed 'Rhymer,' were written with the object of saving, if possible, the destruction of the fine old trees, which had been carried to excess. Mrs. Wood in selling the timber was acting in the hope of saving the estate from sale. She also cherished the delusion that rents might again become better, but, alas! this expectation has never been realised.

Among the birks o' bonnie Wells
I looked, and, lo! I saw
The ornamental trees of old
Before the woodman fa';
I listened to the powerful axe
That thrilled my very frame,
And to the earth with crashing sound
The trees of beauty came.

O'ercome wi' grief to see them fall,
I begged of them to spare
The giant trees that long had made
The landscape look so fair;
On me they gazed with eye of scorn,
Know thou not this, they said,
Who can recall the fatal shaft,
That from the bow has sped?

Oh, spare these old baronial trees,
I cried again aloud,
The birds them loved, and many an eye
Of them was more than proud.
But would they stop? No; on they went,
Determined to deface
The monarchs that have beautified
For centuries the place.

For ages yet they might have stood
With vigour in their arms,
But oh, alas! they're hewn down
And robbed of all their charms;
On withered heaps of mangled boughs
The songsters chirp depressed,
For scarce a tree for them now stands
Whereon to build a nest.

In flocks the doves confounded fly
Unto the shrubless wild,
And Ruin stern holds regal sway
Where once kind Nature smiled;
O Wells! fair Wells! for thee I mourn,
No more the summer breeze

Shall linger, as in days of old,
Among thy stately trees.

For they are levelled with the ground ;
The ground whereon they grew
Reminds me of some battle-field
Where Death his thousands slew ;
Though here and there some veterans stand,
Of all their kin bereft,
They too shall fall and that ere long,
Though for a season left.

Old oaks, the pride of many a laird
That lived at bonnie Wells,
Are now begun to crack about
The safety of themselves ;
The garden quite neglected is,
No one for it to care,
And gravel walks, with fog o'ergrown,
Call loudly for repair.

Adieu, fair Wells ! I gladly quit
Thy mutilated glade,
But who can look without regret
Upon thy ruined shade ?
Years, countless years, may come and go,
And heirs thee still retain,
But what thou wert in former years
Thou 'lt never be again.

To owls and bats the mansion seems
For ever now a prey,
The glory of the ancient seat
Is passing fast away ;
Ye that beheld it years ago
But come and view it now,
And ye shall say that fortune's ball
From good to ill doth row.¹

The last tenant at Wells before it was sold was Sir William Elliott, who had let Stobs Castle with its shootings. Here Sir William and Lady Elliott and their two daughters lived for several years. They entertained, had shooting parties, and in every way took their share in Rulewater hospitality.

The debt on Wells was still unpaid, and there was no chance of the estate, with its then reduced rental, being able to liquidate it. Under these circumstances it became necessary to expose it for sale by public auction, and the purchaser of Wells and Bedrule was Mr. John (afterwards Sir John) Usher of Norton. Sir William and Lady Elliott were sorry to leave, and the old residents in the valley of the Rule were also sorry to see Wells change hands.

¹ This rhyme appeared in a local newspaper in 1875.

THE USHERS

The Roxburghshire family of Usher evidently came from the parish of Melrose in the neighbourhood of Darnick and Eildon, where they were owners of houses with lands attached. When the Darnick branch bought Toftfield in 1753 they are described as owners of those lands in Darnick. The Eildon branch still retain their house and lands, although the male line became extinct with Thomas Usher, who died some years ago leaving a widow. Their issue is three daughters, one of whom is married and has a son, who will most likely inherit the Eildon property. The name is by no means common, and I think it highly probable that the Roxburghshire Ushers are all descendants from one family.

It was John Usher who purchased Toftfield, and his grandson John Usher sold it in 1819.¹

The late Sir John Usher's grandfather, who died in 1816, was James Usher of Toftfield, a property which adjoined Abbotsford and was purchased by Sir Walter Scott, who changed its name to Huntlyburn. Andrew Usher was father of Sir John, and founder of the firm of Messrs. Andrew Usher and Company, distillers, Edinburgh. Andrew was born in 1782, and had four sons—James, Thomas, Andrew, and John. Of these the two first went into the brewing business and were the originators of the Park Brewery, St. Leonard's, Edinburgh. Andrew and John carried on their father's business, and with the assistance and advice of Sir A. Oliver Riddell of Craiglockhart, the business increased and prospered. For upwards of fifty years the firm have been sole purchasing agents of the Glenlivet Distillery. They have also their own malt distillery at Sciennes, Edinburgh, and a large and world-embracing blending business.

Sir John Usher was born 18th January 1828, and was the last survivor of the four brothers. In early life he showed his love of fox-hunting, and even in old age he retained a perfect seat in the saddle and enjoyed the sport up to the end. He was intimately associated for many years with the Linlithgow and Stirlingshire hounds, and he and his sons have had much to do with the perfect equipment and judicious management of this well-appointed pack of foxhounds.

As a young man Sir John Usher was a Liberal in politics and an ardent admirer of Gladstone. On the break-up of the Liberal party in 1886 on the question of Home Rule, Sir John like many others transferred his influence to the Unionist camp. He was the first treasurer of the East and North of Scotland Liberal

¹ *Vide* title-deeds.

Unionist Association, and was chairman of the Liberal Unionist Committee of Midlothian until that body was merged in the general Unionist Association now existing.

Sir John tackled his old ally Mr. Gladstone during his last Midlothian campaign in 1892. The encounter took place at Corstorphine, and an exciting scene arose. It was well-known that Mr. Gladstone felt very much hurt by the desertion of many of his old friends and supporters. The recollection of former support and the persistent manner in which Mr. Usher put questions not easy to answer, so provoked the ex-Prime Minister that he quite lost control of his temper and answered his 'heckler' with rudeness and asperity. Mr. Usher was greatly devoted to the Unionist cause; and in 1899 he was created a baronet.

Both Sir John and his brother Andrew were prominent public benefactors. Andrew was the donor of a large sum of money to build a hall, the site of which has caused for several years warm discussion in the town council of Edinburgh. Sir John gifted an Institute of Public Health, and with his assistance a chair of Public Health was founded. The formal presentation of this fine building took place 11th June 1902, in the theatre of the Institute, and was attended by a large gathering of ladies and gentlemen. Principal Sir William Muir, Vice-Chancellor of the University, presided. In recognition of this generous gift the University in 1903 conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. Sir John was a Free Churchman, and a generous benefactor in many ways to his Church. A man of strict integrity and strong religious principles, he strove to do his duty. He now rests from his labours, having died rather suddenly at Cairo in the spring of 1904, where he had gone for the benefit of his health. He was seventy-six years of age. To myself Sir John was always most friendly and courteous, and this leaves in my memory a pleasing recollection of my acquaintance with him. His eldest surviving son, Robert, is now the second baronet. Sir Robert found the old house of Wells neither comfortable nor convenient, and decided to level it to its foundation and build one more suitable. It is now in the course of erection (November 1906) almost on the same site as the old house, and when completed will be a handsome building with every modern improvement and convenience.

PEDIGREE OF THE USHERS

James Usher of Toftfield, Melrose, born 17th July 1738, married 23rd May 1765 Margaret Grieve, of Melrose. He died 15th November 1816, leaving with other issue a son—

Andrew Usher, born 1782, married 31st December 1806 Margaret,

212 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

daughter of Thomas Balmer, of Ettrickbrae, Roxburghshire. He died 17th August 1855, and she departed this life 24th February 1860, leaving with other issue four sons, the youngest of whom was Sir John Usher, created a baronet 28th August 1899.

Sir John Usher, bart. of Norton, Midlothian, was also owner of Wells and the neighbouring estate of Hallrule, both situated in Rulewater and parish of Hobkirk, likewise of Bedrule, for many generations the stronghold of the Rulewater Turnbulla. In the county of Caithness he acquired the lands of Pulteneytown.

Sir John, born 18th January 1828, married 18th August 1853 Mary Ann, daughter of Thomas Balmer, and by her, who died 15th March 1902, had issue:—

1. John Andrew, born 23rd January 1856; died unmarried 20th April 1878.
2. Thomas Balmer, born 7th September 1857; died unmarried 20th December 1878.
3. Robert, who succeeded.
4. Frederick, born 12th December 1862, married 26th November 1901 Rose Emily, eldest daughter of the Rev. W. J. Knox-Little, Canon of Worcester Cathedral.
5. Francis James, born 4th July 1864, married 12th August 1896 Katherine Edward, daughter of Simeon Jones, of St. John's, New Brunswick.
6. Agnes Stewart, born 28th July 1867, married 5th December 1895 John Little, Stainrigg, Berwickshire, and has issue.
7. Mary Anne, born 6th November 1868, married 28th August 1890 Thomas Leadbetter, J.P., of Stobieside, Lanark, and has issue.

Sir Robert Usher, second baronet of Norton, succeeded on the death of his father. He was born on 25th May 1860, married Katherine Scott, daughter of James Turnbull of the Abbey St. Bathans family, and has issue:—

1. John Turnbull, born 2nd June 1891.
2. Ronald James, born 24th September 1892.
3. Robert Stewart, born 19th April 1898.
4. Alexander Balmer, born 8th March 1902.
5. Jean Scott, born 18th September 1893; died 5th March 1902.
6. Grizel Mary, born 25th November 1895; died 14th January 1896.

Some extra notes on the Usher family—John Usher, senior in Stodrig, near Kelso, descends from one of the branches of this family. He had a son born 27th August 1840 at Stodrig: John Usher, junior, who at the age of twenty-two in the year 1863 took the farm of Gatehousecote, and died from a chill contracted at the Derby in 1892. (See p. 191.)



From a Portrait by Sir George Reid, Kt.
SIR JOHN USHER, BART.



The various Thomas Ushers in Courthill near Hawick are well known. They have been tenants of this farm for several generations, and like Stodrig and Sir Robert are descended from a common ancestor.

Married at Darnick 30th December 1803 Mr. William Dunlop, merchant in Edinburgh, to Miss Usher, only daughter of James Usher of Toftfield.¹

Died at Delfield, Aigburth, near Liverpool, January 4, 1897, in her eightieth year, Jane Usher, widow of the late Arthur Hill Holme of Liverpool, and last survivor of the family of John Usher of Toftfield, near Melrose.²

WELLS TENANTS

The chief tenant on Sir Robert Usher's estates in Rulewater is Mr. Thomas Aird Smith, who occupies the historic lands of Bedrule. He has recently given up the extensive farm of Kirkton on Cavers, as he finds the house on Bedrule more convenient in many ways, and being a hunting man he is well situated in that respect both for the Duke's and the Jedforest. Mr. Smith is the son of William Smith and Isabell Aird his wife, sister of Thomas Aird. He was born 3rd August 1854, and was brought up from infancy at Bridgehaugh, near Selkirk. Their family consists of three children whose names appear as followers of the Jedforest Hounds. Mr. Smith, who requires a strong horse, usually breeds his own weight-carriers.

Mr. Alexander Allan Kennedy came to Wells as manager of that estate in 1885. His previous place was with the Earl of Seafield on the Strathspey estate. Wells at that period was under trust, and the acting trustee was Mrs. Wood, formerly Miss Blanche Elliott, sister to Sir William. Mr. Kennedy was then a married man, having married, 1877, Miss Emma Groves, from Gloucestershire.

The present tenants on Wells, Bedrule, and Hallrule are:—

T. A. Smith, Bedrule farm. (See above.)

James Scott, East Fodderlee. (See Chapter. II.)

William Cleghorn, Dykes.

John Hume, Westlees.

James Mein, Billerwell.

W. and T. Tully, Hallrule.

Alex. Bell, Town o' Rule. (See Chapter II.)

William Bell, Hallrule Mill. (See Chapter II.)

Jessie Turnbull, Old Fodderlee. (See Turnbulls of Chesterhall.)

William Armstrong, Boswell Cottages. (See Border Shepherds.)

¹ *Edinburgh Advertiser.*

² *The Scotsman.*

William Rankin, Bedrule Smithy.
 Thomas Thomson, Wells Lodge.
 Hector Turnbull, Dykes Cottage.
 Alexander Smith, Boswell Cottages.
 Andrew Drunston, Hallrule.
 Thomas Oliver, Blawearie.
 Thomas Elliot, Bedrule.
 Annie Graham, Old Lodge.
 Hugh Furness, Gardener.
 Thomas Sibbald, Gamekeeper. (See hereafter.)
 James Baptie, Gamekeeper. (See hereafter.)

THE HEAD GAMEKEEPER

Thomas Sibbald was born at Effledge on the Cavers estate in 1864, his father John Sibbald being an assistant keeper there, and his mother was Margaret Best: both natives of the Border country. Young Sibbald lived with his parents until he came to man's estate, during which time he was fitting himself for the situation of under-keeper. His first place was at Chatelherault, Hamilton Palace. He stayed there for a time and then went to Kinmount, belonging to the Marquis of Queensberry. Sibbald wished to gain experience in the celebrated game counties of England, and he got a place at Croxton Park, Norfolk, as under-keeper to Mr. W. D. Mackenzie, and here he learned the art of rearing, driving, and managing shootings. From there he went to Fawley Court, Oxfordshire, where he added to the knowledge he had already obtained by learning to manage a deer park. Sibbald took a single-handed place at Bradwell Park, and from there he returned to the Borders, the land of his birth, and has settled down at Wells. Mr. Sibbald married Jessie, the third daughter of Alexander Anderson, head forester to the late Marquis of Queensberry on the Kinmount estate, Dumfriesshire.

John Sibbald, his father, I knew personally. He was a determined character, which the Hawick poachers knew to their cost—so much so that they formed a plan to get rid of him. One Sunday morning a gang arrived not far from the house in which he resided and commenced firing shots with the intention of drawing out Sibbald. Fortunately for him he was lying ill in bed. Mrs. Sibbald hurried off and informed Honeyman, the head keeper, of what was going on. He soon arrived, and was most savagely used by the poachers, and if it had not been for one of their number, an Irishman, the chances were that David Honeyman would have lost his life. One of the poachers was heard to say that they came for Sibbald and not for Honeyman.

Much amusement was caused in and about Hawick by an

incident in which John Sibbald played a conspicuous part. One Sunday morning on going his rounds he discovered three men gathering seagulls' eggs in Buckstruther Loch on Kirkton hill, and at that time the loch being pretty full they had to take off their clothes to swim across to the island. Sibbald shouted to them to 'come out of that.' On this request they became abusive, so Sibbald bundled up their clothes and carried them to the lower end of the loch, thinking the men would follow him. But instead of that they swam out, and made straight for Hawick as fast as their legs could carry them. It must have been a curious sight three naked men running at the top of their speed on a fine Sabbath morning in the direction of Hawick. I can remember this circumstance, and it was said at the time that one of the three was partly clothed in a sheet of the *Scotsman* newspaper. The Hawick poachers after a time found it safer to leave the Cavers estate untouched and to choose other hunting grounds where they could carry on their trade without any personal danger to themselves.

BEDRULE

The name of this parish, like others, has been spelt and pronounced in various ways. It is bounded on the west by the water of Rule, and on the north-west by the Teviot. Its surface is undulating, and rises gradually towards the south-east, to the heights of Bedrule hill and Dunian, the latter of which is 1031 feet above the sea-level.

Jeffrey says the ancient name of this place was Bethocs-Rule—conferred upon the place by its owner, Lady Bethoc, wife of Rudolph. When David founded the monastery of Jedburgh, Lady Bethoc and her husband granted to the canons a carrucate of land with common pasture in the lands of Ruecastle which formed a part of the territory of Bedrule. Jeffrey also affirms that Richard Cumyn, nephew of William Cumyn, the chancellor of Henry I., married Lady Bethoc's daughter, and through this alliance became possessed of the lands of Bedrule and others. Godscroft relates that Archibald Douglas married John Cumyn's daughter, and through this connection obtained large possessions in the south of Scotland.

An interesting account is given by M. E. Cumming Bruce in his *Family Records*. On page 3, date about 563, is as follows:—

'By the advice of Finian, Bishop of Clonfert and of Brendin, Bishop of Birr, Columba left Ireland to atone, by the converts he should make, for the lives he had sacrificed. He came accompanied by twelve disciples (of whom Baithne or Comin is the first named), to

the country of the Dalriads or Scots, on the west coast. In 657 Cumaine Ailbe or Comin the Fair is mentioned. He was biographer of St. Columba, and the oldest Scottish writer whose works are known to be extant. He died in 668-9. David King of Scotland had a Chancellor called William Cumyn, whose nephew was Richard Cumyn, the founder of that name in Scotland, date 1144.'

Sir John Cumyn, third son of the great Justiciar (William Cumyn, afterwards Earl of Buchan), by his first marriage, was, after the death of his father, styled 'Kirkintulloch,' but had large possessions in Galloway, Liddesdale, Dalswynton, and Duncol in Nithsdale, through which he gave the monks of Melrose free passage. Dalswynton Castle was the chief residence of the Cumyns in Galloway, A.D. 1312. Sir Walter Cumyn died without issue. Sir Richard, the elder brother, had died *circa* 1249. His son John Cumyn, Earl of Angus (by marriage), and his infant son having predeceased him, Red John Cumyn became the undoubted head of his family.

In 1281 John the Black Cumyn, son of Red John the first, was present at the convention of Roxburgh when the marriage of Margaret, only daughter of Alexander III., to Eric, King of Norway, was settled. John Cumyn, Lord of Badenoch, Red the second, called like his grandfather the Red Cumyn, was the nephew of John Baliol. During his father's lifetime he was one of the leaders of the Scottish army that entered Cumberland. Afterwards he was taken prisoner at Dunbar by the English, along with his uncles Sir Alexander and Sir Robert, and many nobles, knights, and gentlemen. It was then that King Edward came in person (taking Dunbar on his way) to meet John Baliol at Brechin, and caused him to resign. This was the easier, as all the leaders of Baliol's party had been caught as in a trap at Dunbar. From this place it is said they were sent in chains to various castles, and their estates confiscated. John Cumyn's wife was King Edward's cousin. The names of the Cumyn leaders taken at Dunbar were—John Cumyn, Earl of Buchan, Constable of Scotland; Alexander Cumyn of Buchan, his brother; Sir Alexander and Sir Robert, brothers of Sir John; the Black Cumyn, Lord of Badenoch; Sir John Cumyn the Red the second, etc.; John Cumyn of Kilbride.

Baliol more than once renounced all pretensions to the throne for himself and his sons; but Cumyn, as the son of his sister Marjorie, had claims, well supported by a numerous vassalage and by alliances. Bruce's pretensions were well known, but Cumyn, discontented with holding the second place, betrayed the covenant—a breach of faith which was the cause of his death. Bruce, having learnt that he was betrayed, escaped from London and rode to Lochmaben, reaching his castle there on the seventh day

after leaving London. Soon after he met Cumyn at Dumfries, at a court which was being held by Roger de Kirkpatrick and William de Burgden, the newly appointed justiciars of Galloway.

Bruce and Cumyn met alone in the church of the Franciscans. What passed between them never can be known with certainty. It is said that Cumyn repelled the charge of treachery and gave Bruce the lie, on which Bruce drew his dagger and stabbed Cumyn. Rushing out of the church he was met by Roger de Kirkpatrick, the new Scotch justiciar, and Alexander de Lindesay—'I doubt,' he exclaimed, 'I have slain the Cumyn.' 'You doubt,' exclaimed Kirkpatrick, '*I'se mak sicker*'; and having entered the church, he killed Cumyn, who lay bleeding on the steps of the altar. His uncle, Sir Robert Cumyn, hearing the tumult, rushed into the church in the hope of rescuing his nephew, but shared the same fate.

Red John Cumyn the second had by Joane his wife, daughter of William de Valence, two sons, John and William. John it is said was with his father at Dumfries in February 1305, when it is recorded that he fled into England. His estates in Scotland were confiscated, and among them was Bedrule. After the fall of this great family, King Robert the Bruce granted to Sir James Douglas the whole lands and barony of Bethocroul, which had belonged to umquhile Sir John Cumyn. The only descendants of this once powerful family on the Border are a few people of the name of Common still clinging to this neighbourhood. Their very name has been vulgarised, and their employment is that of pastoral farmers. They are naturally proud of their distinguished progenitors and the important part they played in the very earliest history of the Borderland. I give the pedigree of a family called Common who still live not far from here.

The valley of the Rule, whose waters flow into the Teviot at Menslaws, is one of continuous beauty and much historical interest. The real and upper valley of the Rule, where the three mountain burns join at the Forkins, is of but short extent. The banks are generally well wooded—too much so for the angler, but the trout reap the benefit, and are saved from total extinction.

Bedrule Mill, as it is called, remains only in name, but during its long existence has changed its character in many ways. At one time it was a pirn-mill, and here the working folk bought their yarn. After many years this industry went out of fashion, and a meal-mill took its place. This change was not a success, as the farmers were slow to send their grain to be ground except to those to whom by use and wont they had been accustomed sending it. The mill became vacant, and it was taken by a manufacturer, who turned it again into a pirn-mill, where much finer cloth was made. It remained a pirn-mill for

some years, until rural mills gradually disappeared, and manufacturing towns sprang up in all directions. The Turnbells occupied Bedrule Mill up to 1696, and old Stephen Turnbull, grandfather of that Stephen who was ordained an elder of the parish in 1691, was in some way connected with the Bedrule family.

The small estate of Menslaws, which is situated where the Rule joins the Teviot opposite Minto Crags, is the property of Mr. Robert Cunningham, who resides at Branhholm and is chamberlain to the Duke of Buccleuch. Before he got this appointment he managed the Earl of Home's Jedforest estates, and is therefore well-known in the Borderland. Mr. Cunningham is married, and has several daughters and one son. Owing to his large experience in matters relating to the county he is an important member of the County Council. Mr. Cunningham is much liked, and, possessing substantial private means, finds in his position, although no sinecure, plenty of employment and that in every way consonant to his taste.

Menslaws belonged to a Mr. Black before 1786; after that to a family called Bell. It was sold in 1860 and bought by Thomas Cockburn. A Mr. Turnbull possessed it for a short time. Menslaws House has been much improved within the last fifty years. It is now nicely arranged, and the present tenant, Miss Stewart Peter, and her sister have done much to beautify the inside of the house and its surroundings and have been resident in the county for some years. They are nice neighbours, and we have often the pleasure of seeing them at Weens.

THE SIMSONS

George Simson was tenant of Bedrule in Rulewater from Whitsunday 1846 to 19th December 1889.

The Simsons can claim to be considered an old Roxburghshire family, having been farmers in the county for one hundred and sixty-seven years, and probably longer. The earliest record in possession of the family is a receipt, dated Jedburgh, 5th March 1734, for the rent of the farm of Clarilaw in the parish of Bowden, corresponding to the year 1733, to John Simson, the great-grandfather of the above-mentioned George Simson. This John rented the farm of Bloodylaws in the parish of Oxnam in the year 1764, as appears from a lease contract dated 17th September 1763, and this farm has been rented by the Simson family ever since. John Simson died in 1771, and was succeeded in Bloodylaws by his son George Simson, who died 30th May 1814, and was succeeded by his son David. As illustrating the gradual rise in

farm rents, it is interesting to note that the rents paid for Bloodylaws during the first five leases were as follows: 1st (1764), £88, 6s. 8d.; 2nd (1783), £120, 15s.; 3rd (1800), £190; 4th (1810), £420; 5th, £340.

At Whitsunday 1849 David Simson entered on a lease of the farm of Oxnam Row as well as Bloodylaws. During his lifetime he started his eldest son George and his second son James in the large farms of Bedrule in Rulewater and Cloona Castle, county of Mayo, Ireland, respectively, and at his death, 12th April 1865, he left the leases of Bloodylaws and Oxnam Row to his youngest son, John.

George Simson during his forty-three years' tenure of Bedrule greatly improved the farm by doing a large amount of drainage. He died 19th December 1889. The day before his death I walked from Weens to Bedrule to call on Mr. Simson and found Dr. Blair there, who told me he was dying. The Hounds had been advertised to meet at Weens on the 20th, but in consequence of the death of Mr. Simson the meet did not take place. He was well known and much respected by all who knew him.

The farm of Bedrule was carried on by trustees until 1898, when it was given up. It was therefore fifty-two years tenanted by the Simsons.

The spelling of the name without the *p* is uncommon, but appears to have been long adopted by the family, as in a lease receipt dated 12th August 1751 it is so spelt.

David M. Simson, civil engineer, is the son of the late George Simson, tenant of Bedrule. He studied engineering at Edinburgh University, and afterwards held an appointment for two years with Messrs. Douglas and Grant, engineers, Kirkcaldy, and later was attached for two years to a firm of land surveyors in Edinburgh. David Simson was appointed constructing engineer on the Edinburgh Suburban Railway. In the year 1887 he went to Buenos Ayres as assistant engineer of the Buenos Ayres and Valparaíso Transandine Railway. In November 1891 he was offered and accepted an appointment in Cuba as chief engineer of the Western Railway of Havana. In the later part of his sojourn there the rebellion against the Spanish authorities was at its height. In carrying on his duties he was several times under fire, and the Spanish authorities, to mark their appreciation of his services on these trying occasions, conferred on him the second class of the Spanish Order of Merit.

Mr. Simson returned to Buenos Ayres in December 1896 to become chief engineer of the Buenos Ayres Western Railway, a post which he has managed with the greatest success. He retained this appointment until the end of 1906, when he found it inconvenient, as the climate did not suit his wife and family, and

220 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

after due consideration he intimated his wish to retire. As a memento of his valuable services to the Buenos Ayres Western Railway he was presented with a miniature locomotive with all modern improvements, made of silver, suitably inscribed, and in the centre is a clock which makes the gift both useful and ornamental. A farewell dinner followed.

THE RULEWATER FAMILY OF VETCH, NOW VEITCH

The name Vetch is of old standing both in Bedrule parish and in Cavers, in the district of Spittal-on-Rule. Prior to the days of registration there is difficulty in tracing the family. I am firmly of opinion that the Rulewater family of Veitch is descended from a common ancestor.

In the year 1691 Thomas Vetch was mealmaker at Newton myln, and at the same period John Vetch was 'wright' at Bedrule. No information is available as to the existence of any relationship between them, but as they say on the Borders, they were probably 'of the same sort.'

John Vetch's eldest son was called Thomas. He was shepherd at Spittal Tower, and was born in 1692. He married and had two sons—Thomas, baptized 1714; and Walter, baptized 1716. This branch of the family cannot be traced further.

John Vetch's second son, James, was baptized 8th September 1695, and is the ancestor of James Veitch, now of Inchbonny. He married and set up house at Mossburnford in Jedwater in 1734, and followed the trade of country joiner and wood merchant. In 1738 he purchased Inchbonny Braes from Sir John Rutherford of Hunthill, and that property, enlarged, is still in the family. James Veitch had three sons—the eldest, John, carried on the business at Mossburnford and died there unmarried. The second son, James, farmed the land at Inchbonny. From him are descended the great majority of the Jedburgh Veitches, including the relatives of Mr. Archibald Veitch of Bellevue, the well-known cattle-dealer and tenant of Wauchope and Harwood Mill farms in Rulewater.

The third son, William, carried on the family business of wright at Inchbonny, and on the death of his father in 1775 succeeded with the elder brother James to an equal share of the property. The heirs of James subsequently sold their portion to William, whose family thus became sole owners.

William Veitch's eldest son, James, born in 1771, became noted as the 'self-taught philosopher,' was the preceptor of Sir David Brewster, and intimate with Sir Walter Scott. The latter did him the honour of describing him as 'one of the most extraordinary men I ever knew.' He was the first to discover the

Comet of 1811 with a telescope of his own make, and afterwards became famous as an optician and clockmaker. One of his clocks can be seen at the foot of the staircase in Abbotsford. Like his predecessors he also followed the family trade, and made a speciality of plough-making. His patent plough obtained an award of a hundred pounds from the Highland Society, and large numbers of them were exported.

William, second son of William Veitch, born 1778, carried on a good business as a millwright at Paradise Vale, Jedburgh. His son and grandson, also named William, succeeded him. The latter, who died, without issue, from a chill in 1886, had a large engineering business. I knew him well, and not long before he died he paid me a visit at Arden Hall, Yorkshire, and remained my guest for about a week, during which time he erected a saw-bench and planned a steam sawmill. Two of his sisters survive him—Bessie, of 84 Bruntsfield Place, Edinburgh; and Lydia, married to F. C. Nicholson, organ builder, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

To return to the Inchbonny family. James, the most distinguished member of the Veitch family, had three sons and three daughters. Of the daughters Miss Betty Veitch, of Bongate, Jedburgh, now in her ninetieth year, still survives, and is one of the very few who have seen and spoken to Sir Walter Scott, during his frequent visits to her father's workshop.

William, eldest son of James Veitch, born in 1805, and who carried on the business of millwright at Inchbonny, married on the 6th September 1859, at the mature age of fifty-four, Agnes Barrie, daughter of Walter Barrie, at Hawthornside. (See Barrie pedigree.) At his death in 1888 he was succeeded by his only son James, and a daughter Katherine. John, the second son of the optician, died young, and James, the third son, became a minister of the Church of Scotland and held the charge of St. Cuthbert's for thirty years. He was a distinguished scholar and a D.D. of Edinburgh University, and died unmarried in 1879.

THE YOUNGS

Among Rulewater men who by hard work and determination have done well in the world, I may mention William Young, now a man well up in years, who emigrated to Canada about fifty-six years ago. He is still alive, and takes much interest in his old haunts in the valley of the Rule. His grandfather was called William, and is described as a portioner, or in other words a small landowner. His little property was situated in Ruecastle. In July 1795 he took for his wife Agnes Scott from Ancrum parish, and by her had three sons and two daughters who survived in-

fancy. William Young worked hard to provide for his family. He drove coals from the English Border and sold them in Hawick. In course of time he died, and is laid in the family place of burial in Bedrule churchyard.

His eldest son, Robert, who was born at Ruecastle in 1800, took to the joiner trade. When he became a journeyman he worked with Walter Amos at Blacklee, and lived at Old Fodderlee. From there he moved to Mackside to be nearer his work, and eventually he went to Hobkirk, working as joiner on the Wolfelee estate under the late Mr. James Elliot for ten years. While there Mr. Walter Elliot, the eldest son, returned on leave from India and brought with him many trophies of his shooting expeditions. Robert Young was employed to fix them up on the walls of the entrance hall and staircase. After the work was done Mr. Walter Elliot was much pleased with the general effect it produced, and presented Robert Young with a silver-mounted snuff-horn with his initials R. Y. engraved on it. This horn is now in the possession of his son William, who values it much and considers it a family heirloom.

William Young's first education was at the Sclenty school under the charge of Mrs. Laidlaw.¹ Then he went to the parish school of Hobkirk. From Rulewater he accompanied his father to Edgerston, the property of Mr. Oliver Rutherford, the sheriff of the county, and like his father he followed the trade of a carpenter. After being in the service of the Sheriff for a good many years Robert Young thought he would better himself by emigrating to Canada. In the year 1851 they left their native shores, which in those days was considered a grave undertaking. The greater number of level-headed Border Scots who made this venture have found their efforts crowned with success. Such was the case with William Young. When he got to the other side of the Atlantic, he at once went to New York, and then to Detroit, where he worked at his trade. His father, who had a small capital, purchased a hundred acres of land in Ontario, on which he had lived for about twenty years when he died. William continued to prosper, and bought about five hundred acres, which he has cleared of timber and has now got into a high state of cultivation. He married Janet Brown. Her father was at one time an Edinburgh builder, but afterwards became a farmer in Lambton County, Ontario. Mr. Young's family consists of two sons and a daughter. Robert, the eldest, married in 1891 Sarah Walton, and they have a son William and two daughters. John married in 1895 and has issue. Janet, the only daughter, married in 1894 W. Johnston, and has one son, William.

In July 1905 Mr. William Young and his younger brother

¹ For further particulars about this school see elsewhere.

James came to visit their old haunts in Rulewater, and I was very much pleased to receive a call from them. James has retired and lives on the United States side, but close to the Canadian border. William, as I have already mentioned, lives under the British flag, and has a nice farm of which he is the proprietor in Ontario. After an absence of fifty-four years they, of course, found that very great changes had taken place. Very few were left of those with whom they once associated. Every cottage and farm contained new tenants. A new minister was in the pulpit, and the familiar names of their young days are now recorded on the tombstones in the kirkyard.

The following extracts from the Bedrule parish register may be of some interest to the family:—

- Proclaimed 18th July 1795 and married William Young in this parish (Bedrule), and Agnes Scott in Ancrum parish.
 1797, August 14, baptized Agnes, daughter of William Young, Ruecastle; she died in infancy.
 1799, March 10, baptized Peggy, daughter to William Young, Ruecastle.
 1800, October 12, baptized Robert, son to William Young, Ruecastle.
 1803, September 25, baptized Agnes, daughter to William Young, Ruecastle.
 1805, August 6, baptized James, son to William Young, Ruecastle.
 1810, March 6, baptized William, son to William Young, portioner in Ruecastle.

Amongst the Roll of Freeholders for Roxburghshire for 1832 in Bedrule parish is William Young, portioner in Ruecastle. He is one of thirteen voters of the parish of Bedrule who voted for, or against, the passing of the Reform Bill—or in other words, for a Tory or a Whig member of Parliament for the county.

THE COMMONS

Common, once Comyn, is the only name representative of this once powerful family left on the Borders, who at one period were owners of Bedrule. The family represented by James Common, tenant of Westshiels, is well-known in this district.

Andrew Common, tenant in Over Whitton in Hownam parish, married Agnes Sharp, and they had the following children:—

Christian; she was born 26th April 1749.

James, the eldest son, born 22nd December 1751.

John, born 10th April 1753.

Richard, born at Candlemas 1756.

Jennet, born 7th April 1758; and Margaret, born 1761.

224 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

James Common married Isabella Wood about the year 1795 (see tombstone in Southdean churchyard), and had a family of eight, four sons and four daughters. They were all born at Wolfhopelee, a small portion of which is situated in Hobkirk and the rest in Southdean parish. In 1812 they went to Easter Fodderlee, where they remained until about 1830. The following were their issue:—

Andrew, born March 1796, of whom presently.

Mary, born 8th October 1797. After she married, emigrated to Canada, and settled in the township of Guelph, Ontario: had a large family, some of whom have made fortunes.

William, born 14th July 1799.

Agnes, born 2nd November 1801, lived to become a nonagenarian.

Richard, born 25th March 1804. He was called Dick, and was a bit of a character. Died at Westshiels in 1879.

Janet, born 23rd August 1805.

Christian, born 10th October 1808, married Mr. James Irvine, and has issue.

Adam, born 15th March 1811.

Andrew Common, eldest son of James and Isabella, married Isabella Murray, and had issue four sons and one daughter. Andrew in his day was a great reader, and learned in the district folklore. He was also fond of wild-flowers.

James, of whom presently.

John, born 27th April 1845, now in New Zealand.

Margaret, born 21st February 1847, married George Balfour, grocer, Jedburgh.

William, born 17th February 1849, is a marine engineer. He married 27th June 1889 Janet M'Neil, daughter of Robert Boyd, farmer. He has surviving issue:—Andrew Ritchie, born 1897; and Norman, born 1899. These children on their mother's side of the house are related to the late Handyside Ritchie, a famous sculptor.

Andrew, born 30th August 1853, served in South Africa as a volunteer.

James Common, who now represents the family, is tenant of Dykeraw and Westshiels in Southdean parish, and was born 11th February 1843. He married in 1895 Elizabeth Oliver, Newcastleton. The ceremony was performed there by the Rev. James Shadden, of the United Presbyterian Church.

Dr. Andrew Ainslie Common, F.R.S., the distinguished astronomer, was, I think, distantly connected with the Commons of Westshiels. He was the son of a surgeon, and was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1841. Though an engineer by profession,

his strong bent for astronomy declared itself in early manhood, and it became practically the pursuit of his life. In 1876 he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, and a Fellow of the Royal Society in 1885. In 1895 he acted as President of the Royal Astronomical Society, and was the Society's Gold Medallist for work in celestial photography. Since 1895 he had devoted his attention to the improvement of the sighting of guns of all kinds, and he recently patented a range-finder which was taken up by the Admiralty. For many years Dr. Common resided at Ealing. His observatory there is equipped with one of the largest equatorial telescopes known, and he has been remarkably successful in photographing the heavens, especially the nebulae and stars of the eleventh magnitude. The doctor was also a noted maker of equatorial reflectors, and had the distinction of making the largest ever used. He was a member of several clubs, and president of the Savage Club. He died suddenly in 1903.

I have always considered that the John Common, at one time in Highend, Rulewater, who was married about 1777, was the second son of Andrew Common and Agnes Sharp, and was born in 1753. He had nine children, and the Christian names of both families are much alike, viz.: Adam, Andrew, James, Christian, Janet, and Margaret.

SPITTAL-ON-RULE

(‘Spyttall of Roule,’ ‘Rowllspittle,’ ‘Spittal-on-Rule.’)

The first mention of this place which I possess is in a sasine on a disposition to Gilbert Ker of Primsydelock of Spyttall of Roule. For some reason William Douglas of Cavers found it necessary to sell a portion of his territory. On the 11th October 1563 he concluded the sale of the lands called the Mains of Spyttall of Roule, the five-merk lands of old extent lying in his barony of Cavers and sherriffdome of Roxburghe and with his free will, etc., to Gilbert Ker of Primsydelock. Witnesses: William, commendator of the monastery of Calco; Mark Ker, second son of the late Robert Ker, burgess of Edinburgh; Robert Trumbill, ‘incola’ of Cavers; John Robesoun, servator to the foresaid commendator; John Brydone notar—Instrument of Sasine.

This old place is again mentioned amongst the *Registers of Deeds* (Hay's office), vol. ccxcvi. Registered 16th May 1620. Bond by Thomas Turnbull in Rowllspittle to Robert Pringle, servitor to Sir Gideon Murray of Elibank for 100 merks—Mark Turnbull in Hairtishaugh and Thomas Allensone, bailie of Jedburgh, are cautioners with him; dated at Jedburgh 29th April 1619.

Witnesses: John Scot, brother to Robert Scott of Tuscholaw; William Allensone, burgess of Jedburgh; Thomas Robsoun, burgess there; Robert Turnbull, brother to the Laird of Balderoull; and William Ker, sheriff-clerk depute of Roxburgh.

The first of the two deeds records the fact that Gilbert Ker of Primsydelock purchased the lands of Spittal-on-Rule from William Douglas of Cavers, and not the Cranstoun family as has been stated. The lands of Denum (Denholm) may have passed into the hands of that family, but I am at present writing about the valley of the Rule. It has been stated that Sir Archibald Douglas of Cavers purchased the lands of Denholm and Spittal and reunited them to the estate of Cavers in the year 1658.

In the other deed we find that the tenant of Spittal was in 1619 Thomas Turnbull, and one of the witnesses Robert Turnbull, brother to the laird of Balderoull.

I have to thank the present tenant of Spittal, Mr. W. G. Turnbull, for most of the information concerning this farm. It lies like a wedge between the two streams Teviot and Rule, and forms the most easterly part of Cavers parish. These streams have altered their course, as in former times their waters united much lower down. It is recorded, 'at Reulhauch, A.D. 1395, that Thomas Struthers an English knight challenged Sir William Inglis a Scotchman to fight him in single combat,'¹ on the haugh which at that time lay alongside the Rule, Black Archibald of Douglas and Sir Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, being the judges. I am of opinion that this duel took place in the parish and barony of Cavers, which at this east corner now extends to the north side of the Teviot, before the alteration in the bed of the river. Spittal-on-Rule, from its position at the junction of the Rule with the Teviot, was a place very accessible for an enemy to obtain entrance to the valley. The remains of old fortified camps and other signs point to this place having been well protected in old feudal times. One field still bears the name of 'Camping Hole,' and large stones have been turned up from time to time, and stone troughs with stone covers have been unearthed. Near the Rule is a spot known as 'Dead Haugh.' Tradition says that here the lawless Turnbull clan met the King's commissioner in hope of a pardon for their offences, with rope halters round their necks as a sign of submission, when every tenth man was hanged and buried there as a warning to the others. Many years ago, on a rising knoll not far from the house overlooking the Teviot, there was discovered a stone grave containing human remains and portions of armour, together with a large silver coin.

Near this knoll stands the Teind Barn, said to be the oldest

¹ Pluscardine, ii. 254; Fordun, ii. 420.

building in the parish. It is a remarkable old building and should be preserved. Close to it is the old burial-ground of the Hospital, surrounded by a well-built loose stone dyke. The chapels of these old hospitals were generally very small, and the marks of what are supposed to be the foundations at Spittal are no exception to the rule. On the death of John Turnbull of Mynto, a disputed claim arose to the lands of Mynto. It was alleged that he died of leprosy—a circumstance on which the title to the lands of Mynto depended. In the chapel of the Hospital of Rule-mouth (now called Spittal) a certain number of gentlemen assembled to give their verdict, after thoroughly considering the matter. This



took place on 5th March 1425-6. Within the foundations of the old chapel there is a tombstone dated early in the seventeenth century, which proves that the chapel must have been in a ruinous state before that time. It is recorded that the last Denholm witch was buried here, the signs giving evidence to the fact by one of the cords breaking when lowering the body into the grave and a robin redbreast alighting on the coffin. Below the burial-ground is the kirkyard well, as they call it, one side being faced by a tombstone. The water is said to possess healing virtues, and in former days people used to come from a distance to drink its waters for skin diseases. Adjoining this was an orchard of about two acres enclosed with a high brick wall, the land still retaining part of its former fertility; but the wall is gone.

The Doucket Haugh, with its strong-built dovecot and

accompanying privileges, was also to be found on this favoured spot. The old grinding-mill was an important feature in the hamlet, and the servitude or thirlage which was then attached to these mills gave it a steady and large custom. Upwards of a hundred years ago the farm of Spittal was divided amongst three tenants, Veitch, Bunyan, and Murray. These worthies held weekly meetings, reading and expounding the Scriptures, their book of reference being *Brown's Dictionary*. The Tower burn runs through the lands, rising from the slopes of Ruberslaw. It took its name from Spittal Tower which stood at the foot of the law, no trace of which now remains.

On the bridge over the Rule is the following inscription, 'J. N. and his Horse's leap.' This relates to an incident that happened about the end of the eighteenth century. John Nichol, a baker in Hawick, was returning from Kelso market with a neighbour, and when the Toll Bar came in view it was agreed to have a race there for a gill. Putting their horses at full speed, Nichol's horse, unable to take the sharp curve on the bridge, jumped the parapet. Fortunately for them the Rule was swollen with heavy rains, and neither man nor horse was hurt. The miller came to the rescue, and after some trouble pulled Nichol out and put him to bed to get his clothes dried and to recover from the shaking he had received. The horse had got safely on to the bank. The same evening man and horse continued their journey home, and Nichol, if not a wiser, was at least a more sober man than when he left Kelso that day.

There is handed down an amusing tale of excessive honesty in John Veitch, one of the three tenants who occupied at one time the lands of Spittal-on-Rule. The law having prohibited the making of home-brewed ale, which his wife for many years had been in the habit of brewing, she would not give up the practice after having been warned by her husband to do so. He said no more to her on the subject, but went into Jedburgh and informed the authorities. The magistrates were so much amused at the man's honesty that they dismissed the case with an admonition. John Veitch's son William became an LL.D., and a translator for Oxford University.

A field not far from Spittal bears the name of Highlanders' Knowe. The story in connection with it is as follows:—A detachment of Prince Charlie's army encamped there for the night on their way to England. During the night some one stole the bag containing the Paymaster's money. This act of robbery was resented by the Highlanders, who threatened to burn the village of Denholm if their treasure was not restored, which had the desired effect.

In 1807 the farm of Spittal-on-Rule was formed into one

holding, Mr. Hetherwick being tenant for four years. The present family of Turnbull have been its occupiers since 1811, with the addition of the lands of Spittal Tower. They are descended from Walter Turnbull of Chesterhall, Ancrum, who is mentioned in the old manuscript valuation of the county for 1643. (For pedigree, see Turnbolls.) The following anecdote is told of James Turnbull, grandfather of Mr. W. G. Turnbull. One day, while working in his stackyard, he saw a rider come galloping through it, and, without halting, cut a rope and drop two kegs. Turnbull, suspecting the meaning, flung a forkful of straw over them. In a short time two excisemen followed in hot pursuit. Jamie pointed the road the smuggler had taken, but retained his booty.

Thomas Turnbull, tenant in the Dykes, was a well-known character in his day. He was born at the Dykes in the year 1740. His father, James Turnbull, married Helen Turnbull in Dykes on the 26th of April 1739, and Thomas was his eldest son. He had a brother William, born 1755. James Turnbull was the son of William Turnbull, and was born at Bedrule-milne in 1709. This family claims descent from Bedrule.

Thomas Turnbull was a poet and composed a poem called the 'Deserted Village.' First he gave a description of the old village of Bedrule and the remains of the Castle. After this Thomas made an attempt to put into verse the *Shorter Catechism* to enable children more readily to learn it. One specimen of it will be enough—

The ninth commandment doth require
Us strictly to maintain,
And also to promote the truth,
And not to swear in vain.

Thomas was grand-uncle to the present John Turnbull, tenant of Sunlawshill, noted for the quality of his store cattle. I have in my museum at Weens the old lock and key of Spittal burial-ground. It was given to me by Mr. Turnbull, Spittal, and although much decayed by age is still in working order. Thomas Turnbull in Dykes is said to have made this old lock. There is carved in the inside, on the oak which contains the spring of the lock, the name Turnbull and the Bull's Head, both of which can easily be traced.

THE TENANTS OF THE SPITTAL, A DISTRICT OF THE CAVERS ESTATE

Andrew Murray came from Braemar to Spittal Tower. He refused to rise with his feudal superior, the Earl of Mar, at the

Rebellion, and had to leave the Highlands and come south. He found refuge under Sir William Douglas of Cavers, and joined a troop of horsemen organised by Sir William, who was hereditary sheriff of Roxburghshire. He had two sons, Andrew and John, and a daughter Margaret. Andrew¹ succeeded his father as farmer, married and had issue. One of his descendants is the well-known Dr. J. A. H. Murray of Oxford, editor of the *New English Dictionary*. Margaret married Mr. Veitch, to whom she had a daughter Isabel, who married Mr. Scott and had issue two sons. One of them became a professor in Aberdeen University, and the other a teacher in Dundee.

John Murray came to Spittal-on-Rule as farmer in 1730. The present large farm was at this time divided into three holdings. The Veitches had the mill and part of the lands, the Murrays the orchard and certain lands, and the Bunyans had the remainder. In the course of time these families became connected by marriage. John's wife was named Mary, by whom he had nine children:—

1. John was born in 1740; married Mary Cleuch, by whom he had four children, of whom presently. He died at Denholm-townfoot, 1810.
2. James was educated for the Church and became the Presbyterian minister of Harbottle, Northumberland; born in 1741.
3. Archibald. There is nothing recorded about him.
4. Andrew, baptized 30th April 1747, married and had a son, and his grandson became editor of the *Kelso Mail*.
5. William married and had two sons, Veitch, and John, who was the second son. He married and went to America. Veitch was a builder and mason in Ancrum, and was employed in the erection of Ancrum bridge. He died in 1850, and his wife in 1870. Both are buried at Ancrum.
6. Betty married James Veitch (see further on).
7. Margaret.
8. Isabel, baptized 23rd March 1744, married Mr. Thomson, farmer, Netherraw.
9. Jean lived for some time at Harbottle and then at Hawick, where she died.

John Murray and Mary Cleuch had issue:—John, James, Mary, and Jane (who was born in 1787).

1. John was tenant in Denholm-townfoot, and afterwards in Camptown, where he died in 1810. He married Isabella Veitch and had issue ten children—viz. John, Thomas,

¹ Andrew Murray, who succeeded his father at Spittal Tower, was known by the name of the 'Hazel Dog o' the Toor'! He married Betsy Spottiswood, and they had ten children.

Robert, George, William, Agnes, Veitch, James, Walter, and Hugh, who all emigrated to Australia and settled on the Murray River.

2. James, born 1789, studied for the ministry, but on account of a defect in his speech he had, to his sorrow, to relinquish the profession. He ultimately became schoolmaster at Hawick. He married Margaret, eldest daughter of Thomas Irvine, farmer, Wauknell, Eskdale, and sister to Major-General Sir Archibald Irvine. They had two children—John, and Elizabeth, who married Colonel Ryall and left no issue.

John, born 1826, became General Sir John Irvine Murray, K.C.B. He married Wilhelmina, daughter of Colonel D. Malcolm, by whom he had six children—Archibald, Duncan, Minnie, Caroline, Mary, and Agnes. The services of this distinguished officer are as follows:—At the age of sixteen he obtained a cadetship in the East India Company's service, and proceeded to Calcutta in 1842. He was appointed to the 71st Native Infantry on the 10th December of that year. Served during the Punjab Campaign, 1848 and 1849; medal. During the Mutiny, at the battle of Alighur, 24th August 1857, mentioned in dispatches for conspicuous gallantry; wounded. Served as a volunteer at the battle of Agra, 10th October. In command of 200 of the Jât horse he defeated a large body of rebel cavalry at Kutchla Ghaut, and held the Rohilcund rebels in check until 11th March 1858. Commanded the Jât horse in the second Oude Campaign and the operations on the Nepal Frontier. Defeated the Nusseerabad rebels in the Goruckpore district. Commanded a column in the final operations on the Nepal frontier under General Holdich in the months of November and December 1859. Thanked by the Commander-in-Chief and the Government of India; medal. He was again actively employed with the Bhootan Expedition, 1865-6. Mentioned in dispatches; medal with clasp and C.B. On the occasion of the Queen's Diamond Jubilee in 1897 he received the K.C.B.

Archibald, Sir John's eldest son, was a subaltern in the 5th Bengal Cavalry, served in the Afghan War, was mentioned in dispatches, and died in 1870. Duncan, his second son, died in childhood. Minnie married Major Wright; issue, a son. Caroline married T. W. Rawlins, B.C.S.; issue. Mary, unmarried, is an officer in the Salvation Army, and during the Boer War was sent out in charge of a detachment of that organisation. Agnes married Captain Woolscombe, K.O.S.B., and has issue.

3. Mary married Alexander Russell (brewer to the Minto family), to whom she had six children. Mr. Russell died in 1820, and she married secondly, Thomas Scott, hosier, and had issue three children.

Mary, eldest daughter of Alex. Russell and Mary Murray, married Nicholas Furness, joiner, in 1838, to whom she had eight children—Robert, Mary, Nelly, Alexander, Thomas, Joseph,

Jessie Blanche Elliott, and James. Mrs. Furness died in 1873 at Eastgate House, Denholm. She was buried in Cavers churchyard, and will be long remembered for her kindness to the poor and needy. In March 1883, just ten years after his wife's death, Nicholas Furness followed her to the grave. He was the son of Robert Furness, who came from Penrith. Nicholas was for some years in the employment of Gilbert Amos, joiner, Blacklee. After his marriage with Mary Russell (whose birth took place at Spittal Toll) Nicholas took up his residence at Blawearry, and became in 1842 joiner on the Wells estate; he removed to Wells sawmill in 1852. At that time there was a thrashing-mill at Wells, and a joiner's shop and sawmill was attached to it. Nicholas Furness and his son did the woodwork for the new addition at Wells House in 1861. They removed to Denholm in 1863, where they built a house and business premises, and commenced on their own account. Mr. Furness was seventy-three years of age when he died. He was a respected elder in the Free Church, and a firm upholder of the temperance cause. Nicholas Furness's second son was Alexander. He married Helen Todd and had eight children; the eldest is Lizzie. He succeeded to his father's business at Denholm, and died suddenly, October 3, 1898, after returning from work at East Fodderlee farmhouse. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Nicholas.

Betty, daughter of John Murray in Spittal farm (baptized 24th February 1738), was married to James Veitch and had a family of six children. The following is copied from Mr. Veitch's private ledger:—

'At Spittal Mill, January 17th, 1757, was my daughter Jean born; 1759, June 17th, my son John was born; 1763, March 28th, my daughter Jean departed this life, about 7 o'clock at night, being the Sabbath day; 1762, June 13th, my son James was born; 1764, June 22nd, my son William was born; 1767, my daughter Betty was born; 1770, my son George was born.'

Betty made a will which is in the possession of her great-grandson, James Bunyan, Hawick, from which the following is an extract:—

'Whereas I, Betty Murray, knowing that there is nothing more certain than death, and nothing more uncertain as to the time of it, I make this following Will and Deed. I leave you all alike of my money. I likewise leave my sister Jenny, Jenny Thomson, Betty Murray, and Veitch Murray, £5 apiece. My wearing clothes is to my daughter.
(Signed) BETTY MURRAY.'

The above-named John succeeded his father, James Veitch, in the mill and lands. An extract from the ledger is again brought under requisition:—

'I, John Veitch, Spittal Mill, and Jean Elliot, Knowsouth, was married in the year 1791, about the beginning of February or end

of January, Jean was born, December 1791; James, December 1792; William, July 1794; Betty, August 1795; John, 27th December 1796; Robert, 26th May 1798; George, 14th October 1799; Margaret, 2nd March 1801, and she died 29th March 1802; Mabel, 1st November 1802; the second Margaret was born 17th November 1804, and died 1st March 1805; Elliot Veitch was born 28th January 1806; Jean, my wife, died 3rd November 1807, was delivered of a female child about 13 days before at an untimely birth. The child was buried in Thomas Bunyan's burying-ground, Spittal, and my wife at Bedrule.'

Of the children of John Veitch and Jean Elliot:—

Jean Veitch was married, 1813, to Thomas Turnbull, merchant in Hawick. Jean was the only member of John Veitch's family who married. Her children were—Elizabeth and Jean, who died at Lanton; George, who emigrated to Australia, where he married and had issue; Jane married and had a son and daughter; Margaret and Georgina, unmarried.

James was educated for the ministry.

Robert was also educated for the ministry.

William was educated for the ministry. He was born in 1794.

He was a seceder, and in the matter of fasting and other religious observances belonged to the most severe sect of Presbyterians. In Jedburgh young Veitch commenced his education, his father for his sake having given up the mill and farm. At the Edinburgh University he was a contemporary of Edward Irving and Thomas Carlyle. In due course Mr. Veitch was licensed as a preacher of the Gospel. His cousin was the Rev. James Veitch, D.D., of St. Cuthbert's. In 1848 he gave to the world his well-known book, *Greek Verbs, Irregular and Defective*. Scholars in all parts of the world acknowledged the value of his work, the result of thirty years' labour, in recognition of which he was made LL.D. Dr. Veitch in his later days purchased a cottage with a few acres of land at Lanton, where he enjoyed fishing and the society of a small and select circle of friends. He is said to have been born in 1794, but his name does not appear in the baptismal register of that year, either in Bedrule or Cavers parish. He died in Edinburgh in 1885 and was buried in the Dean cemetery.

John was a gardener.

George died at Lanton.

Mabel Veitch died unmarried at Lanton.

James, second son of James Veitch and Betty Murray, was educated for the medical profession and practised at Montego Bay, Jamaica. He was unmarried, and by a letter and a news-

284 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

paper in Mr. Bunyan's possession he must have died in the year 1800. Of William there is no information.

Betty, only surviving daughter of James Veitch and Betty Murray, was married to Thomas Bunyan, farmer, of Spittal, and afterwards of Cavers Mains. They had issue:—John, Elizabeth, James, Thomas, Jane (1st), Jane (2nd).

John and the 1st Jane died young.

Elizabeth Bunyan married Thomas Rutherford, farmer, Ancrum Craig. Issue, twelve children:—Elizabeth, Walter, Jessie, Jane, Thomas, Agnes, Catherine, James, Isabella, etc.

Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Thomas Rutherford, married and has issue.

Walter became the tenant of Crailing Tofts, and his wife was Mary Ann M'Gill. Issue:—Thomas Rutherford, M.D. in Kelso, married Jane Robertson; Anne married John Bywater and had issue; Walter succeeded his father in Crailing Tofts, married and has issue one son.

Thomas married: no issue. He was factor to Sir Richard Tupton, Ashford, Kent.

Jessie, Jane, Agnes, and James never married.

John Rutherford was tenant of Thickside, married Agnes Turnbull of Spittal-on-Rule. They had issue.

William was the most distinguished member of this family. He was born at Ancrum Craig, 20th April 1839. The Jedburgh Grammar School gave him his early education. At the University he graduated with honours. He studied in the Medical Schools of Berlin, Leipsic, Vienna, and Paris. In 1869 he was appointed Professor of Physiology in King's College, London, a post which he filled for five years. On the resignation of Professor Hughes Bennett in 1874 he was appointed to the Chair of Physiology in Edinburgh University. Here he laboured to the close of his life. He published many scientific works on various subjects. He was fond of music, and originated the Edinburgh University Musical Society. Professor Rutherford never married. He died at his house, 14 Douglas Crescent, Edinburgh, Feby. 21, 1899. On his mother's side Rulewater can claim him, she having been Elizabeth, daughter of old Thomas Bunyan, a tenant of Spittal-on-Rule.

Catherine, unmarried, resides at Ancrum Craig.

James, born 1796, married Catherine Angus in 1820. He succeeded his father in Cavers Mains and died at Stirches Mains. He had issue—Thomas, who died at twenty-one; John, Jemima, and twin daughters. They reside in Hawick except Isabella, who married her cousin, Thomas Bunyan, chief warder of the Tower of London. He was regimental sergeant-major of the 79th Highlanders, and served in the Crimea and Indian Mutiny. He died in 1889.

Thomas was tenant of High Tofts. He married Margaret

Telfer and had issue, the eldest son being Thomas, the chief warder already referred to.

This concludes the genealogy of the families of Veitch, Murray, and Bunyan, who at one and the same time farmed different portions of Spittal-on-Rule.

I am indebted to Miss Furness for all the information connected with the above-mentioned families.



Fulton Tower. Bedrule. 1907.

CHAPTER IX

TURNBULLS: OLIVERS: BORDER SHEPHERDS

THE TURNBULLS OF RULEWATER

THE origin of this family is not known, although tradition tells a story that the king's life was saved from an infuriated bull by a man turning it in its mad career. As a reward for this act of heroism, the king designated him 'Turnebull.' Passing from tradition we will now adhere as much as possible to facts. The name of Turnbull, spelt in various ways, first became known in the fourteenth century. In the following century they increased in numbers, and in the sixteenth century they became so numerous and powerful, especially in the Rulewater district, that the Wardens of the Marches and other border barons were only too glad to obtain their military services by giving them every encouragement as vassals and 'kyndlie' tenants. It is a pity that so little is recorded of their good service, and so much mentioned in Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials* of their misdeeds. The Turnbells were most helpful to each other in every undertaking, whether it was to slaughter an objectionable neighbour or to give security for each other's bonds.

From the source of the Rule to its confluence with the Teviot, almost the whole lands were occupied by the Turnbells. On the north bank of the Teviot they were to be found in Mynto, Barnhills, Know, Hassendeanbank, Standhill, Firth, Rawflat, etc. Many of these families, both in Rulewater and Teviot, held small possessions in Ettrick Forest, which had descended to them from Bruce's days. It is recorded that twelve castles¹ situated in the valley of Rule were in 1545 burnt, plundered, and dismantled by the English, to whom the Turnbells were most obnoxious. With all their faults, they were deadly enemies to the English, and wherever a raid took place on the middle marches, the Turnbells were always to be found.

The Bedrule family held their lands by military tenure. It

¹ Among these castles and peels destroyed were Bedrule Castle, Ruecastle, also a peel there, Hallrule tower, the tower at Wells, Bonchester, Hawthornside, Langraw, and Wauchope Castle.

does not appear that they took any active interest in the political affairs of Scotland. The barony of Bedrule was not extensive, and from the records in H.M. Register House it is apparent that they got into monetary troubles at a very early date. It is a notable fact that they never borrowed money from each other.

There existed at one time a castle of great strength and importance at Bedrule, but little is known concerning it. The first recorded owners of Bedrule were the well-known and powerful family of Cumyn. They also held the lands of Linton, and a large portion of Liddesdale in Roxburghshire. Tytler says that before 1249 the Red Cumyn (No. 1) nearly caused a war between Alexander II. and Henry III. by erecting two castles, one in Galloway and another at Hermitage in Liddesdale. After the fall of the great house of Cumyn, between the years 1306 and 1325, King Robert Bruce granted to Sir James Douglas the whole lands and barony of Bedrule. These were the days when chivalry was in its greatest splendour, and grants for military service were of common occurrence. Douglas, who was ever watchful to add to his military followers, probably located the Turnbulls in his barony of Bedrule, of which he was superior.

In 1510 the Turnbulls got beyond all control, and set at defiance the authority of the Sheriff and threatened further aggression. It became necessary to send a force sufficiently strong for the purpose of intimidating this lawless clan into subjection. James IV., who was a most active-minded monarch, saw the danger of allowing the Turnbulls to become too powerful, so he determined to make an example of them. King James set out from Edinburgh and rode to Spittal-on-Rule, where he halted with a large and well-appointed following. The King issued a peremptory order for all Turnbulls in the district to submit themselves to the King's authority. The principal men of the clan immediately made their submission, coming before him in linen sheets, with withies about their necks, and put themselves 'in the king's will,' as it was termed. It is said that the King ordered every tenth man to suffer death, and Deadhaugh or Deadman's Haugh tradition marks as the place where the King's order was carried into effect. This example of royal authority had a good effect for a time.

At the battle of Sclaterford in 1513, which has been so ably described by Mr. Adam Laing, the Rulewater men, chiefly Turnbulls, did excellent service, which is described elsewhere.

Who built the castle will never be known, but we know that the family of Cumyn were predisposed to build castles of strength and importance. I am inclined to think that the Bedrule stronghold was their handiwork, and not that of the Turnbulls.

In 1566 Thomas Turnbull of Bedrule and a great number of nobles and knights attended at Edinburgh on the summons of Queen Mary upon her marriage with Darnley, and also gave assistance in suppressing an insurrection by Murray. Subsequently, however, the Turnbills and Rutherfurds, with the burghers of Jedburgh, espoused the part of the Regent Morton and so counterpoised his opponents, the Scotts and Kers, on the Middle Border. The above-named Thomas Turnbull married Janet Turnbull, widow of Philip Bennet of Chesters, and in the year 1562-3 she brought an action against William Bennet as claiming to be tutor dative to Mungo Bennet, her son by the said Philip, in reference to his estate.

In a letter from Eure to Burghley dated 1595, it is said:—‘In the beginning of last week, 12th or 13th February, Sir Robert Kerr rode to Edinburgh with a number of Kerrs who are reconciled to him and Fernieherst. It is thought in revenge of the quarrel of the Trumbills which the laird of Buccleuch undertakethe. And so Buccleuch is strengthening the “Armitage” which lies too near us here—has also drawn most of the Elliots to his house at Hawick, [now the Tower Hotel,] and keeps an extraordinary number in the house there. (Signed), R.A. EURE, Hexham.’

In one of the last of the Border raids at the Redeswire—

Auld Bedroule had on a Jack,
Wi’ a’ the Trumbills at his back,
And did right weel I you declare.

This was Sir Andrew Turnbull of Bedrule, who, according to Sir Walter Scott, was so notorious a thief that Hume and Kerr refused to sign a bond of alliance to which he with the Turnbills and Rutherfurds was a party, alleging that their proposed allies had stolen Hume of Wedderburn’s cattle.

Some of the Turnbills secured heritable rights to their possessions, through good military service, or by purchase from the superior. To trace their descendants is most difficult, except in a few cases where they held their lands well into the eighteenth century. One of these families, the Turnbills of Hartshaugh and West Swanshiel, retained the latter property until 1778. With the help of title and other deeds I have been able to make out their pedigree for three hundred years. (See p. 249). It is stated in a MS. account of the Scotts of Bonchester, written in 1834, that ‘the Rev. William Turnbull, minister of Abbotrule, was in direct descent from the Bedrule family, and that this assertion was strengthened by the general consent and acquiescence of certain respectable gentlemen of the name, but at that date there was really no visible means whereby the descent could be traced.

THE TURNBULLS OF MYNTO 239

The Rev. Mr. Turnbull died in 1765. His father would be born before 1700, and if Turnbull, late of Bedrule, was then dead and he was his heir, there could at that time have been no difficulty in tracing the connection.'

THE TURNBULLS OF MYNTO

The Turnbulls of Mynto and their feudal vassals, unless in the case of a big Border raid, did not mix much with the Rulewater clan. The serious affray which occurred in Jedburgh at the Rood Fair day in 1601 was almost entirely a Mynto affair.

Thomas Turnbull of Mynto, Hector Turnbull of Firth, James Turnbull, called Baniest James, Mark of Bewlie, and his brother Robert, Andrew and Walter Turnbull accompanied by their friends, retainers, and dependants to the number of about thirty, all armed, entered the burgh by the Burnwynd Port in contravention of the usual proclamation by Andrew Ker of Ferniehirst, the provost, and bailies, 'that none should repair to the fair or market, but in a quiet and sober manner, keeping the King and the Provost's peace.' Immediately on their arrival in the market-place they appeared before the lodging, situated opposite the Cross, of Thomas Ker, brother to the Provost,¹ who was at home with his wife and family, and challenged him to come out of the house and decide the quarrel which then existed between them. The burghers flew to arms and a bloody contest ensued, during which many fell on both sides. In the midst of the fight Thomas Ker, accompanied by his servant Glaisher, emerged from his house and joined the affray. The people attending the Fair armed themselves with what weapons they could get hold of and ranged themselves on the side of their friends. The fight continued long doubtful, but at length the Turnbulls having gained their object, the death of Ker, were overpowered by numbers and driven back. On the side of the townspeople there were slain Thomas Ker and his servant, and many were wounded. On the other side there fell Robert Turnbull of Bewlie and John Middlemist, brother of William Middlemist of Lilliesleaf Chapel, and there were wounded James Douglas of Fodhill, shot through the bowels. . . . David Davidson of the Kaims had his hand cut off, Mark Turnbull of Bewlie lost a thumb, and William of Know was shot in the groin. For their part in this affray several of the actors were tried, condemned, and suffered death.

Sir Thomas Turnbull of Bedrule, who was a feudal knight, and

¹ The old tower of the Kers of Ferniehirst in Jedburgh was situated at the top of the Canongate, and when it was pulled down the land on which it stood was feued to the burgh for a small annual rent, and stones to mark where it stood were placed level with the ground and now forms part of the market square.

his two sons Walter and Thomas, were put to escheat as perjured rebels.¹ Sir Thomas with his sons gave much trouble. His daughter Margaret² married Edward Lorrane of Harwood, which marriage was very unpopular with the Rulewater Turnbills.

The tenure of lands on the Borders in feudal times is difficult to thoroughly understand. The splendour and wealth of monasteries in the south of Scotland, with their extensive and well-cultivated land, equalled in extent the possessions of the most powerful barons. Their tenants held their farms on lease with certain stipulations as to rent and services to the monastery. They tilled the ground, and could fight when required. These were the yeomen of the Border. The great barons, who were also knights of chivalry, could bring into the field a numerous following. Of these were the feudal knights, who held their rank and lands from the superior for military services. The knights were allowed certain privileges, and after fulfilling certain conditions they held their lands in fee. Next came the feudal vassal, who, according to his contract, was obliged to serve his chief. These men were the rank and file of the army, and were possessed of small farms. The Wardens of the Marches could call upon all able-bodied men to turn out in case of need, in which case the tenants of the monasteries and the serfs were included. The relations of lord and vassal have undergone very essential changes. The feudal knight no longer holds his estate on the conditions of military service; but the feudal law has left many deep traces behind it, and where the substance has almost totally vanished, the form is in some instances not advantageously retained.

The family of Bedrule at this period, 1591, were steadily multiplying their bonds and liabilities and the wadsetters had already seized portions of the barony of Bedrule. The old castle was a ruin; Walter Turnbull, with his second wife Helen Lilico, had fallen very low in the social scale. From the years 1616 to 1619 a great effort was made to bring the Borders to an orderly condition, and five special commissioners were appointed for that purpose, and held periodical courts for the trial of Border criminals. To Lord Cranstoun is due the comparative quiet which now existed on that part of the Scottish Border under his jurisdiction. This may be traced to the fact that he resided chiefly within its bounds. Old Turnbull of Bedrule, with his sons and grandsons, had become such a nuisance to the neighbourhood, having been denounced as rebels for injuries done to Stewart of Traquair, who at that time was owner of the Wells estate, in addition to other crimes, that their conduct called for immediate action on the part of the Commissioners. Lord Cranstoun, who

¹ Vide *Register of the Privy Council*, vol. i. pp. 153, 201; vol. iii. pp. 86, 236, 628.

² Lady Margaret as she was called; *vide* chapter on Harwood.

was the most active of that body, decided to remove old Bedrule and his troublesome family from 'the waste ground' they had occupied, as the Privy Council Register describes it. In this attempt he failed, although he offered the old man a comfortable home at Cranstoun.

Old Walter died not long afterwards, and in 1623 Thomas Ker of Cavers, who had lent money several times to the Turnbulls, got possession of the ruinous castle, fortalice, and most of the lands of Bedrule. William was now called the laird of Bedrule, and he must have been well up in years at that time. He did not enjoy the empty title long, but the exact date of his death is not recorded. His son Thomas was retoured his heir in 1668, long after his father's death. What Thomas Turnbull's reason was is a mystery, as a deed under the Great Seal of date 1649 had confirmed Andrew Ker, eldest son of Sir Thomas Ker of Cavers, knight, in the lands and barony of Bedrule.

It is recorded that Ker of Cavers allowed Thomas Turnbull to remain on sufferance for a period in Bedrule Mill with the addition of a trifling portion of the Mains of Bedrule until he could find a home elsewhere. Whether Thomas Turnbull was married is not stated. He seems to have remained in the Mill until 1672, and what became of him thereafter is not known.

About the same time the Turnbulls of Mynto sold their barony. John Turnbull, who died in 1641 when with the army at Newcastle, had a son John who succeeded to Mynto, who was under age at his father's death, and who was anxious to be married. In consideration of his father's decease having taken place while in the public service, his request was granted by his superior, and he married Rachel Inglis. In or about the year 1672, with the consent of his wife, he sold Mynto to Walter Scott of Harwood, who only retained it for a short time.

The Turnbulls of Mynto seem to have been more orderly and submissive to their superior than the rowdy family of Bedrule. Although they had to sell their barony owing to debt, they did not disgrace the name of Turnbull by being branded as perjured rebels, as was the case with their Rulewater brethren.

The question now arises, what has become of this once large and famous Border clan? Their lands have departed from them, their name is still common in the Border district, but the descendants of their two chiefs cannot be traced in the male line. Fifty years ago the name seldom appears in the Army, Navy, or Civil Lists. They preferred carving out their own fortunes. In the mercantile world the name is well known, and the United States of America and Canada have accounted for a number. Their names are to be found connected with the various workshops of the world, and the great city of Glasgow is a popular resort

with many of them. Like other people, some were more ambitious than others and roamed the wide world in quest of fortune, whilst others, satisfied with their lot in life, remained among their native hills, and are still to be found in considerable numbers, and more particularly in the valley of the Rule.

The old Rulewater family of the Turnbells who have been tenants of Burnfoot for about a hundred and fifty years, and who are still represented in that farm, deserve a prominent place in this chapter. They have a family tradition that Andrew No. I., born in 1667, was a son of Thomas, last laird (of 'the remnant') of the barony of Bedrule. Another link in the tradition which they value is that their burial-place is the same as that occupied by the old Bedrule family.

It is said that the last laird's eldest son died in India leaving about a quarter of a million, which was long ago annexed by Government. Mr. Craig, the minister of Bedrule, who died at a great age, used to say that Thomas Turnbull (No. IV.) was heir to it. Thomas's reply was—'If you will recover it, I shall be happy to give you half.'

Thomas Turnbull (No. II.) was evidently a man of more than ordinary ability and of sound judgment, and to these was united the gift of management. He was factor to Lord Minto, farmed Minto Cleughhead, and managed the estate of Haining and of North Sinton for Lord Alemeer. During that time a large number of hedges were planted, together with plantations to shelter the land from the prevailing south-west wind. Archibald Dickson supplied both the thorns and the young trees. Even with all these numerous calls upon his energies, he found time to give help in the prosperity of Hawick. He, together with Mr. Elliott of Borthwickbrae and Mr. Elliot of Ormiston, was instrumental in starting a carpet manufactory in Hawick in 1769. This was the precursor of the tweed trade of that town.

In the middle of the eighteenth century, when money was scarce and banks almost unknown in the rural districts, moneyed men used to do a bit of banking on their own account. Thomas Turnbull seems to have done so. He lent money to William Kerr of Abbotrule, Thomas Scott of Stonedge, Henry Elliot of Harrot, Douglas of Cavers, Gideon Scott of Falnash, and Lord Minto. He also bought the farm of Catshawhill for £1100, and after keeping it for a few years sold it to William Smail for £2000. His son Gilbert, who was educated as a surgeon and joined the H.E.I.C.S., was inclined to be extravagant. He was in the habit of sending in his bills to his father for payment for several years, and the old man paid them with nothing more than an occasional grumble. But at last one item for which he sent in a bill for

payment, viz. two pipes of Madeira, was more than even the good-natured father could stand, and his purse-strings were tied up thereafter.

Thomas Turnbull married for his second wife Esther, daughter of James Douglas in the Trows, of which his family were at one time lairds, and I have heard it said that they also owned Earlside. This must have been at an early date, as I saw a deed among the Cavers papers of date 1720, where James Douglas is designed as a tenant in Trows and lends Archibald Douglas of Cavers one thousand merks Scots. Douglas of Trows was an illegitimate son of the Cavers family. By Esther Douglas, Thomas Turnbull had a daughter Esther, who married Thomas Scott of Peel and tenant of Lethem. This old Border family still flourishes, and is now represented by John Robson-Scott of Newton. Thomas Turnbull about 1760 obtained a lease of Burnfoot and Buccleuch, and Miss Turnbull, one of the family, still resides at Burnfoot, near Hawick (1906).

William Turnbull (III.), son and heir to Thomas, succeeded on the death of his father in 1774, and like him he became a leading man in the sphere of life he chose. He married at the age of thirty-seven Eleanor Stephenson of Ketton, in the county of Durham, and by her had a large family. To shorthorn breeding, at that time not so common as it now is, he paid great attention, and he got a name for the high class he produced at the cattle shows and for the satisfactory prices he realised. It is about a hundred and twenty-seven years since he founded the Hawick Farmers' Club, which was the first institution of its kind in Scotland. His portrait at one time adorned the hall in which the Farmers' Club, under another designation, still assembles. It was painted by Sir Henry Raeburn, and was considered a striking likeness. The original club having been dissolved, the picture became the property of the family, and is now in the possession of Miss Turnbull, Edinburgh. William managed the properties of Wilton Lodge and Tofts, and in addition to the farms of Burnfoot and Wester Buccleuch he was joint tenant for some years with Waughope (Mr. W. Scott) in the farm of Mervinslaw. Like his father, he did some money-lending, but banking facilities in his day were greater. All his wool and that of his neighbours was sent direct to Yorkshire, Huddersfield taking a large share of the clip.

William Turnbull, M.D., F.R.C.P. (London), fourth son, was greatly distinguished in his profession. For many years he held the important position of senior physician of Huddersfield Infirmary, and was the chief doctor in the neighbourhood. His portrait hangs in the Infirmary in which he spent so many years of his life. Dr. Turnbull commenced the practice of his profession

at Huddersfield, and the choice of this town had probably been guided by the family connection above referred to. His son is Vicar of Penniston, Yorks., and a Canon of Wakefield Cathedral.

John Turnbull, who comes next in order, was the youngest son, and he succeeded William in Burnfoot and West Buccleuch. He followed very much in the footsteps of his father in his manner of farming. He kept up the reputation of the fine breed of short-horns at Burnfoot on which his father had spent much time and money. Mr. Turnbull was a good judge of hunting stock, and in his early days was a constant follower of the Duke's hounds. For nearly twenty years failing health compelled him to lead a very retired life, and during that long period he was so seldom seen in public that to many his person was altogether unknown. His death came rather suddenly, but he had attained the mature age of seventy-nine years, and he passed away at Burnfoot, 13th February 1875, leaving issue.

Thomas Turnbull (IV.), eldest son of William, farmed East Middle, on the Cavers estate not far from Denholm. He was well known in his day, and lived to a good old age. He married twice, and had a very large family. In politics he was Tory, and during the Reform Bill period and the two general elections that followed, he took a leading part. As a member of the Tory Committee he was (with others) in 1837 besieged in the Tower Hotel, Hawick, for nearly a week. Mrs. Turnbull used to send one of the servants dressed with blue (Whig) ribands to inquire for him. He afterwards went up to London with other witnesses to a Parliamentary inquiry. They performed the journey by sea on board a steamer from Granton. After having proceeded on their journey for a time, a small farmer from Hawick, Robert Paterson by name, was seen sitting silently and gravely apart, while the others were very merry laughing and joking among themselves. At last Robert could stand the merriment no longer, and exclaimed: 'Eh, God, I wonder how ye can gang on that way, and just a twa-inch plank atween you an' eternity!' To show how superstitious the country people were about seventy years ago, Tib MacFarlane, an old bent woman, was reputed a witch. Thomas Turnbull one day caught her stealing oats from the stooks in a field where she was gleaning. He turned her off, and a deputation of Denholm shearers came and remonstrated, telling him he would repent it, as she was a witch and would bewitch him, his family, and farm stock.

THE DESCENDANTS OF ANDREW TURNBULL, TENANT IN
MINTO CLEUGHHEAD

I. Andrew, born 1667, married Jean Scott, and had issue:—

1. Agnes, born October 1703.
2. Thomas, of whom afterwards.
3. William, tenant of Ancrum Woodhead, born 8th May 1708, died 16th August 1764; had issue.

Andrew Turnbull married secondly, Agnes Turnbull,¹ and by her had—

4. Jean, born 8th November 1713, died at Burnfoot unmarried 1777.
5. Margaret, born 18th September 1718, died aged sixteen at Jedburgh 1733.
6. Nellie, born 18th August 1720.
7. Stephen, born 3rd December 1722
8. John, born 19th June 1724.

II. Thomas Turnbull, eldest son of Andrew, born at Minto Cleughhead 14th March 1706, died at Burnfoot, near Hawick, 5th September 1774. He married, 5th June 1735, Nelly Thomson, said to be from Whitelee, Reedwater. Her tocher was 4000 merks. They had issue:—

1. Andrew, born 1st August 1736; died soon afterwards.
2. Agnes, born November 1737; married James Turnbull, tenant of Hassendean Bank. Ancestor of the Turnbulls of Merrylaw.
3. Jean, born 19th June 1739.
4. Andrew (No. 2), born 20th January 1741; died a few months afterwards.
5. Gilbert, born 13th March 1742, surgeon H.E.I.C.S; died unmarried at London.
6. Another son, who scarce outlived his birth.
7. William, of whom presently.
8. Marion, born 17th April 1747, died August same year.

Mrs. Turnbull, mother of the above-mentioned children, died 19th June 1747, aged thirty-four; and on the 5th August 1753 Thomas Turnbull married as his second wife Esther, daughter of James Douglas of the Trows, related to the Cavers family, and

¹ *Inscription on Tombstone in Bedrule Kirkyard*:—'Here lyes Jean Scott, spouse to Andrew Turnbull, late tenant in Minto Cleughhead, who died in the 33rd year of her age, and was buried 15th day of December 1712. Also Agnes Turnbull, spouse to the foresaid Andrew Turnbull, who died in the 40th year of her age, and was buried on the 25th day of December 1732, and also her daughter Margaret, who died the 16th year of her age, and was buried on the 5th March 1733.'

246 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

widow of Alexander Ogilvie. She was then in her thirty-ninth year, and they had issue:—

9. Nelly, born 4th October 1754, married George Thomson, tenant in Bught-rig, and had children.
10. Esther, born 22nd November 1755, married Thomas Scott, tenant in Lethem, and had a family.
11. Thomas, born 23rd June 1758, became a manufacturer in Hawick, married Miss Oliver, sister of John Oliver, town-clerk of Hawick, and left issue.

III. William Turnbull, seventh child of Thomas, was born in the parish of Minto 29th June 1745, and was tenant of Burnfoot, etc. He married on 8th July 1782 Eleanor Stephenson. He died at Burnfoot 18th August 1825, aged eighty; and his wife died at Hawick 20th March 1840. The issue of this marriage was as follows:—

1. Elizabeth, born 5th May 1783, married John Renwick, and died 1831 without issue.
2. Thomas Turnbull, of whom presently.
3. Eleanor, born 26th August 1785, died unmarried at Hawick 5th September 1853.
4. Michael, born 1st March 1787, died at Woodside, Brantford, Canada-West, 31st October 1849, leaving issue.
5. Agnes, born 25th November 1788, died unmarried at Hawick 24th May 1836.
6. William Ogilvie, born 29th March 1790, died 5th January 1792.
7. Jean, born 24th September 1792, died unmarried at Hawick 19th May 1866.
8. William, born 8th February 1794, physician in Huddersfield, where he died.
9. John, born 24th June 1796, tenant of Burnfoot and West Buccleuch, died at Burnfoot 15th February 1875; issue.

IV. Thomas Turnbull, tenant of East Middle, eldest son of William, born 1784, and died 21st May 1867, aged eighty-three. He married first, Margaret Goodfellow, who died 8th August 1823; and secondly, in 1824, Mary Beattie, who died 25th October 1880. Their families were as follows:—

First Family.

1. William, born 25th December 1812 at West Buccleuch, parish of Ettrick (at the same time as a brother who died at birth). He died 20th August 1847.
3. Thomas, born East Middle, parish of Kirkton, 22nd September 1814, died 2nd October 1876.

4. Michael, born 12th September 1816, died at Southsea 24th January 1892.
5. Elizabeth, born 5th September 1818.
6. Eleanor, born 6th September 1820.

Second Family.

7. Archibald Oliver, born 20th September 1825, died 20th January 1869. (For further particulars see presently.)
8. Peter, born 22nd November 1826, died 16th March 1827.
9. John, born 20th February 1828, died 8th August 1884.
10. Margaret, born 11th August 1829.
11. Peter, born 19th March 1831, died 5th April 1834.
12. James Douglas, born 7th January 1833.
13. Jane, born 18th August 1834.
14. Peter Stephenson, born 2nd March 1836.
15. Robert Dempster, born 13th January 1838, died 29th May 1893.
16. Scott, born 8th December 1839, died 7th November 1859.
17. Adam, born 23rd July 1841, died 19th January 1880.

V. Peter Stephenson Turnbull, M.D., K.H.S. He went through all the ordinary grades of the service, and became Surgeon-General in the Government of Bombay before retirement, and was awarded a good-service pension of £100 a year. He served in the Abyssinian campaign 1879-80; medal. He holds the appointment of honorary surgeon to the King. Surgeon-General Turnbull married, 5th October 1870, Mary, daughter of George Oliver, solicitor, Hawick, and had issue:—

1. Thomas, born 28th September 1871, died 1st April 1872.
2. Margaret Lindsay, born 2nd January 1873; married to Major W. G. Cooper, 34th (Prince Albert Victor's Own) Poona Horse.
3. Mary, born 4th June 1874.
4. Evelyn Jane, born 9th December 1875, died 15th November 1876.
5. George Oliver, born 21st July 1877, of whom presently.
6. Nora Christian, born 16th January 1879, married to the Rev. J. R. P. Sclater, New North Church, Edinburgh.
7. Bruce, born 4th November 1880, of whom presently.
8. Hugh Stephenson, born 25th August 1882, is a second lieutenant in the 57th (Wilde's) Rifles, Frontier Force.
9. Percy Douglas, born 25th February 1886.
10. Dorothy Lilian, born 20th July 1887.

George Oliver Turnbull, the eldest surviving son of Surgeon-General Turnbull, is lieutenant and adjutant in the 26th Punjabis, Indian Army. He saw active service in the Tirah Campaign under

Sir William Lockhart (who afterwards became Commander-in-Chief in India), and received the medal. While at Sandhurst he distinguished himself, and was awarded the Sword of Honour, and gained the medal for the best athlete of his term.

Bruce Turnbull is a lieutenant in the 23rd Sikh Pioneers, with whom he served in the Waziristan Campaign, 1901-2, and throughout the expedition to Thibet, and he holds two medals for these expeditions. A gallant exploit was performed by Lieutenant Bruce Turnbull when the 23rd Pioneers were engaged in clearing the Thibetan villages. He walked up to a house full of the enemy, with only six men. Two of these were immediately shot down, one falling beneath a series of loopholes. Lieutenant Turnbull carried the wounded man into safety under a heavy fire. This gallant act was narrated in the newspapers, and a picture of the incident appeared in the *Graphic* of 6th August 1904.

Archibald Oliver Turnbull, who wrote a good deal about the Turnbull clan, and from whose manuscript, through the kindness of his brother, I have derived much information, was born at East Middle, near Denholm. His early education was at the parish school of Denholm, and after twelve years of age he was schooled at Minto under Mr. Grant (afterwards minister of Cavers) and Mr. Wyllie. Under Mr. Grant this school attained an efficiency far superior to that of the ordinary parochial teaching, and young Archibald was pronounced the second-best scholar Minto produced. A youth from Denholm, several years older than Archibald, named Moodie, who was regarded as the first, was nicknamed 'General Knowledge.' Mr. Grant had a number of boarders, and among them Gavin Turnbull, afterwards surgeon in the Army, Willie Bell of the Menslaws family, late chief-constable of Leeds, and several others, now also gone. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed for four years to the late George Potts, writer, Hawick. At twenty he went to Edinburgh and gave four years of intense application to legal studies. The strain told on his health, and he longed for the country. In 1850 he went to Jedburgh, and after nine years' work as junior partner of Messrs. Elliot, he went into business on his own account, and, to use his own expression, 'much to his comfort and advantage.' Mr. A. O. Turnbull's description of Denholm in his day is worth relating.

The 'Green' was not enclosed; all round its edges were heaps of sticks, turf stacks from Ruberslaw, pig-houses, and a collection of ashes, dung and filth all lying together. The centre was occupied by the schoolhouse, on the spot where Leyden's monument now is. A ditch crossed the Green not far from the low end. The Cross, or rather the basement of it, with a hole for the shaft, stood on the green. It was afterwards

THE TURNBULLS OF HARTISHAUGH 249

converted into a drinking-trough for the village cows. Denholm Fair was held in his early days. One old woman had a *krame* on the Green, where she sold rock and other sweeties to the children, and when she arrived the children considered that the Fair had begun.

The 5th of November was the great festival of the village. 'A large bale-fire was burned on the Green, and Michael Anderson, or "Muckle Michael," long the oracle of the place, burst out into rhyme about the Bough-a-bale, as it was called: all I can remember was one couplet characteristic of the place:

"The Bough-a-bale 'll never fail,
While burns grow trouts and gardens kail."

The Dead Bell was in use in Denholm in his early days. James Turnbull, a half-witted tailor, always called 'Wiggam,' was bell-man. He proclaimed the death, time and place of interment—'and ye're a' invited to the funeral.'

I find among Sir Walter Elliot's papers many letters from Mr. A. O. Turnbull, mostly on the subject of the Turnbulls. He died at the age of forty-two, and is buried in Bedrule churchyard, in that portion of it where the Turnbulls of many generations are crowded together, and within a stone's throw of the site of the old castle of the clan.

At the close of Mr. A. O. Turnbull's manuscript he makes the following statement:—

'There is one legal flaw in the above pedigree. Between the last registered title and the commencement of the Parish Register, there is a blank, which fails to prove that Andrew was the son of Thomas, last of Bedrule. But looking to family tradition, occupation of the same burying-ground, etc., there seems no moral doubt on the subject. If from any source this point could be cleared up, I should take any information as a favour.'

PEDIGREE OF THE TURNBULLS OF HARTISHAUGH AND SWANSHIEL

I. Hector Turnbull of Hartishaugh, the Kirklands, and Swan-shiel.—A charter granted by King James VI. under the Great Seal to Hector Turnbull of the lands and mill of Hartishaugh, and the kirk lands called Vicar's Lands of the kirk of Hobkirk, and the lands of Wester Swoonshiel, including the wood called Clerksbank.¹ Reserving always the manse and glebe to the minister; dated 6th June 1604.

¹ The above lands were in the barony of Abbotrule, and the predecessors of Hector Turnbull were vassals and kindly tenants of the Abbey of Jedburgh. He is designed as 'having been tenant in Hartshaugh beyond the memory of man.' At the Reformation the monastic lands were annexed by the Crown.

250 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

II. James Turnbull of Hartshaugh, the Kirklands, and Swanshiel.—Charter to the said lands of Wester Swanshiel, called a Merkland, granted by the said Hector to James Turnbull, his son, to be holden feu for the payment of twenty shillings with four pennies in augmentation of rental; dated 20th June 1608. James Turnbull died before 1619.

III. Thomas Turnbull of Hartshaugh, the Kirklands, and Swanshiel succeeded his father, James, in 1619.

IV. Adam Turnbull of Hartshaugh, the Kirklands, and Swanshiel never entered with his superior, and for this neglect and other causes he lost Hartshaugh and the Kirklands of Hobkirk, retaining, however, Wester Swanshiel. This took place 22nd April 1630, and Gilbert Elliott of Stobs became the owner.

V. James Turnbull of Wester Swanshiel succeeded his father, but he is entered as the successor of his grandfather. His father foolishly did not enter with his superior, and suffered in accordance with the feudal law of that period. He married Elizabeth Scott (*vide sasine*, dated 1682). James entered with his superior, 1682.

VI. Walter Turnbull of Wester Swanshiel was son and heir of James, and succeeded in 1724. He married and had several children—Magdaline, born 1727; John, 1729; James, 1731; and William, 1733.

VII. John Turnbull of Wester Swanshiel succeeded to the estate in 1750 at the age of twenty-two. He married and had issue: Walter, born 1757; John, 1762; Robert, 1765; James, 1774. In 1778 he sold his lands to Cornelius Elliot of Woollee. On leaving Rulewater he took the farm of Berryfell, and afterwards Whitehill Brae, where he died. Robert, his third son, purchased Galalaw on Teviot, and his great-grandson is now the owner.¹ Mr. Turnbull, of No. 2 Tower Knowe, Hawick, is one of this branch.

Walter Turnbull, the eldest son of John, went to England, where he died and left an only child, a daughter, who married but left no issue.

John Turnbull, second son of John, last of Wester Swanshiel, was tenant in Brieryhill, and before his death tenant in Minto Kames. He married and had issue.

John Turnbull succeeded and became the representative of the Turnbulls of Wester Swanshiel. He carried on the lease of Minto Kames, and afterwards retired from farming, dying at the advanced age of eighty-eight years. He married Esther Turnbull, and had five sons—John and Thomas, and one who died in childhood; Robert, a solicitor; and Walter, now a retired stone mason.

¹ James Turnbull, tenant in Galalaw, married Mary Stavert, and had a son William, born 4th March 1821. *Witness*, Robert Turnbull of Galalaw.

THE TURNBULLS OF CHESTERHALL 251

John Turnbull, son of the above-mentioned John, and father to the present family, now tenant in Bonchester, went to Australia with his brother Thomas when gold was discovered at Melbourne. Thomas, of whom presently, on his return home farmed Easter Boonraw. John also returned home and married Mary Scott, sister to Adam Scott, builder, Hawick. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Mr. Stewart, of Wilton parish, and they resided at Priestrigg. By this marriage there are two sons and two daughters, viz.—John; Thomas; and Christina, who married as his second wife the Rev. John Stevenson, of Bedrule parish; and lastly, Esther, who keeps house at Bonchester for her two brothers.

John Turnbull, twelfth in succession from Hector Turnbull of Hartshaugh and Wester Swanshiel, is joint-tenant with his brother Tom in Bonchester farm.

Thomas Turnbull, now of Greenhouse¹ in Minto parish, married Mary, daughter of Mr. Hardy, farmer, Hawick. Their family consists of two sons and four daughters—John, James, Margaret, Jane, Mary, and Esther (who died). John Turnbull farms Boonraw and Stouslea along with his father, and James farms Greenhouse. All the family are unmarried.

The above pedigree is formed from old title-deeds in the possession of Major Elliot of Wolfelee and other papers in the Register House, Edinburgh, and from information given by the family.

PEDIGREE OF THE TURNBULLS OF CHESTERHALL

This family belongs to the Minto clan, but by settlement is connected with Rulewater. In the old valuation roll of 1643 Walter Turnbull is entered as portioner or feuar of Nether Ancrum, 35.11.1 Scots. Also in the valuation of 1788 Walter Turnbull, portioner of Nether Ancrum, appears as valued at 35.11 Scots, and in 1811 valuation, Walter Turnbull of Nether Ancrum, 35.11.1 Scots.

From these extracts from three county valuation rolls of different dates, it is morally certain that they all refer to the same family. *Vide* parish register as follows:—

Walter Turnbull, portioner in Ancrum, had a son Walter, born 1707.

Walter Turnbull, portioner in Ancrum, had a daughter Ann, baptized 22nd October 1710.

Walter Turnbull, younger of Ancrum, portioner by his wife

¹ Greenhouse was recently a portion of the Hassendeanburn estate. In 1769 Walter Turnbull of Firth bought Greenhouse from Andrew Davidson.

252 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Betty Dun (born 1718, died 1788) had a daughter Isabel, baptized 13th February 1742. She died at Chesterhall, and was buried 2nd September 1798.

Walter Turnbull, senior, born 1707 (see above), died 24th March 1797.

Walter Turnbull, portioner of Ancrum, had a son baptized Walter, 22nd November 1743, who died 4th October 1822.

Walter Turnbull, portioner of Ancrum, had a daughter baptized Janet, 8th November 1745. She died, aged three, 1748.

Walter Turnbull, portioner of Ancrum, had a son baptized John, 15th November 1747. He died 1780, aged thirty-three years.

Walter Turnbull, portioner of Ancrum, had a son baptized James, 1751, ancestor of the Turnbells in Spittal-on-Rule, of whom presently.

Walter Turnbull, portioner of Ancrum, had a daughter, Agnes, 1754.

Walter Turnbull, younger, portioner of Ancrum (born 1743), by his wife Elizabeth Borthwick (died 16th October 1827, aged seventy) had a daughter baptized Margaret, 2nd June 1771.

Walter Turnbull, younger, portioner, had a son baptized Walter, 6th November 1774. (He was grandson of Walter, born 1707.)

Walter Turnbull, of Chesterhall, Ancrum, had a daughter baptized Mary, 6th January 1781. She died 1812.

Turnbull of Buccleuch House, Melrose, connection.

Walter Turnbull of Chesterhall, Ancrum, had a son baptized James, 1781. This James, who afterwards farmed Billerwell, married Margaret, daughter of Mark Turnbull, tenant of Ancrum Mill and sister of Mark Turnbull, tenant of Lanton Mill, whose grandson is Mark Turnbull of Buccleuch House, ex-provost of Melrose.

James Turnbull of Chesterhall, born 1781, and also tenant of Billerwell, Rulewater, married Margaret Turnbull and had issue:—

1. Walter Turnbull, who succeeded and was the last of Chesterhall. He was born 22nd January 1805, and died in 1864.
2. Thomas, born 1st June 1809.
3. James, born 1st January 1815, of whom presently.
4. John, born 5th February 1817.
5. Robert, born 1st February 1819.
6. George Purvis, born 1821.

THE TURNBULLS OF CHESTERHALL 258

James Turnbull, born in 1815, married on 4th July 1851, Mary, daughter of William Scott, and had the following family. (He was a joint tenant with his brothers for a nineteen years' lease in Billerwell, and a similar lease in Prieston, a short time in Ashkirk Mill, and died at Midburn in this parish in the year 1888.)

James Robert Turnbull has been in Canada for many years, and is now in business as an auctioneer in Edmonton. He is unmarried.

William Scott Turnbull, educated as a chemist, but preferring a country life, is now tenant of Tythehouse, on the Harwood estate. He is married and has three children.

Annie Turnbull, unmarried.

Mary Turnbull, unmarried, twin to George Purvis Turnbull, who has been cattle-rearing in Canada for the last thirteen years.

Walter Turnbull, born 14th October 1862, married, 2nd July 1896, Georgina Louisa M'Phail, only child of the Rev. A. C. M'Phail, minister of Hobkirk. He farms Hartshaugh Mill, which includes Kirknow, Swanshiel, and the west portion of Langraw, together with the lands of Hartshaugh and Unthank, and has issue.

Mark Turnbull, twin brother to Walter, farms Midburn, where his mother resides.

Betsy Turnbull, married to Samuel White, farmer, Lugate, Stow, and has four children.

Janet Turnbull, unmarried.

Thomas Turnbull; and

Andrew Turnbull. These two unmarried men were lately farmers in Greenholm, Newcastleton.

The Spittal-on-Rule connection.

We now return to James Turnbull, born in 1751, who became tenant of Broomhall, near Ancrum bridge, and from there he took the farm of Rewcastle and married Agnes Rutherford, daughter of the tenant of Knowesouth Orchard, and had a son John.

John Turnbull married Ann E. Burnett, and became tenant of Spittal-on-Rule in 1811, and died in 1857, leaving with other issue a son, William G. Turnbull, who married in 1894 Mary Mitchel, daughter of George Greig, of Eccles, Berwickshire, and succeeded his father in Spittal. They have four children. (For further information about this branch of the family, see Spittal-on-Rule.)

From another branch of the Chesterhall family is descended Robert Turnbull, at one time a shepherd, but now a small farmer. He married 4th June 1886 at Marlefield, Isabella Gutterson, whose father has been for many years in the service of Mr. Athol Hay.

254 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

The issue of this marriage is one son, James, and three daughters. Robert's grandfather was Mark Turnbull, and his wife was an Elliot, and with other issue they had a son James, a shepherd at Minto Kames, for a time also at Barns with Mr. Brockie, and who latterly took Old Fodderlee house, where he died. He has a brother, William Turnbull, in New Zealand, married and has issue. Robert's brothers are—Mark, a joiner in Peebles, married and has issue; James, a shepherd at Kingledores, married and has issue; and a sister who kept house for her father until he died, and who still lives at Old Fodderlee.

William Turnbull, of Turnbull and Co., opticians and fishing tackle manufacturers, 60 Princes Street, Edinburgh, is a Border Turnbull. His father and his uncle were well known in the Kelso neighbourhood. William Turnbull was shepherd, and his brother John was land steward, to the sixth Duke of Roxburghe at Floors Castle, and both died in his service. Mr. Turnbull has always in stock a fine selection of flies of the best description for our Border streams. Mr. Turnbull's forefathers came originally from the Rulewater district, and this gives him a claim to be mentioned in this chapter.

THE RULEWATER TURNBULLS OF THE NURSERY HOUSE, BONCHESTER BRIDGE

This family is well represented in Hawick by Mr. John Turnbull, grocer and wine merchant, and his large family of sons. I am much indebted to him for information concerning the family. Although no male member of it now resides in this district, I feel sure that the love of Rulewater will always have a warm corner in their hearts.

James Turnbull married Betty, second daughter of George and Catherine Adamson. George was a carrier, an occupation he prosecuted throughout a long life. About 1798 he took up his abode at the Nursery House, and died there March 31, 1819, having, it is said, attained the age of eighty-six years. The children of James Turnbull and Betty Adamson consisted of seven sons (*vide* Family Bible and Hobkirk Register):—

I. George Turnbull was born at Hillshaugh in 1783. He married Margaret Scott, and became, like his grandfather, a carrier or travelling merchant, selling his goods throughout the district, and frequently acting as the disseminator of news when newspapers were few and costly. They had issue:—

James, baptized 1805 at Kirknow.

Thomas, baptized 1806 at Unthank; and another child not named.

TURNBULLS OF NURSERY HOUSE 255

Margaret Scott died 15th August 1860, and Mr. Turnbull followed her to the grave in 1861, and both are interred in Ettledon old burial-place, parish of Newcastleton. In middle life they removed to the village of Newcastleton, and this accounts for their place of sepulture.

This branch of the family is now represented by George Turnbull, grandson (late coachman to ex-Provost Wilson, Hawick). His father was for many years gardener at Borthwickbrae with the Elliott-Lockharts.

II. James Turnbull, baptized 1786 at Hoddleswoodie, Bonchester Bridge, married Margaret Dalgleish. She was a cousin of William Dalgleish, who bequeathed £1000 to the parish of Hobkirk, the interest of which goes to help the poor of the parish. By Margaret Dalgleish he had issue twelve children. In the year 1810, when Mr. James Turnbull was schoolmaster at Denholm, he was chosen to fill the vacancy caused by the retirement of Mr. Elliot from Wilton parish school. He died at Wilton in 1834, and his widow survived him for about fifty years.

1. James, the eldest son, died in Edinburgh. He was Clerk of Session, a man of fine presence, and a great favourite in the Parliament House. He had a good knowledge of law, and when a difficult point presented itself, was often consulted by members both of Bench and Bar. He married Jessie Douglas, sister of Archibald Douglas, banker, and they had a family of a son and daughter:—

Catherine married Henry Budge, a well-known man in the velvet trade, who died recently. His widow, Mrs. Budge, is still alive, though an invalid.

James was a clerk in the Register House. He died at the age of thirty-six. He married Anne Christie and had issue, James Turnbull, now bank manager in Australia.

2. John, the second son, died in London.
3. William Elliot, the youngest son, born 1830, died at Edinburgh, 21st February 1906. He, along with the late Mr. Lyon, founded in 1864 the firm of Lyon and Turnbull, auctioneers, 51 George Street, prior to which they were members of the firm of Dowell and Lyon. Jane Barbour, his wife, was born 1833, and died 1901. They left issue:—

- (1) William James Turnbull, born 26th June 1856, now partner in Lyon and Turnbull. He married Beatrice A. T. Wright, born 1863, died 1891, and had issue—Beatrice Clare, born 1886; William Elliot, born 4th May 1888; George Douglas Barbour, born 1890.

256 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

- (2) George Barbour Turnbull, born 1858, stock-broker, married Isabella B. K. Powell. Issue—Revell Barbour and Doreen Radcliffe Barbour.
- (3) Charles Henry Turnbull, Solicitor Supreme Courts.
- (4) Dr. Frederick John Turnbull, L.R.C.P. (Edinburgh) and L.F.P.S. (Glasgow).
- (5) Isabella Barbour Turnbull.
- (6) Margaret Mary Turnbull.
- (7) Jane Barbour Turnbull, wife of R. S. L. Hardie of Ashley, Midlothian.

III. William Turnbull, born at Hoddleswoodie, Bonchester Bridge, baptized 1787, was, like his brother James, a man of scholarly attainments. He filled the situation of schoolmaster for many years at Hobkirk. He died there in May 1846, and is interred on the north side of the church.

At a full meeting of the Heritors and their representatives, 5th November 1821, Mr Elliot of Woollee in the chair—Mr. Wood, as agent for George Cleghorn of Weens and Captain James Cleghorn of Bonchester, stated that he was instructed by them to give unqualified support to one of the candidates in particular, named William Turnbull, residing at Bonchester Haughhead (*alias* Nursery House), not only from their personal acquaintance with him, but from the good character and uniform approbation that he received from the whole parish, which united with the yearly Report of the Presbyterial Committee in bearing their highest approval of his talents, and consider him in every way fitted for the situation. The meeting quite concurred with Messrs. Cleghorn's opinion and therefore unanimously elected the said William Turnbull to be schoolmaster of Hobkirk. He held it with great credit to himself until 1st May 1846. In the Heritors' Book is the following entry—'The meeting expressed themselves well pleased with the faithful services of Mr. Turnbull, and while they regretted that the state of his health would not allow him to retain the office longer, they take this opportunity of recording their testimony in favour of his zeal and diligence in discharge of the duties hitherto.' At the next Heritors' meeting, on 22nd May, poor Mr. Turnbull is mentioned as being dead. He was passionately fond of books, and during the twenty-four years he taught the Hobkirk school he collected a good little library of books of reference. He was a general favourite, and my father, who was a good classical scholar, had a high opinion of Mr. Turnbull's talents.

IV. Adam Turnbull, fourth son of James Turnbull in Kirkstyle, was baptized March 1789. He died in Edinburgh, 1863.

V. Alexander Turnbull, fifth son, was born at Kirkstyle, 13th February 1791. His marriage took place early in January 1817, with Elspeth, daughter of George Alexander, tenant in Bon-

TURNBULLS OF NURSERY HOUSE 257

chester farm. Alexander Turnbull is described as a carrier in Nursery House, and assisted his grandfather, George Adamson, with whom he lived. He had issue—James, born 24th August 1817; and Helen, born 25th September 1819, both at the Nursery House.

The same year, 1819, old George Adamson died and was buried in Hobkirk churchyard. Alexander—'Old Sandy' being his familiar name—removed from the Nursery House some years afterwards to one of the Bonchester cottages, but continued his trade as carrier. Latterly he left Rulewater and went to Kirkton, and died there in 1859. He had a son George, who emigrated to New Zealand and died at Dunedin without issue.

VI. Thomas Turnbull, sixth son of James, was baptized at Kirkstyle in 1795. He married Elspeth Anderson, who died in 1873, aged seventy-six. They resided in Newcastleton, he following the family vocation of carrier, and he died there in 1856, leaving issue a son and a daughter.

VII. John, seventh son of James Turnbull, born at Hobkirkstyle, baptized 1803. He was a grocer in Newcastleton and married Mina, daughter of George Scott, shepherd, Lodgegill, 6th February 1824, and there were born to them eight sons and two daughters. They are both buried in Rosebank cemetery, Edinburgh. They left issue as follows:—

1. James, born 1825, died at Hawick 1878.
2. George, born 1826, died at Edinburgh 1886.
3. Elizabeth, born 1828, married W. Hollands, baker, Jedburgh.
4. Thomas, born 1830, died at Morebattle 1860.
5. Robert, born 1832, died unmarried at Saratoga Springs, America, 1864.
6. William, born 1834, } both died in infancy.
7. William, born 1836, }
8. William Elliot, born 1838, clerk, Register House, died unmarried at Edinburgh, 1868.
9. Walter Hall, born 1841, unmarried, provision merchant, Edinburgh.
10. Margaret, born 1842, married John Lovell, paper manufacturer, Linlithgow. Issue—one son, James, and one daughter, Minnie Scott.

I. James, the eldest son of this large family, married in 1854 Anne Robson, born 1825, eldest daughter of James Robson, shoemaker, Market Place, Jedburgh, whose family had been for long settled in Jedburgh. A year after his marriage he acquired that old-established grocery and wine merchant's business at 51 High Street, Hawick. James Turnbull died 21st June 1878, aged fifty-

258 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

three, and was survived by his wife, who died in 1890 at the age of sixty-five. Both are buried in the Wellogate cemetery. They had four sons and four daughters (seven of whom are alive), viz. :—

1. Isabell Young Turnbull or Firth, widow of Charles Firth. Fell Grove, Ben Rhydding, Yorks.
2. Mina Turnbull or Cunningham, wife of William Cunningham, Brisbane, Queensland.
3. James Turnbull, died unmarried 1889.
4. John Turnbull is the representative of John, seventh son of James Turnbull, born at Hobkirkstyle 1803. He was born 6th August 1859; married at Ilkley parish church, 26th November 1889, Mary Stewart, the service being conducted by the Rev. Howard Kempson, vicar of the parish. They have issue :—

- (1) James Stewart, born 15th October 1890.
- (2) Charters Stewart, born 1892.
- (3) Isabell Young Firth, born 1894.
- (4) Charles Firth, born 1896.
- (5) Donald MacLeod Victor, born 1897.
- (6) Frederick William Barrie, born 1899.
- (7) Douglas Elliot Scott, born 1903.

5. William, born 1861, married, resides at Toowoomba, Queensland.
6. Mary Turnbull or Sykes, wife of Fred. William Sykes, Horsforth, Leeds; has issue.
7. Margaret, unmarried.
8. Robert, born 1867, lives at Brisbane, Queensland.

II. George Turnbull married and had issue :—

1. Elizabeth Lawrie, school teacher, Edinburgh.
2. Grace.
3. Walter Hall, clerk, Birmingham.

III. Thomas Turnbull, the third son, died at the age of thirty years, and had issue :—

1. Dr. Adam Robert Turnbull, medical superintendent of Fife and Kinross District Lunatic Asylum, Springfield, Fife.
2. James lives at New Jersey.
3. Margaret Helen Crosbie.

This concludes the pedigree of a family who from their excess of males are in every way likely to carry on the Border name of Turnbull to the end of time.

THE TURNBULLS OF DENESYDE

Denesyde, or Nether Hawthornside, lies on the left-hand side going up Hawthornside-brae, and was at one time a separate

lairdship possessed by a family of Turnbulls. Its boundaries are not exactly known, but it contained some of the best land now incorporated in the farm of Hawthornside. Adam Turnbull, laird of Denesyde,¹ favoured the Stuarts in the rebellion of 1715; and his little estate was in the hands of wadsetters. This became known to Sir Gilbert Eliott of Stobs, who bought up all the claims against Denesyde and advised him to leave the country unless he wished to run the risk of banishment. This warning, together with the heavy debt hanging over him, influenced Adam Turnbull in getting out of the way. Before leaving he expressed a wish that Mary's Well, situated near the main road on the left in ascending the hill and before you come to Hawthornside farmhouse, should be reserved for ever as a roadside watering-place. To this Sir Gilbert consented, and also gave Adam some ready money for his journey, and then took possession of Turnbull's paternal acres. The well has now disappeared, and is said to have been drained away by an improving tenant. The fear of banishment scattered the family, some became cloggers, and others took to weaving in an outlying part of Northumberland. Tarsfoot, near Tyneside, seems to have been their asylum first and their dwelling-place afterwards. For wellnigh seventy years little was heard of them. Of course the high-handed manner in which Sir Gilbert Eliott had taken advantage of Adam Turnbull soon became known in our little valley, and a feeling of insecurity arose among other small proprietors, and Turnbull of High Tofts was so uneasy as to a like seizure of his land that he adopted a novel plan to 'weir the Baronet off him,' by giving the laird of Cavers a long strip of land next the Hallrule march, now called the Tongue.

William Turnbull, second son of Thomas, mentioned below, was the first of his family who returned to Roxburghshire. He took the farm of Broombalks, near Camptown, and then came to Grange on the Abbotrule estate; and there Adam, his elder brother, joined him from Tyneside, where he had been shepherd for a number of years. Their father, Thomas, could not be persuaded to come north. He lived to the great age of ninety-nine years. As tenants of Africa or Midburn this family is best known in Rulewater. Adam took it on a lease about 1823, and the rent was then very small. Thomas, his eldest son, and Adam his father renewed the lease in 1848, and the rent was raised to £55. At this date the steading was in a ruinous condition, and the dwelling-house and byre were much the same. Tommy and his brother Michael worked like slaves to improve and drain the land, but more than once they had to resort to breaking stones on the road in order to make ends meet. They

¹ He was probably one of those who accompanied William Kerr, *alias* Bitterbeard, and fought for the Old Pretender in 1715, and suffered in consequence.

260 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

eventually succeeded in making the farm pay, and each left a good deal of money.¹ Mr. Oliver of Langraw in 1870 writes to Sir Walter Elliot as follows:—

‘Did I ever mention to you that there was until it was drained away, a well on the lower side of the turnpike road below Hawthornside called St. Mary’s Well? Had it not been for the tradition in reference to the Hawk Hass and Queen’s Myre, this well lies very much in the way between Jedburgh and Hermitage. Had the party come by this well they ought to have proceeded by the rig at Lurgis-leuch and the Ninestanerig.’

Adam Turnbull, the last of Denesyde, sold it in 1715.

Thomas Turnbull, probably the son of Adam, was a weaver at Tarssetfoot in Northumberland. He died in his hundredth year and left the following issue:—

1. Adam Turnbull, the eldest son, of whom presently.
2. William Turnbull, second son, married Agnes Pott, and when tenant in Broombalks had in 1793 a daughter Mary. (See Southdean Register.) The last farm he occupied was West Fodderlee (until 1831), when he retired and spent the remainder of his days at Bongate, Jedburgh. His wife died there 29th May 1841, aged eighty, and he died the following year at the same place, also aged eighty.
3. Michael died young on Tyneside.
4. Thomas at one time farmed Tandlaw, near Hawick. This branch of the family went to America. The name of the woman he married is unknown.
5. Isabella married William Walker of East Fodderlee in the year 1821. She died at Jedburgh 26th October 1857, aged seventy-six.
6. Mary married Thomas Telfer.

Adam, eldest son of Thomas Turnbull, was a shepherd. While with his brother William at the Grange, Abbotrule, he married his first wife. Her name is not mentioned, but she died, having had issue two daughters, one of whom died in infancy.

Margaret, the survivor, was brought up by her aunt, Mrs. Walker, of East Fodderlee. She married James Stewart, and died at East Fodderlee, May 23, 1837, aged thirty-two years. Issue, one daughter, Isabella, who lives at Denholm.

Adam married secondly, Mary, daughter of John Turnbull, farm servant at Stonedge. His family consisted of:—

Thomas, who farmed Africa with his father and died there unmarried, 20th October 1877, aged sixty-five.

¹ I am indebted to Miss Beatrice Nichol Turnbull, residing in Selkirk, for information about her family.

THE TURNBULLS OF DENESYDE 261

John, born at Old Fodderlee, 1818, in his old age resided at Back Row, Selkirk. He married in 1848, at Newlands, Minto, Jane Nichol, daughter of William Nichol, farmer there. She died 1896, and he died in Selkirk in 1905, aged eighty-seven. His family consisted of two sons and three daughters, of whom one is Beatrice Nichol Turnbull.

Michael, also born at Fodderlee, married Beatrice Nichol, a sister to John's wife. She was a particularly nice-looking woman in her young days, and even to old age retained traces of her good looks. Michael died 24th May 1894, aged seventy-three, at the old schoolhouse, Wolfelee, and his widow survived him for but a short time and died in Selkirk.

A collateral branch of this family on the maternal side is that which descends from John Turnbull, an indweller at Stonedge and father to Mary, the second wife of Adam Turnbull, who died at Midburn. I believe them to be an old Rulewater family. John married twice. By his first wife he had two sons—William, a forester in Jedforest, who was disabled by an accident and died at Bongate, Jedburgh; and James, for a long time farm-servant at Unthank, who died of cancer at Africa (now Midburn). John Turnbull by his second wife had issue one son and four daughters:—

Robert was a shepherd in various places, his last place being at Philiphaugh home farm, Selkirkshire. He died in 1840, leaving a family all of whom are dead except James Turnbull, who farmed Fauldshope, Ettrick, and now resides in Selkirk, a very old man.

Kate married and went to London.

Mary was the second wife of Adam Turnbull, as already stated. Margaret married George Henderson, weaver, Kilknow, and was the great-grandmother of Euphemia Henderson, lately living with her mother at Weens Lodge.

Jane,¹ well-known to the author when a boy, was the wife of Andrew Turnbull, for many years gardener at Weens.

EXTRACTS FROM DEEDS RELATING TO THE TURNBULLS

1562-3: January 15.—Action by Janet Turnbull, widow of Philip Bennet of Chesters, and Thomas Trumbill of Bedrule, now her spouse, against William Bennet as claiming to be tutor dative to Mungo Bennet, son of the said Philip, in reference to his estate.—(*Acts and Decrets*, vol. xxv.)

¹ Jane died at Weens Cottages, 13th August 1858, widow of Andrew Turnbull, and daughter of John Turnbull, agricultural labourer, and Christian Grieve, his wife. Died 14th August 1856, at Weens Cottages, Andrew Turnbull, late gardener, Weens, aged seventy-two, son of Gilbert Turnbull, labourer, and Margaret Hogg.

262 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

1616: February 3.—(Licet, near end of volume).—Registration of Contract, dated at Edinburgh, 2nd August 1614, between John Ainslie, called goodman burges of Edinburgh, and William Ainslie, his son and apparent heir on the one part, and Patrick Turnbull of Templehall on the other part, and Margaret Turnbull, his daughter, for the marriage of the said William Ainslie and Margaret Turnbull. Thomas Turnbull, son of the said Patrick, is cautioner; and the tocher is 1000 merks. Witnesses—William Turnbull, fiar of Bedrule, Robert Turnbull, his father's brother, and George Turnbull there.—(Hay Office, vol. cclxv.)

1616: October 21.—Bond by Robert Turnbull in Bedrule to Joseph Tennent, minister of Bedrule, for £12; dated at Bedreull, 13th January 1614. Witnesses—Mark Trumble in Bedreull, and Robert Stevin, notary.—(Vol. ccliv.)

1616: November 1.—Bond by William Scott of Todrig to Mark Turnbull, son of Hector Turnbull in Hartisheuch, for £140, and 10 merks, dated at the Grange, 14th May 1616. Witnesses—Adam Turnbull, called of the Wowly, and Thomas Young, schoolmaster at Hopkirk.—(Vol. cclv.)

1616: November 1.—Bond by Andrew, *alias* David Turnbull, fletcher, burges of Jedburgh, to James Turnbull called of Bedrule, and Mark Turnbull in Hartisheuch, for £38; dated at Jedburgh, 16th November 1616.—(Vol. cclv.)

1617: December 11.—Bond by James Turnbull of Westleyis and William Turnbull, his son and apparent heir, to James Haswell, chirurgion, burges of Jedburgh, for £46; dated at Jedburgh, 8th January 1616. James Rutherford, notary, burges of Jedburgh, witness.—(Vol. cclxviii.)

1618: February 17.—Registration of Bond by Walter Turnbull of Bedreull to George Rutherford, younger in Abbotreull, in name and behalf of William Schevill of Fodderlie, for two bolls cherittie meal, of the met and measure of Jedburgh, which he promises to repay; dated at Jedburgh, 28th October. Witnesses—Robert Turnbull in Bedreull, Leonall Turnbull in Hartishauche, Robert Stevin, notary, and George Turnbull, son of the said Walter Turnbull of Bedreull.—(Vol. cclxx.)

1618: March 6.—Bond by Walter Turnbull of Bedreull, and Helen Lilico, my spouse, to Adam Turnbull, called of Tounheid of Abbotreull, for £80; dated at Abbotreull, 30th October 1617. Witnesses—James Ainslie, burges of Jedburgh, James Lorane in Appotsyde, Thomas Turnbull, son of William Turnbull, fiar of Bedreull, Patrick Turnbull in M'Syd, and Adam Turnbull in Bonechester tounhead.—(Vol. cclxx.)

1618: March 26.—Registration of Bond by James Jamesone in Lassudden to James Turnbull, brother german to Walter Turnbull of

Bedderreull, for £40, 18s. 8d.; dated at Jedburgh, 24th November 1617. Witnesses—William Rutherford, notary public in Jedburgh, and Robert Rutherford his servitor.—(Vol. cclxx.)

1619: February 27.—Bond by Walter Turnbull of Baddiruill, and Helen Lilico his spouse, to Robert Ker of Ferningtoun, for 200 merks; dated at Jedburgh, 24th February 1618. Witnesses—Robert Freissill of Orton, Robert Turnbull, brother of the said Walter John Ker, eldest son of the said Robert, and others.—(Vol. cclxxxii.)

1619: May 24.—Bond by Walter Turnbull of Bedreull, narrating that William Turnbull, fiar of Bedreull, his son, has been warded at the instance of George Ker, apparent of Cavers, for not finding caution of lawburrows to him, and promising that in respect of his liberation at his request he will re-enter him on 15th April next in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, under the penalty of £1000; dated at Jedburgh, 15th March 1619. Witnesses, David Turnbull, flesher, burgess of Jedburgh, Adam Rutherford, son of the deceased James Rutherford, one of the brothers of Littleheuch, and others.—(Vol. cclxxxii.)

1619: December 23.—Bond by Adam Turnbull in Bonchester townheid to his good friend, Walter Lorane in Gattascot, for £30; dated at Jedburgh, 4th January 1619. Witnesses—Mr. Samuel Cockburn, minister at Minto, and Robert Rutherford, servitor to William Rutherford, notary public.—(Vol. ccxcii.)

1620: January 26.—Bond by Adam Turnbull of Bullerwell, with George Turnbull, his son and apparent heir, to John Halyburton of Mertoun, for 100 merks: dated at Bullerwell, 26th March 1619. Witnesses—Thomas Stewart, Andrew Turnbull 'my brother,' and David Scott, miller at Mames, and Peter Gooff.—(Vol. ccxcii.)

1620: May 16.—Bond by Thomas Turnbull in Rowllspittle to Robert Pringle, servitor to Sir Gideon Murray of Elibank, for 100 merks; Mark Turnbull in Hართისაუღ and Thomas Allensone, bailie of Jedburgh, are cautioners with him; dated at Jedburgh, 29th April 1619. Witnesses—John Scot, brother to Robert Scot of Tuscholaw; William Allensone, burgess of Jedburgh; Thomas Robsoun, burgess there; Robert Turnbull, brother to the Laird of Balderoull; and William Kerr, sheriff-clerk depute of Roxburgh.—(Vol. ccxcvi.)

1620: June 12.—Bond by Thomas Turnbull, lawful son of Robert Turnbull, called of Bedroull, to Sir Walter Scott of Quhitslaid, knight, for £224. With him as cautioners are Thomas Turnbull in Rewcastill, and John Turnbull his brother; dated at Jedburgh, 2nd February 1619, Robert Turnbull, called of Bedroull, being a witness.—(Vol. ccxcvi.)

1623: November 5.—Bond by Walter Turnbull of Beddereull, for the good service done to him by his good friend George Deanes, servitor to Mr. Thomas Nicolson, younger, advocate in Edinburgh, disposing to him yearly two bolles cheritie beir of the present

measure of Jedburgh, to be uplifted from his lands called the 'hynd aiker hil' in the barony of Badiereull, presently possessed by Andro Lilico and Thomas Turnbull, indweller in Newtown; dated at Jedburgh, 30th October 1623. Witnesses—Mr. Joseph Tennent, minister at Badiereull; Thomas Tennant in Rowcastell; and William Rutherford, son to Adam Rutherford, called of Littillfurde, bailie and burges of Jedburgh.—(Vol. ccclxix.)

1624: January 19.—Registration of Contract, dated at Hopkirk, 28th December 1618, between Janet Sinclair, widow of James Brydden, and now spouse to Mr. Thomas Thomson, minister at Hopkirk, and Andrew Brydden, son and heir of the said deceased James Brydden and lawful son of the said Janet Sinclair, on the one part, and Hector Shevill of Kirknow with consent of Bessie Turnbull, on the other part, whereby for 300 merks paid to them the latter wadset to the former two acres of land with a day's wark of meadow adjacent thereto lying in the Kirkhauch beside the kirk of Hopkirk. Witnesses—David Henderson, flesher, burges of Jedburgh; Lyell Turnbull in Hartishauche; William Rutherford, schoolmaster at Hopkirk; Robert Rutherford, servitor to William Rutherford, notary public, and others.—(Vol. cccliv.)

1624: May 12.—Registration of Bond by Adam Turnbull of Abbotrewll, with William Turnbull of Tour as his cautioner, to John Scott, lawful son of the deceased Walter Scott of Chamberlain Newton, for 400 merks; dated at Hawick, 4th February 1619. Witnesses—William Scott, fiar of Quhithauch; John Douglas, called of Toftis; James Burne, bailie of Hawick; and Walter Scott, called of Altoun.—(Vol. ccclvii.)

THE OLIVERS

Oliver is a name spelt and pronounced in various ways, and it is to be found in many countries. In France, Spain, Italy, and in certain parts of Germany, the name crops up; but it is the Scottish Borders that have perhaps the strongest claim to be the home of the family. Oliver is to this day one of the commonest names in Roxburghshire. The extensive lands of Jedforest and those adjacent to it have been and still are occupied by many Olivers. In an old list dated 1669 of the tenants in the Forest, the name very frequently occurs. The farms were very small at that time, and these holdings were occupied by several families. Their frugality must have been extreme, their wants few, and their manner of life of the plainest and rudest description. However, they lived, and no doubt enjoyed life in their own homely way: they married and were given in marriage, and multiplied to such an extent that the chamberlain to the Marquess of Douglas thought it advisable to reduce the number of the tenantry in the Forest. This design proved difficult to accomplish, and was very

unpopular, as the tenants had a strong attachment to their old homesteads. Although the Olivers proved themselves brave defenders of the Borders when occasion demanded, and though now and then they were guilty of inroads into Northumberland, yet as a clan they were hard-working and industrious. No record has come down of barons, knights, or considerable lairds of the name of Oliver who gave them a lead in the day of battle or held them together in times of peace; and when emigration became possible they doubtless took advantage of it, as members of the clan are to be found in all our colonies.

It is believed by some writers of old Scottish history that Oliphant and Oliver, or as formerly spelt Olipher, are the same name. Oliphants have been Oliphants since the time when Sir William of Aberdalgie defended Stirling Castle against the English army under Edward I., and they have always taken a special pride in their name and in their connection with King Robert Bruce. It is possible that Oliphers at some early date might have adopted the name of Oliphant in a few instances, but the true Border Olivers are not likely to have made any such change. I do not consider the spelling of the name on a tombstone of any account.

The Oliphers of Jedforest were all tenants and vassals of the Douglases, and many of the farms in the Forest were occupied by them. At Chesters, on the upper waters of the Jed, are to be found the remains of several peels, and at Ashtrees are the foundations well defined of a small fortress. These forts were evidently erected as a defence to the Carter Fell and its Border line of march. Four of these peels are still in a fair state of preservation—Soudan, Mervinslaw, Westerhouses, and Cleslee. Dykeraw might have been in the same state, but the stones were made use of for other purposes.

As vassals the Olivers did not possess in fee any lands in Jedforest except the farm of Ashtrees, which was held by an Oliver who had proved himself able to lead in a foray or to gather the clan in an emergency. Thomas Oliver, the last of Ashtrees, died in 1739 and left it to his only child and daughter, Helen, the wife of John Scott. It has remained in the possession of this family ever since. The present proprietor is Major Robson-Scott, late 3rd Hussars. The quaint and romantic old burial-ground that surrounds the ruins of the pre-Reformation church at Chesters, near Southdean farm, was the burial-place of the Olivers, and here lies the first laird of Dinlabyre, whose family for several generations farmed Lustruther. The person who informed Sir Walter Elliot of this pointed out where his grave was situated. 'Old Sourhope,' as he was called, William Oliver by name, was one of the last buried there. He was a great

266 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

favourite, and the clan turned out from far and near to attend his funeral.

About the beginning of last century most of the farms in Jedforest were advertised to let. Vassalage and feudal customs were rapidly disappearing except in name, and the old tenants were gradually becoming aware that a decent living on these very small farms was not to be obtained. For some time the houses and farm steadings had been allowed to get out of repair, and with this state of things the crowd of Oliver's seemed to melt away. Extensive sheep farms have taken the place of small holdings, and this once populous neighbourhood will before long become deserted by all but a few shepherds.



The Old Grave-yard of the Oliver's of Jed-forest.

To return to old times. Jeffrey mentions a family who lived at a place called Stryndes, near the farm of Westerhouses. In 1542 they were convicted of slaughter, and theft of horses, oxen and cows. Lord Grey, the justiciar who presided, ordered four brothers Oliver to be hanged. It is curious that such a strong Border clan should have had no chief, but such was the case. Ringan Oliver, who farmed Smailcleuchfoot, seems to have been their most prominent representative. He was a man of enormous strength, and a good swordsman. Ringan Oliver was a Covenanter—one of those who defended Bothwell Brig with Turnbull of

Know and others. After this he fought at Killiecrankie, and escaped with difficulty to Dunkeld. It was here that a highlander as big as himself challenged him to fight with broadswords. Ringan accepted the challenge and drew his Andrea Ferrara, a splendid weapon, now the property of Mr. Veitch of Inchbonny. After a desperate encounter he killed his adversary; and immediately after this he and his friends made their way home to the Forest of Jedburgh. Smailcleuchfoot is not far from Fernieherst Mill, and the house is one built for defence. When old Ringan got within its walls he felt safe. For many years he lived a quiet life, cultivating his little farm, in which he took much pride. In the midst of peaceful surroundings his warlike spirit only slumbered. One unlucky day a Border baron hunting with his hounds entered old Ringan's farm and did much damage to his crops. To add to this, the servants of the baron treated him with much insolence. This was more than he could endure, and in the heat of the moment he loaded his gun and shot two of the hounds. For this action he was reported as disloyal to his King, and a warrant was issued for his apprehension. He refused to surrender and kept his besiegers at bay for some time, his only companion being a servant girl called Mary, who loaded the gun for him. During the siege she was wounded, and this infuriated the old man so much that he threw open the door to attack his enemies sword in hand. He was soon overpowered by numbers and sent off to Edinburgh jail, where he was imprisoned. When released he was placed under the supervision of the authorities, and was obliged to remain in Edinburgh, and died there in Crosscauseway in 1736, and was buried amongst the martyrs in the churchyard of Old Greyfriars.

Auld Ringan sat i' the Smailcleuch Tower,
 Even at his ain hearth-stane;
 And his mind did roam on youthful deeds,
 Of days that now were gane.

For the Olivers stout, of Jedforest,
 Lang counted him their stay;
 But now he bow'd upon his staff,
 And his auld thin locks were gray.¹

In an old list of the Jedforest vassals already referred to, I find that the greater portion of the farms were held by more than one tenant. Take, for instance, Fa'side or Falside in the seventeenth century, and we find that it consisted of East and West Fa'side and Fa'side. In West Fa'side there lived a Dand Oliver and his son Thomas in 1640, and about a hundred years afterwards, Dand, Thomas, and William Oliver were all tenants of Fa'side.

¹ *Border Ballads*, by James Telfer, page 71.

268 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

From this Fa'side family are descended the Oliveres of Langraw.¹ Mrs. Oliver, the widow of the late William Oliver of Langraw, lent me some old papers which contained this information. The Oliveres left Falside in 1747, and David Oliver took the farm of Abotrulre-townfoot. In 1762 William and Andrew Oliphers appear in the Oliver papers as tenants of Alton, and in 1765 of Edderstonshiels, which they held on a nineteen years' lease. After this William seems to have held various farms until he ultimately settled down as laird of Langraw.

THE OLIVERES OF LANGRAW

Like the rest of Rulewater, the barony of Langraw belonged to a family of Turnbull. The last possessor was William Turnbull, who let the lands of Langraw to George and Walter Barry for fifteen years from 1786, but died before the expiry of the lease, and was succeeded by his next of kin, Mrs. Janet Rutherford, who had married a Mr. Easton, a settler in America in the district of Albany. At the expiry of the lease Barry attempted to evade the conditions, which were the usual ones of keeping up the fences, buildings, etc. Mrs. Easton wishing to part with the property, it was put up for sale on 10th February 1801 at the upset price of £2000, but there were no offers. It was again put up at £1500, but there being no advance, probably on account of the litigation which the tenant's contumacy involved, the roup was adjourned. On the same day, however, it was sold privately to William Oliver, at that time living at Burngrange, Northumberland, for £2130. The tenant of Langraw brought his case before the Sheriff, whose decision, given on 3rd November 1801, relieved Barry from the repairs, but found him otherwise liable for rent, etc. In addition to the rent, the tenant was to deliver a certain number of bags of coal, and a stated number of kainfowls. Barry was not satisfied, and appealed. The lawsuit lasted until 1803.

William Oliver was credited with more intelligence than his neighbours. The fact that he was tenant of several farms, and had apparently ample means, went far in making the country people form a high opinion of his talents. Before his death, however, through backing bills for needy and unscrupulous persons, he lost a great part of the fortune he had acquired. He married into the old family of Stavert, whose ancestor is said to have carried the Douglas banner at the battle of Otterburn, 1388.

¹ In Southdean churchyard is a large throughstone very much weather-worn. No inscription is now to be seen on the face of it, but at the east end is inscribed, 'In memory of William Oliver of Langraw, who died 9th November 1812, and of Margaret Stavert, his wife, who died 25th May 1820, both aged eighty years.'



WILLIAM OLIVER OF LANGRAW



William Oliver died in the year 1812, and Andrew, his eldest son, became possessor of Langraw. He found his father's affairs in a much worse state than he had anticipated, and it became a question with him whether he should take over Langraw or sell it. Andrew was a clever man, and had made money as a wool stapler and cloth manufacturer in Huddersfield. On due consideration, therefore, he determined to retain it. In the first instance, he redeemed it from encumbrances, and then he materially assisted his brothers and sisters. Andrew Oliver took for a wife, Jean Scott, daughter of Thomas Scott, who farmed Woollee, and the marriage took place on 5th June 1803. This Thomas Scott was uncle to Sir Walter Scott of Abbotsford, and Mrs. Andrew Oliver was his first cousin. William Oliver, a younger brother, rented a good farm on North Tyne called Otterstonelee, which he obtained through marriage with the tenant's only daughter. In 1804 Andrew Oliver's eldest son was born and called William after his grandfather; his birth took place at Huddersfield, where his father was in business. After old William's death, Andrew and his family came to Langraw, and in the following year young William, who had received the rudiments of education from his father, went to school at Jedburgh. His maternal grandfather, Thomas Scott,¹ who had given up Woollee farm, now occupied Monklaw, near Jedburgh, and for a time the little boy stayed with him. The Grammar School was at that time taught by Mr. Lorraine, and afterwards by Mr. Robinson. His further studies were prosecuted at the University of Edinburgh, on the conclusion of which, after passing some time in the office of Mr. John Oliver, then town-clerk of Hawick, he completed his education by studying the best English writers, paying special attention to the works of the early poets. Of a delicate constitution and a retiring nature, he never tired of being alone. He inherited from his mother a correct ear for music, and was attracted by the beauty of many of the Border airs, which, being little known beyond the locality, filled him with the desire to preserve them from oblivion. He made himself a miniature violin which he could carry in his pocket, and with the aid of this he jotted down the old airs as he went along, and ultimately formed a goodly collection. Among the many musicians who loved Border airs with whom he associated, was one Barton, a rope-maker in Jedburgh. He also paid many visits to a shepherd named Hutton, at Peel in Liddesdale, who possessed a large stock of ballad lore. When Professor Farquhar Graham was editing the literary portion of Wood's *Songs of Scotland*

¹ Mr. Scott made a second marriage with Miss Rutherford of Knowesouth. Her brother, Captain Rutherford, dying unmarried, that property came to his nephew, Charles, the elder son of the sister of Mrs. Thomas Scott. He was then tenant in Nisbet Mill, and having a large family to provide for, he sold Knowesouth.

270 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

(published in 1851), he heard of Oliver's collection, and applied to him for assistance. This was at once rendered, but the tunes do not appear to have been suitable for the work, as very few were selected. The collection was also submitted by his friend, the late James Telfer, Saughtree, through Mr. Robert White, to the late Duke (Algernon) of Northumberland, who was in quest of the unpublished melodies of the Borders, and by him it was deposited in the Antiquarian Museum at Newcastle, where it is believed that it still remains.

Mr. Oliver, with the exception of a few music lessons during his college life, received no regular instruction, but he possessed a strong natural taste for music, as well as a strain of the Border poet in his composition. Although not unconscious of his powers, he was ever ready to accord the fullest meed of praise to others. He always found it a difficult task to put in the bars and arrange the very irregular rhythms of the airs as sung or whistled by the country folk.

William Oliver's reticence was always a subject of regret to his many friends, and this made him at all times unwilling to push himself forward. Two or three of his poetic effusions, published surreptitiously, show how little he had to fear from criticism. 'The Lost Fairy' and 'Angel Stars,' printed in Blackie's *Scottish Ballads*, and 'The Tushielaw Thorn' and 'The Capon Tree,' which appeared in *Hogg's Instructor*, are all with which I am acquainted excepting one unpublished poem entitled 'A Vesper Hymn,' 'the aspirations in which breathe much of the spirit that animated the writer.'¹

In the year 1837 Mr. Oliver paid a visit to the United States, where he remained till the end of the following year, arriving at Liverpool, just as the great storm of 7th January 1839 was breaking; this storm he narrowly escaped. He published a little volume entitled *Eight Months in Illinois*, which was issued at Newcastle in 1843. After his return he reverted to his favourite pursuits, geology, county history, traditions, and folklore. He was an authority on all these subjects, and his name frequently appears in this volume in connection with them. Mr. Oliver in many ways resembled his friend Sir Walter Elliot. They were both level-headed men, and men of research. Sir Walter's knowledge was of a more extended kind, but for local matters and local traditions, Mr. Oliver was the better authority.

As everything connected with Sir Walter Scott seems to grow in interest as time goes on, I may mention an individual called James Sanson, who was tutor to the family of Thomas Scott, and it has been said that he was the original of Dominie Sampson in *Guy Mannering*. He was an assistant minister at Earlston,

¹ This expression was made use of by Sir Walter Elliot.

and afterwards at Teviothead, and ultimately he was 'placed' at the Leadhills, where he died about 1790. Dominie Sampson is no exaggeration, but an actual reproduction of Mr. Sanson's real character. This, together with the fact that he was tutor to an uncle of Sir Walter Scott, and the striking resemblance between the names Sanson and Sampson, tend to encourage the belief that he was the prototype of the 'Dominie.'

Mr. Oliver's father was one of Sanson's pupils, and from him his family heard numerous anecdotes regarding his eccentricities, while 'prodeegious' was a familiar word with Sanson.

In 1849 I became well acquainted with Mr. William Oliver, and I got my first lessons in rifle shooting from him. His rifle, which carried a half-ounce bullet, was very long in the barrel, and weighted at the muzzle on the American principle of that day. He was a crack shot, and I have often seen him kill a bird on the wing with this weapon. Nothing seemed to come amiss to him, and he could turn his hand to anything. The axe and all manner of tools he handled with the skill of a trained workman. In parish business and at the Heritors' meetings he always took a leading part. When Sir Walter Elliot (then Mr. Elliot) paid a short visit to Rulewater and was obliged to return to India early in 1855, Mr. Oliver was engaged in his absence to look after Wolfelee, which required at that time much personal attention.

Mr. Oliver was not a regular churchgoer, but the following hymn shows that in his own quiet simple way the love of God was planted in his heart.

VESPER HYMN

In this, the vesper's solemn hour,
When day and all its acts are past,
I come to Thee, Thou Holy Power,
In whose remembrance they will last.

Ah! mark not with too strict an eye
The thoughts that may have stirred my breast;
Ah! grant that with humility
My hope and love in Thee may rest.

Oh yes! I would be humble, Lord,
As simple as a little child,
Trusting in Thee and in Thy word,
To be through Thy dear Son assoiled.

And though this life hath cares and fears,
The lot of frail humanity,
I know that grief and pain and tears
Are good, because they come from Thee.

Ah ! teach me to submit to such,
 To bow mine head to Thine a ward,
 To cease to deem the load too much,
 Thou chast'nest whom Thou dost regard.

There is a gentle inner voice,
 That calms us in our saddest hour,
 And bids us in a hope rejoice
 Beyond the reach of this world's power.

'Tis chiefly in prosperity
 That we forget to thank Thy love,
 That hearts grow cold to charity,
 And we too self-sufficient prove.

Thy presence over all is shed,
 Within, around, in all the view,
 On earth wherever man may tread,
 By yon bright star in the heavens blue.

Oh ! touch my heart with love for Thee,
 With love for all that Thou hast made ;
 With love in truest harmony
 With that in all Thy works displayed.

With love for all of human kind,
 With sympathy for human sadness,
 With thankfulness for hearts resigned,
 With heartfelt joy for others' gladness.

And oh, that I may ne'er assign
 An evil motive to man's deeds :
 The right of judging, Lord, is Thine,
 'Thou know'st our motives and our needs.

By whom the world is blindly spurned,
 When He had come to save and bless,
 Reviled not, but the blindness mourned,
 With pity, love, and quietness.

Oh ! wean my heart from too much care,
 Of what belongs to earthly things,
 From hopes that end but in despair,
 From false and vain imaginings.

And through all trials here below,
 Be Thou my stay, Thou Holy One,
 And be my portion weal or woe,
 Help me to say, ' Thy will be done.'

The estimable qualities that characterised Mr. Oliver's private life were little known beyond the limited circle in which he moved. Those with whom he was most intimate look back with pleasure on his gentle and considerate manner, and recall the humour that occasionally enlivened his familiar discourse. Somewhat late in life he met at Wolfelee, Mary, daughter of Mr. Mills, of Ponteland in Northumberland, whom he married. During the last few

years of his life his health declined, and, his family being still young, he thought it prudent to sell Langraw. Land at that time was selling at a very high price—a price which has never been approached since. He fixed his abode in Edinburgh, where he gently sank into his rest, and his remains were interred in the Grange cemetery on 28th March 1878. His widow, two sons, and two daughters survive him.

The Olivers, like other Border clans, are now scattered over the wide world, but whatever prosperity has attended them in other countries they are always proud to claim as their homeland the hills and dales of the Border. In 1835 three brothers of the name of Oliver, sons of George Oliver, a Liddesdale shepherd, made up their minds to go to the United States of America, having heard a glowing account of the country from their brother John, who had been out there for a short time. The mother of these young men, Elizabeth Irving, was a woman of a markedly religious character, and devoted to the well-being of her children. There is an old saying that 'a good man must have had a good mother.' James Oliver never forgot the religious training he received from his good mother. For the first four years of his residence in the United States James Oliver worked for any one who would employ him. He obtained in 1840 employment from Messrs. Lee Brothers, owners of a grist-mill, in which he remained for some time. He began to save a little money and with rigid economy was able to purchase a small house by yearly payments; and in 1844 he married Susan Doty, and they began housekeeping in a very small way. Success gradually but surely followed the footsteps of James Oliver from this period. Under William Gillen he learned the trade of moulder for two years. Then he was engaged with the St. Joseph Iron Co., at that time considered an institution of some importance. Here he remained for some time and got together a little capital. After due consideration he decided to commence business for himself, and fixed on the manufacture of ploughs, a branch of trade which then offered a good chance of success. He made a few ploughs and sold them to the neighbouring farmers. Soon his trade began to enlarge, and he found it necessary to employ several workmen. After paying for material and labour the profits were very small. Mr. Oliver, who had a very shrewd head on his shoulders, then began to study a better and cheaper development of the plough. The chilling process flashed across his mind, and this process he adopted, although ridiculed by other iron manufacturers. After many experiments he succeeded in his efforts, and hastened to Washington to apply for a patent.

From this small beginning the Oliver Chilled Plough came into

existence. The plant at South Bend covers sixty-two acres, of which twenty-seven are under cover, and the huge business that is here transacted is done through numerous branch houses, with agencies in every city in the United States. What particularly pleases Mr. Oliver is that Scotland is a good customer.

Mr. Oliver has been a great benefactor to South Bend, which is a prosperous town containing 36,000 inhabitants. He built there a magnificent hotel, which cost upwards of £100,000, and an opera house for the use of the town. The inhabitants of South Bend presented Mr. James Oliver with a gold Loving Cup in recognition of his gift of the Oliver Hotel, which was opened 20th December 1899. On the cup is inscribed the word 'Copshawholm,' the name of a small town in the territory of the Duke of Buccleuch, now called Newcastleton, and in the district of Liddesdale, where Mr. Oliver was born. He has one son Joseph, and a daughter Josephine. The son, who is married and resides in West Washington Street, South Bend, has called his house Copshawholm, which name was adopted the night the presentation of the loving cup took place, 30th May 1900.

George Oliver, the only brother left at home in Liddesdale, married and had a family. He was for a good many years shepherd at Gatehousecote, in Rulewater, and I remember him well when he served in that capacity. His son William, who was also in the same farm with his father, went there as a ploughman, and became afterwards the steward of Gatehousecote. William married and had a family. His eldest daughter, Margaret, who married George Murray, is well known to me, as her husband was my steward at Bonchester farm for about ten years. David, another son of old George's, lives at the old home of the family, Newcastleton, and has two sons in trade there. The late Barton Oliver had the little farm of the Dodlins, near Hawick, and, like his brothers, had also a family. The Border connection of Mr. James Oliver through his brother George has been well maintained, and the good qualities which the family have inherited through Elizabeth Irving are perceptible even in the third generation.

PEDIGREE OF THE OLIVERS OF DYKERAW

In the list of the Tenants of Jedforest and their holdings, the name of Robert Olipher, Dykeraw, appears. Further on in the list is Gilbert Olipher in Dykeraw, presumed to be the son of Robert and the ancestor of the Olivers, solicitors and bankers in Hawick. Gilbert Olipher in Dykeraw married a Douglas, and had a son baptized in the parish of Southdean, 9th March 1694, named James. To prevent confusion we will style him James (1st).

THE OLIVERS OF DYKERAW 275

James (1st), tenant in Earlside, married first, in 1722, Bessie Douglas and had issue:—

James, born 1723, died in infancy; Isabella, born 1725, married James Learmonth in Bedrule, and had issue—Robert and Christian.

Margaret Douglas, second wife of James (1st), was born in 1708 and married in 1729. She was a daughter of James Douglas of the Trows (a natural branch of the Douglasses of Cavers), who was also laird of Earlside. Issue by this marriage, five sons and four daughters. One daughter, Christian, was born in 1738 and died in 1804.

James (2nd, son of Margaret Douglas) was born 1732, and was a merchant in Hawick, and became a tenant of the Duke of Buccleuch in lands at Crumhaugh Hill, which is still in the occupation of the Olivers. James (2nd) married in 1765 Christian,



youngest daughter of Robert Elliot of Carlenrickrigg and tenant in Winnington-rigg. He died in 1820, aged eighty-five, and had issue five sons and three daughters. When Prince Charlie passed through Hawick during the 'Forty-five,' James was sent into the country by his father with his horses to prevent their being seized by the Prince's followers.

James Oliver, the third representative of the name, was born 1766, and farmed Borthwickbrae-burnfoot. He married in 1797, Helen (born 1777), only child of William Elliot, farmer in Myredykes, at the head of Liddel Water, and had issue.

James (4th), eldest son of the above, born 1801, succeeded as tenant in Borthwickbrae-burnfoot, and in 1858 occupied the farm of Howpasley. He married in 1842 Dorothea, daughter of William Moffat, tenant in Garwald, Eskdalemuir, and had issue.

William Moffat Oliver, the eldest surviving son, and a sister Jane, both unmarried, now reside at Whitriggs House. Upon the death of his father he succeeded as tenant to Howpasley. After he retired from farming he took Langraw House. He was one of the original members of Lord Melgund's Border Rifles, and was seldom absent from parade. In 1889 Viscount Melgund resigned (1st November), in consequence of being appointed commandant of the South of Scotland Brigade, and he handed over the corps to the Earl of Dalkeith. On the disbandment of the Border Mounted a list of eighteen non-commissioned officers and troopers became entitled to the certificate of good service on discharge. The two first on the list were Rulewater men—Colour-Sergeant John Usher, Gatehousecote, and Quartermaster-Sergeant James T. S. Elliot, younger of Wolfelee. Colour-Sergeant John Usher, Sergeant Richard Ross, and Sergeant William Moffat Oliver, having completed ten years' service in the rank of sergeant, are permitted to retain their rank and wear the uniform of the corps. Mr. W. M. Oliver has several brothers abroad. I may add that he is the representative of the Dykeraw Olivers.

THE OLIVERS: BORTHAUGH FAMILY BRANCH

The Borthaugh branch of the family is descended from John Oliver, born 1770, the second son of James (2nd), merchant in Hawick. He was a writer and bank agent, and was for many years town-clerk of Hawick. In recognition of his services to the burgh he was presented with a handsome silver punch-bowl. He died in 1849. John Oliver married Jean, daughter of George Fairley, merchant in Greenlaw and had six sons (of whom James, the eldest, died in infancy) and four daughters:—

George, of whom presently.

John, farmer in Carlenrickrigg and Whiteropefoot. He married Helen Sibbald, and had four sons and two daughters.

Jane married William Aitcheson in Linhope, and had one son and five daughters.

Christian married William Watson, merchant in Liverpool, and had a son, John Oliver Watson.

Margaret married Dr. Harrison of the H.E.I. Company's service, and had a son Henry, and two daughters, Jane and Mary.

William, sometime tenant in Hallrule House, afterwards in Barns, married Margaret Phillips and had issue—John, born in 1843 (now dead); and Henrietta, born in 1846, both at Hallrule.

James (see Mayfield Family Branch).

THE OLIVERS: BORTHAUGH FAMILY 277

Thomas, farmer, West Fortune, Haddington, died unmarried.
Mary died unmarried.

George Oliver, the eldest surviving son of John Oliver, born 1808, in 1831 joined his father in business under the style of John and George Oliver, writers and bank agents in Hawick, and at his father's death in 1849 his brother James, many years younger, was taken into partnership, when the firm became George and James Oliver. George was widely known as agent for the Duke of Buccleuch and political agent of the Conservatives in Hawick and Liddesdale districts. He took a prominent part in connection with the extension of the North British Railway from Hawick to Carlisle. Mr. Oliver became tenant in Borthaugh in 1860. In his younger days he served as Cornet at the Commonriding festival. He married Margaret Lindsay, daughter of John Lindsay of Almeriecloss, Forfarshire, and had three sons and four daughters:—

1. Margaret Spink, unmarried.
2. Mary married Surgeon-General Peter Stephenson Turnbull, for whose issue see Turnbull.
3. John, of whom hereafter.
4. Jane died on reaching womanhood.
5. Christian married David Turnbull of Fenwick and Brieryyards and had issue one daughter and six sons.
6. George Lindsay went to New Zealand and remained there for some years. He returned to the Borders and took the farm of Whithaugh, Newcastleton, and now resides in Hawick. He is unmarried.
7. James also went to New Zealand, and with his brother George bought a valuable property and built a good residence upon it. James, who suffered a good deal from ill-health, came home for a change and married Nellie Pennycook, only child of Peter Pennycook of New Hall and Robina Elliot, daughter of Henry Elliot, tenant of Greenriver. (For further information see elsewhere.)

John Oliver, born 1850, succeeded his father as writer and bank agent in the firm of George and James Oliver, and also as tenant in Borthaugh. For nine years he represented Wilton parish in the County Council, and was a promoter of the Border Club. He married Edith Mary, daughter of Thomas Cobb of Ivychurch, Romney Marsh, Kent, an old family who trace back to John Cobb of Cobbs Court, *temp.* Edward II. They had issue six sons and two daughters, as follows:—

1. Mary Lindsay, a musician, now in Moline, U.S.A., unmarried.
2. George Lindsay, captain West India Regiment, in Jamaica.

278 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

3. John Lindsay served in the Berwickshire Yeomanry in the South African War, and is now in Salisbury, Rhodesia, holding an appointment in the Chartered Company.
4. Thomas Lindsay, an engineer in the service of the Chicago and Rock Island Railway Company, died of typhoid fever at Moline, U.S.A., in 1905.
5. James Lindsay, a mining engineer, went to the U.S.A. in 1906.
6. Faulconer Lindsay went in 1903 to farm in New Zealand.
7. Gordon Lindsay went in 1905 to Chicago, and is an accountant in the service of the Chicago and Rock Island Railway System.
8. Edith Margaret Lindsay, still at school.

John Oliver registered and baptized all his children with the name of 'Lindsay' in memory of his mother and to distinguish the family from its branches.

THE OLIVERS : MAYFIELD FAMILY BRANCH

James Oliver, the fourth surviving son of John before mentioned, of the firm of George and James Oliver, built Mayfield House on land which he inherited from his father. He married Thomasina, a sister of the late Gideon Pott of Knowesouth, and has had four sons and four daughters :—

George and Thomas died in infancy.

Elliot, who was for some time a partner of the firm of George and James Oliver, but has now retired and left the district.

James John Oliver is now a partner of the firm and married to Robina Pennycook Scott, a granddaughter of the late Henry Elliot, tenant in Greenriver, and has one son, James, and two daughters.

Jane married John Elliot of Binks, only son of John Elliot, Burnmouth, and has issue.

Christian, unmarried.

Elizabeth, unmarried. } twins.

Mary, dead.

THE OLIVERS : LYNNWOOD FAMILY BRANCH

John Oliver, who resides at Lynnwood, near Hawick, is the second surviving son of the founder of the firm above-mentioned. He is now the head of the firm of George and James Oliver. He married Euphemia, youngest daughter of John Johnstone, Crailing Hall, Oxnam, and had three daughters, two of whom are dead :—

AN OLD JEDFOREST RENT-ROLL 279

Helen Sibbald died in 1889.

Mary Beatrice Simson died 29th September 1906, while on a visit to her uncle, Professor Geikie, at Doonfoot, Ayr.

Elizabeth Rutherford.

Mr. Oliver, who is a well-known agriculturist in this county, is tenant of Whitehope, and has been elected more than once President of the Teviotdale Farmers' Club.

AN OLD JEDFOREST RENT-ROLL

Rentall of ye Lands of Jedburgh forest conforme to the tacks yroff, 1669.

Andrew Ainsly in Cleituch.

Andro Olipher in Sneepdykes.

Thomas Olipher, Hill.

Thomas Laidlie, Ruchhirst; Martin Laidlae, yr.

Lyell Olipher, yr.; Thomas Olipher, minor (all in Ruchhirst).

John Wach in Mervings-law; Thomas Olipher; Mrs. M'Feisoon.

James fforsett in Mervingslaw; John Waderburn, yr.

Ritchart and John Curles, yr.; James Olipher, yr.

John Olipher in Bank; William Laidlie, yr.

Thomas Laidlie in Antwoch.

Cuthbert and William Robson in Oldsteson; James Robson, yr.;

David Hall, yr.

Ninian Young in Rouchneuck; John Young, yr.

Lyell Young, yr.

Thomas Laidlie in Hauch.

Robt. Storie in Ruchlie; Adam Bell, yr.; John Storie, yr.

William Laidlie in Brewbuse.

Robert Laidlie in Whytsyd.

John Olipher in Rodes.

James Olipher in Souden.

Thomas Olipher, Whytsyd; William Olipher, yr.

James Olipher in Hynochheid.

Thomas Common in Fa'syd; Stevin Olipher, yr.

David Olipher, yr.

Robert Olipher in Dykeraw.

James Laidlie in Fasyd; Thomas Olipher, handie, yr.

Robert Laidlie, yr.; Patrick Olipher, yr.

Patrick Olipher, yr.

Thomas Olipher, Braehead.

George Olipher, Townheid.

William Olipher in Chesters.

Thomas Olipher, Pouhach.

Wm. Olipher in Chesters, yr.

John Olipher, Smith, yr.

Agnes Sheills, Lustruther.

280 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Wm. Olipher, yr.
John Olipher, Hielie.
Gilbert Olipher in Dykrae.
Thomas Olipher, elder, yr.
Thomas Olipher, younger, yr.
David Olipher in Suden.
Tho. Olipher, yr.
Lancellot Laidlie, Norbank.
Robt. Laidlae and Adam Olipher.
George and Wm. Olipher in Slacks.
John Olipher, yr.
James Laidlie in Wadsholm.
Andro Douglas, Souden Law.
Tho. Olipher, Dyk.
Tho. Douglas in Watersyd.
John Laidlae, Wadshell.
Robt. Laidlae.
Robert Laidlae, Sudenlaw.
Robt. Kerr of Greyden.

The above list contains 67 different tenants in the Forest.

[The rental is stated in money, capons, chickens, trees, and services. Such a mention of trees shows that there was still a fair amount of timber in Jedforest.]

MEMORIAL ANENT THE DUKE OF DOUGLAS'S AFFAIRS

'Memorial anent his Grace the Duke of Douglas's affairs in Jedforest in consequence of the orders and instructions to his Factor there of ye 13th Feby. last, 1738.

'That where the factor was ordered to pursue the removing tenants before the Regallity Court to make good the obligation in their Tacks for Repairing such of the houses they left in Disrepair.

'1st. These tennants being now all without the Regallity. Consequently not lyable to answer that Court of Chamberlains hath therefore pursued them before ye Commissar for relieving his Grace of the Charge of Reparation which action is still Depending, and as for the sitting tennants who have gott new tacks of their old possessions there and none of them seems to insist for his Grace's bearing any burden as to their housing.

'2nd. As to Inclosing the wood which was sett apart by Stockbridge and now cutt for repairing the tenants houses, William Ogilvie the Factor after looking at it and advising with severall persons of skill found that the charge of inclosing would exceed the value of the timber tho' the next growth should be as good as that cutt in Feby. last, It being only alder timber that is cutt which puts forth abundance of suckers and of these there was as many before the wood was cutt as in all appearance the ground could nourish to perfection, William Ogilvie caused leave these for a new spring. Therefore considering

the Charge of Inclosing and the yearly allowance the Tennant behoved to have for his loss of grass which by the by is mostly meadow ground, Wm. Ogilvie thought if these things were known to his Grace, it might be thought not to be his Grace's Interest to throw out money on it, and in all probability the Spring will be nothing the worse of not being enclosed, for it is observed that no cattle except in great want will offer to crop alder, and the tenant is content to pass from any demand of damage he hath sustained by the cutting and carrying of the timber through his grass provided the Hay be not enclosed. The factor thought it his duty to let these things be known before he sett work to the fence that his Grace and commissioners might consider if or not it would be proper to inclose it: as yet there is no harm done, the spring having sustained no manner of damage, and these suckers that were left uncut are past skaith of Cattle.

N.B.—By reason of a hanging bank and corn land on the one side and boggy ground on the other which fleets water all the winter season, makes a fail dyke impracticable, so that the only sufficient way of inclosing it is by a ditch and dead hedge, and ye factor could not gett workmen to undertake such a fence under tenpence a rood, which the . . . and price cutt and laid down to them: The Hag is computed to be at least eight . . . rood in circumference which at ten pence amounts to £ . . .

'3rd. As to the burning of Sowden mill¹ there is herewith transmitted to dispositions of Charles Ker's servants, thereanent.

'4th. As to the list of Vassals, William Ogilvie hath sent Mr. Archd. Stuart the most genuine list he could possibly find.

'As to the affair of Mr. Patrick Ker and Ainsley in Cleithaugh, their cutting of wood there is hereafter transmitted . . . and it is remitted to the commissioners to give sentence therein.

'By the best information Wm. Ogilvie can gett of the officer and Wood Forrester's sallarys, The officer gott a boll of meall and fourty shills. yearly and the Wood forrester yearly. It would not only be considered of settling a proper sallary on ye forester and officer (both which his grace inclines should be now in one person). But likewise a place for his Residence for there is not one of the tenants that inclines the forrester should live under them, and it was with the greatest difficulty that the Factor could obtain for payment a House, horse and cows grass for the officer till Whitsunday next, before which time 'tis hoped his Grace will not only ascertain a salary for him but likewise ordain a place for him to reside in, which for the conveniency to the woods ought to be about Cleithaugh or Mervinslaw.

'His Grace and commissioners would likewise think on ways and means for preserving of Southdean Kirk which in all appearance cannot stand seven years by reason of the fore wall being so much bulged that the Factor on inspection found that the middle of the wall is 26 inches further out than the corners and in some places the top of the wall is projected as much over the foundation, Therefore

¹ Southdean Mill.

282 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

it is thought it would be for his Grace's interest to cause proper workmen to look on the defect and consider if the same might be helped without taking down of roof which by all appearance is fresh and good.

'The minister of Jedburgh hath severall times demanded of the factor some teind which he says is due for the lands of Swinnie Linthaughlie . . . to the value of £11, 3s. 1d. Scots yearly—two years due. William Ogilvie would be glad to know whether it falls to his Grace or tenants to pay the same.

'The Tacksman of Sowden Mills having pursued severall of the tenants, etc., for abstracting their corns from the Mill, severall of whom pled that their abstraction was during the time the mill was down. The Baillie deferred sentence untill he had the advice of the commissioners how far such are liable for abstraction . . . when there was no mill in the Regality and if not the tenants were obliged to go to another mill, which the Tacksman provided till his own mill should be rebuilt. It is hoped the commissioners will give the Baillie their advice and directions in these two points.'¹

HYNDLEE

Hyndlee, an old Douglas possession situated within the confines of Jedforest near the top of the watershed, which supplies within its borders several burns which enter the Rule at the Forkins, is a valuable grazing farm of about five thousand acres. At present the tenant is Mr. Thornton, whose father is Mr. Michael Thornton of Thornton, Northumberland. He succeeded Mr. David Pringle of Torquhan in the tenancy of Hyndlee in May 1889. Mr. Thornton married in July 1884, at Harrogate, the only surviving daughter of Mr. Thomas Armstrong of Brandon, White House, Eglington, Northumberland, a descendant of the Liddesdale Armstrongs, and has a family of three—the eldest, Margaret Thomson, born 1885; Roger, born 1893; and Thomas, 1895. Mr. Thornton is a cousin to the tenant of West Keilder, on the English side of the Border, a gentleman who is well known and very popular on this side also.

A very remarkable cairn, known by the name of the Hare, or Haer Cairn, once existed on the farm of Hyndlee until it was destroyed to make sheep-folds and to build some dykes. It stood on the side of the shepherd's cottage (which then had no existence) at the end of the Roman road or wheel causeway which passes over Meidlaw and terminates at the cairn.

¹ I have not been able to trace the Lochside Olivers to Jedforest, but the probability is they originally came from there. This family for several generations has occupied farms and also been owners of lands not far from the borders of the Forest. They must have removed from there about the same time as the Olivers of Dinlabyre and a good many years previous to the general break-up of the clan. Many took the Hawick and Liddesdale direction, and others went eastward.

The cairn was a very large heap of stones covering nearly the eighth of an acre. The place before the house was built was called Swirefoot, being at the foot of the swire or ridge between the Jed and the Catleyburn, the source of the Rule. When the stones were being removed to make the Hardlee sheep-faulds, some sepulchral remains were found, and a sculptured slab bearing the figure of a leaf-shaped sword formed by a succession of dots or cavities was brought to Hyndlee and sent by old Andrew Oliver of Langraw to Abbotsford. William Oliver, his son, told Sir Walter Elliot of Wolfelee that as a boy he had seen it taken away. He also says that some stones of the 'wheel causey' were torn up to build the faulds.

Sir Walter Scott on his visit to Liddesdale found James Davidson the tenant of this extensive farm. What attracted Sir Walter's attention were the thorough sporting propensities of Davidson and his independence of character. His terriers and foxhounds were in those days about the best on the Border. It is said that Mr. Baillie of Mellerstain got from him a couple of his young hounds to be drafted into the Berwickshire pack. They turned out too fast for the rest of his dogs, and he had to part with them. Davidson was a curious mixture. He was very superstitious, and on one occasion when he resided at Roughlee-neuck,¹ during a violent thunderstorm the house was struck with lightning which entered the room in which the family were sitting, but did no harm to any one. Ever afterwards Davidson kept the anniversary of that event as a fast day to show his gratitude to God for his providential escape. To illustrate the pluck of his hounds, the following anecdote is worthy of record. Davidson one morning was riding through the Woollee estate accompanied by two of his favourite hounds, Ringwood and Damsel, who were coupled together. Suddenly they found a fox, so away they went in spite of all Davidson could do to stop them. Being coupled together handicapped their speed, but the pace was steady, and after an almost unprecedented run they came up with the fox not very far from Norham in Northumberland. Here fox and hounds were found all lying together in a state of exhaustion.

BORDER SHEPHERDS : INTRODUCTORY

The fact that the birth of our Saviour was first announced to shepherds, and the oft-repeated metaphor in the Bible of the 'Good Shepherd' and His sheep, have given to their calling memorable and hallowed associations for all mankind.

¹ *Vide* Jeffrey.

In the county of Roxburgh the occupation of shepherd is generally hereditary, and in many cases is followed by whole families. A hundred years ago, when education was not universally diffused, the shepherds were more intelligent than the usual run of the rural population. In many cases they were fond of reading, and had opportunities during certain times of the year to indulge their literary tastes. Their households were generally well ordered, it was no uncommon thing for the family to assemble for prayers every evening, and as a class they set an example to those around them. It has been said that shepherds used to be very exclusive, keeping much to themselves, and holding aloof from the ploughmen. When Roxburghshire was covered with little lairdships, the laird, if he had a family, employed them on the land, and he himself generally acted as shepherd with the assistance of one or more of his sons. In due course, on the death of the laird, the son or sons who had helped him continued their employment as shepherds. From this cause they clung to their calling, conscious that they were descended from the old vassals of the soil, and having a pride in the family traditions which had been handed down from father to son.

The hill shepherds were usually engaged on the following terms—the keep of forty Cheviot ewes and hogs, free house and peats (as many as required), sixty-five stones of oatmeal, and cow's keep summer and winter. They cast their own peats and made their own hay, but these were led in by the master's carts.

In feudal times those who watched the flocks and herds of cattle had a most important part to play in the rural population of the Borders. Their employment was by no means always peaceful. They were the watchmen who generally carried the first news of a Border raid, and with their pike and iron jack and mounted on the rough ponies of the country, were speedily transformed into moss-troopers. Society consisted really of only two grades—the barons greater and lesser, and the lairds and tenants who held their lands from a subject superior. I do not include the labourer, who was then little better than a serf, and whose condition of life was very low.

In mentioning certain families of shepherds the author has not required to go far to seek them. In a pastoral country where shepherds are numerous, he has chosen, with few exceptions, those who are personally known to himself, and he considers them sufficiently representative of a class which plays a very important part in the great pastoral industry of the Borders. In many pastoral farms the shepherd is left very much to himself, and during the winter snow-storms his resources are taxed to the utmost. This isolation tends to give him a spirit of self-reliance which the ordinary farm servant seldom possesses. His employ-

ment being also of a character that encourages thought, and the inspiring influence of romantic scenery which surrounds him, foster the poetic temperament; and it is not uncommon for the Border shepherd to dabble in rhyme, while several have attained a good position as poets. They not unfrequently collect stone implements, and take an interest in old camps and other antiquities. Although many of the distinctive marks of the old shepherd have passed away (the blue bonnet and the plaid being no longer in use), they are still individually of much the same character, perhaps not quite so superstitious as their forefathers, but to a certain extent believing in good and bad omens. The shepherd is generally a good judge of the weather, and his flock give him notice, by their movements, of a coming storm. Liddesdale produces many shepherds, and from time immemorial a pack of foxhounds has been kept in this valley by the farmers, ably assisted by their shepherds, who always knew where to find Reynard. This gallant little pack is still in existence, and is the oldest in the county, and from this circumstance the Liddesdale shepherds have attained a decided sporting tendency.

ROBERT BRUCE OF RICCALTON

Among Border shepherds no one stands higher in my estimation than Robert Bruce. Many men have emigrated to our Colonies and the United States of America and have done well for themselves and their families, but Mr. Bruce has never left the hills and dales of the Borders. He was a shepherd on 'the Cheviot' up to the age of thirty, and is now the most extensive sheep farmer in this county. His father, Peter Bruce, lived for upwards of thirty years on Swinnie farm, and his children seem all to have been born there. Thomas was Peter's eldest son. He went to New Zealand as a young man, and after various ups and downs has ultimately done well. He calls his house Inchbonny, to remind him of his Border home, and it is situated in the district of Canterbury. Joan, the eldest daughter, married William Haig, and died at Galashiels; Helen was housekeeper to Daniel Mather at Hallrule, and married David Scott, mason and parish registrar. Peter is unmarried, was ploughman for many years on Hallrule, and is now joint-tenant with his brother Robert on Wester Fodderlee. Mary married James Sinton, groom to Mr. Mather.

Robert Bruce was born on 10th January 1843 at Swinnie. He had a narrow escape when about three years of age. His mother missed her child, and his sister Helen was despatched in search of him. She naturally directed her steps towards an open well not far off, and there she found her little brother with nothing above

water but the top of his head. Being only a little lassie herself, she had some difficulty in pulling him out, and it took some time before the child showed signs of life. In 1852, at the age of nine, Robert was employed by Mr. Davidson at fivepence a day, and very proud he was to earn the half-crown a week that was paid to his mother. During the winter half-year he attended the Glendouglas school, then taught by Mr. Turnbull. His next move was to Upper Hindhope, where his wages represented two pounds for the half year, while he went to school the other half. He was at Middle-knowes in 1856 to 1857, where he received a gradual rise in wages. In 1858 he went to Shiellmuir, Northumberland, under the Messrs. Ord, where he remained until 1863.

Robert was now twenty years of age, and took a place as shepherd at Ulswayford for two years, and another two years at the top of Cheviot with Mr. Foster. His next master was Mr. Shiel, Sourhope, and he entered as shepherd there in 1865. In May 1871 his pack was handed over at a valuation to his successor, and in a small way he started farming. He became tenant of Barrawburn and Rowhope in 1880, and added Halterburnhead in 1882.

The late John Wight of Jedburgh and Mr. Bruce started a commission business in 1883. They attended Newcastle, Wakefield, and Preston every week. John Wight lost his wife, who was also his cousin, in 1885, and died himself the following year as the result of a fall from his horse, a partial fracture of the spine in the region of the neck having taken place. He left a delicate family of two boys and a girl. The girl died not long ago. Mr. Bruce at once took the whole responsibility of having these children properly looked after and educated. He sent them for a change to Carlisle. When the boys were old enough they were sent to St. Andrews and Edinburgh schools. Andrew he wished to train as a farmer, but the youth had no bent that way. He was a fine lad, and Mr. Bruce did not know what to make of him, as he had expressed no preference regarding his future employment. About this time a religious awakening took place in Jedburgh, and several ably conducted revival meetings were held, all of which Andrew Wight attended. Thereupon he expressed a wish to become a missionary, and is now in China in that capacity. His brother follows his father's business in Jedburgh.

Mr. Bruce married on the 25th December 1891 Joan, daughter of Robert Wood, and has three sons and two daughters. He lives at Sunnyside, above Jedburgh, and has purchased Riccalton. He added to his sheep farms, Wellhaugh, Lewisburn, and Oakenshawburn. He offered for West Fodderlee in Rulewater in 1887 and got it, Emblehope and Burngrange in 1888; Fairhaugh,

Dodburn, Whitehillbrae, Wooler Common, and Heigh were added in 1899; Nether Chatto, Blackburnhead and Holystone Common in 1901, including the fine extensive farm of Priestthaugh. His grazings extend to upwards of 32,000 acres, and he has in his employment forty Border shepherds.¹

Robert Bruce has now retired from the commission business, which occupied too much of his time. He is still a very busy man, but with all that he does not forget to show his gratitude in his daily life to Him from whom all his success is derived. His mother, whom I knew well, was a charming old woman of strong religious principles, in which she instructed all her children. Her Bible was her constant companion through life, and in old age was a never-failing support to her.

THOMAS USHER, FEUAR OF EILDON

A family of Usher have for many generations been feuars or portioners of Eildon, and the property is still held by the widow and daughters of the late Thomas Usher. Thomas was a shepherd and was born at Byrecluch. As a young man he followed his calling on the pastoral farm of Corsehope, at the head of Gala Water, where he remained for ten years. He took for a wife Ann, daughter of William Murray, who was employed by Sir James Russell of Ashiesteel. The wedding took place at Melrose 22nd December 1854, the ceremony being performed by the Rev. Thomas Williamson, of the United Presbyterian Church. Of this marriage there are three daughters—Elizabeth Colcleuch, who married Thomas Carruthers, at one time shepherd at Cleuchhead; Ellen Ann; and Margaret Murray, born at Weensmoor.

The Ushers married into the Bowar family, also feuars of Eildon, and by this marriage, which took place in 1714, some additional house property thus became possessed by the family. Thomas Usher was born in 1696, and is described as a feuar of Eildon. He married Janet Mercer and had two children, their eldest son, John, born in 1748; and Robert, born in 1757. John married Jane Wanles, and Robert's wife was Betty Scott. Robert in a deed dated 1814 is described as heritable proprietor of lands.

Thomas, son of the above-named John, died at their house at Eildon in 1863, aged eighty years. Brought up as a shepherd on the Lammermuirs at Byrecluch, in his youth he was famous for his great strength. He was a contemporary of the 'Ettrick Shepherd,' with whom he was very intimate. His wife was Helen

¹ The late Daniel Mather, when Robert Bruce was quite a youth, offered him the tenancy of one of his farms in Ireland, but Robert declined his kind offer, as he preferred farming in his own country.

Ewart, who died at the age of seventy-eight. One of their children was a son, Thomas, and another John, both of whom were brought up as shepherds. John, however, prevailed upon his father to allow him to attend the University of Edinburgh, where he soon astonished the professors by his aptitude in acquiring the different subjects of study which he approached. Before being licensed for the ministry he returned home to Byrecleuch on a stormy winter day, caught cold, and never recovered. He died at the age of nineteen in the year 1829, and was buried in the family burial-place in the Abbey churchyard, Melrose. After Thomas Usher's death their little property was advertised for sale by the trustees, and Thomas Usher, then shepherd at Hawthornside, wishing to retain it in the family, purchased it for something over £1200. Thomas came to the parish to assist his sister Mrs. Renwick and her son in the management of the farm. At that time Weensmoor was let to the Renwicks, and Thomas Usher resided and eventually died there. He told me himself that he was the thirteenth Usher who had owned the family property of a house and land at Eildon.

ANDREW THOMSON, WIGG

For Andrew Thomson I must find a place in this chapter among his brethren. His cottage is on the banks of the Wigg burn in a secluded spot, not above half a mile from Hyndlee farmhouse. Wauchope pastoral farm has had several tenants since Thomson came there, but every succeeding one was only too glad to retain him, as he always did justice to his flock, and gave satisfaction to his employer. His grandfather was a shepherd on Bellsrigg in Deadwater, and his father, Robert, followed the same calling on Southdean farm, and lived in Blackburn cottage, now pulled down. It was not far from the shooting lodge. Robert was a thoughtful man and took the side of the Free Church at the Disruption. He formed a strong conviction that Church and State should be separated. When in 1849 it was proposed to have a Free Church in Rulewater district, Robert Thomson's name appears as one of its chief supporters, and afterwards as a trustee. Now, in the year 1904, Andrew finds the infirmities of age creeping upon him, and he is no longer able to carry on the duties of his calling. Fortunately his son William can take his place, so he can still live at Wigg, which has been his home for so long a period, having come to Wauchope forty years ago. To his sorrow, he lost his wife on the 21st February 1904, and his daughter Marianne looks after him. Andrew is an elder and also the oldest member of Wolfelee Free Church, and like his father takes a leading part in contributing to its welfare.

WALTER SCOTT, SINGDEAN

I visited in the spring of 1851 one of these old shepherds of the sporting type in search of a good terrier. Walter Scott as a young man was a shepherd at Hyndlee to James Davidson, *alias* 'Dandie Dinmont,' and he remembered Sir Walter Scott's visit to Liddesdale. Outside the old man's door was lying an old fox-hound, one of the Liddesdale pack, and not far off were two or three rough Scotch terriers of the old-fashioned sort. On entering the cottage one found the room, for there was only one, decorated with trophies of the chase. A fox's head occupied the place of honour above the chimney-piece, and an old rusty gun hung on the joists above. He married Elspeth Telfer, and had a family of ten children, all born at this cottage. Of his five sons, two were shepherds and one a gamekeeper.

At the close of the Peninsular War a number of the French prisoners remained in this country, the city of Edinburgh having quite a colony of Frenchmen. Walter Scott for some reason or other had to travel from home. At a wayside inn he met a French doctor with whom he got into conversation, and among other subjects that of cancer was discussed. The French doctor soon discovered that Walter Scott was a man of much intelligence. In this discussion he told Scott he knew of a cure for cancer chiefly composed of herbs, and at the same time he informed him that he would give him the recipe for making it.

This is the origin of the famous plaster which is associated with the name of Walter Scott, shepherd at Singdean. He found his plaster was most successful in making a cure if the patient came to him in its early stages. Its curative powers soon got noised abroad, so that people in all ranks of life came to him from far and near. The plaster was said to eradicate this fibrous and dreadful disease, and it certainly drew out the part affected in an extraordinary manner. The secret is still faithfully kept and retained in the family. When old Walter died his son Andrew, also a shepherd and father of Mrs. Mather, post-mistress at Langhaughwalls, became owner of the receipt. The cure of a very bad case of cancer in 1867 is worth recording. The wife of a respectable tradesman in Galashiels was seized with this dreadful disease. The best medical advice had been got, but it was of no avail and the cancer in the meantime had rapidly increased its hold. Her husband heard of the plasters, and with his wife's consent he went to Andrew Scott, shepherd at Twizelhope, near Newcastleton. The first plaster was applied in April 1867, and renewed weekly for thirteen weeks, when the cancer was wholly removed, roots and all. It was a large lump, fully nine inches

290 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

in circumference, and some of the roots were upwards of seven inches in length. The patient quite recovered, and afterwards enjoyed excellent health. On the death of Andrew, his son, Adam Scott, shepherd at Toftholm, Liddesdale, succeeded to the prescription. Adam has a brother Walter, who is shepherd at Swinelaws in Oxnam.

THE GLENDINNINGS

The grand old name of Glendonyng, now Glendinning, is still to be found on the Scottish Border. The owners of it adhere to the hills and dales of Liddesdale as farmers and shepherds, and they have done so from time immemorial. The well-sheltered valley of the Rule has attracted a few, to try a less exposed and milder climate. The family I have chosen is a thoroughly representative one.

Adam Glendinning was in 1765 employed as a shepherd at Mains farm in Liddesdale. Here he met Agnes Crozier, whom he married, and by her had four sons, of whom the eldest, William, was a shepherd, and the youngest a soldier, his name being Adam. In what regiment he enlisted is not stated, but the family tradition is that he never served abroad. On the 16th December 1805 he was gazetted as cornet in the Royal Waggon Train, and from it was transferred as lieutenant, on 26th June 1806, to the 9th Royal Veterinary Battalion, when he retired on full pay, the list bearing his name for many years. He was a married man, and had a son called Thomas. Although the regiment in which Adam enlisted is not mentioned, it is more than likely that before he obtained his commission he got employment in the Quartermaster General's Department, and thence passed as cornet to the Royal Waggon Train, which was attached to that section of the Army. The services which he rendered to the Government must have been of some value, as he obtained for his son Thomas, at the age of eighteen years, a cornetcy in the same corps, dated 19th December 1813. Thomas Glendinning was present at the battle of Waterloo, and obtained the medal given by the Prince Regent.¹ As a lieutenant he was transferred to the American or 60th Regiment on half-pay, and resided in America.

William, Lieutenant Adam Glendinning's elder brother, married Mary Elliot. He was shepherd at Thorlieshope, and lived at Cauldronfoot, where his eldest son, Adam, was born. From there he moved to Cooms in Tarras Water, and died at Tweedenhead. Adam, who now represented the family, married Margaret Robson and had six sons and the same number of daughters. Of this large family every son was a shepherd.

¹ *Vide Dalton's Waterloo Roll-call.*

William Glendinning, eldest son of Adam, was born at Boghall, Liddesdale, 20th December 1830, and married, 17th November 1854, Anne, daughter of David Kyle, farmer, Broadlee, in Robertson parish. By this marriage there are four sons and one daughter, Margaret. The sons are all shepherds—Adam, the eldest, is at Coltersleuch; David at Hawthornside, Rulewater; William at Hundalee, Jedwater; and Peter at Gatehousecote, where his father, mother, and only sister all reside.

On the next farm, Ruletownhead, the shepherd is Andrew Glendinning, but he is no relation to the family already described. His grandfather was Andrew Glendinning, shepherd at Craickhope, parish of Robertson, where he lived for many years. He married Jean, daughter of Andrew Anderson, who for fifty years was shepherd at Glendinning, Westerkirk. He had issue—Andrew, who emigrated to New Zealand, where he made money and bought some land, calling it Glendearg, after a farm in his own district of Eskdalemuir; Thomas, who was in the county police force; William, shepherd at Kiddem Hill, Eskdalemuir. He is father to Andrew at Ruletownhead; also to John, shepherd in Kiddem Hill; George, shepherd at Moodlaw, Eskdalemuir; and James, shepherd, Craickhope, where his grandfather was shepherd before him. This shows how attached the shepherds become to their hillsides, where one generation after another occupy the same position on the same farms.

JOHN TURNBULL

John Turnbull, who belongs to the Border community of shepherds, was for thirty-seven years with Henry Elliot, senior and junior; five years with Mr. Bell at Town o' Rule; and three years with Mr. Balfour at Westerhouses. John Turnbull married Margaret Elliot from Newcastleton, who predeceased him, and by whom he had two sons and four daughters. Weens East Lodge becoming vacant about the time he thought of retiring from active employment, he applied for it, and has lived there for many years. Like all true shepherds, he is thoroughly respectable, and a great favourite of the author. Although upwards of eighty, he is never idle. He looks after the stock in the fields round Weens, for which service he is allowed to keep a few Cheviot ewes. His daughter Janet, who acts as laundry-maid at Weens, keeps house for him, and attends to his comforts in every way.

John Turnbull's grandfather was Thomas Turnbull, at one time shepherd on Templehall. He had a son John, also a shepherd, who married Agnes, daughter of Robert Telfer, shepherd, and they had with other children the above-named John. The family are connected with the Turnbulls of Hartshaugh and Swanshiel

through John 'Turnbull, late tenant of Wilton Burn, who at one time drove the coach between Hawick and Carlisle.

THE (MODERN) COUT OF KEILDER

John Armstrong was the son of a shepherd and followed his father's occupation. He was commonly known as the 'Cout of Keilder' or 'Muckle Jock,' and was remarkable for his great strength, becoming conspicuous as a wrestler. His match was never found either in Cumberland or elsewhere. He seems to have been of an arguing temperament, and when blamed for a fault would never acknowledge it. Mr. Pringle, the former tenant of Hyndlee, had trouble with him, and on one occasion got into a great passion at his behaviour. Next day he got a warning from Mr. Pringle not to speak or answer at all. To which 'the Cout' replied, 'Did ye no think I was angry too?' Mr. Pringle found that he was rather lazy in his occupation as shepherd, and not altogether a pleasant man to deal with, so he offered him to Mr. Simpson, a farmer in Riccalton. But 'the Cout' was too well known, and Mr. Simpson replied that he had no intention of depriving Mr. Pringle of a shepherd possessing so many good qualities. He was shepherd at Ruletownhead, Wauchope Common, Hyndlee, Dykeraw, and Lethem. He had a large family—one daughter being married to a hind named Young, whom she kept in great order; another daughter was servant in the Tower Hotel, Hawick, and is noted as having on one occasion thrown a refractory guest down-stairs; a third kept the lodge gate at Mellerstain, and was remarkable for nursing her daughter until thirteen years of age. This seems to have been a practice of the family, for 'the Cout' had a brother Alexander, who was suckled by his mother for nearly twenty years, and was always known as 'Sookin' Sandie.' He was also a man of great strength, but very quiet and peaceable withal. On one occasion, when drinking with some companions, they began to chaff him as they 'got fou,' till at last they raised his dander, when, instead of fighting them, he lifted them up one by one and flung them with much force out of the door, saying, 'I'll let you see what mother's milk can do.' Seeing he was provoked, they slunk off without another word. Most of these particulars were obtained from Ritchie Common, the tenant in Westshiels, whose father and Sandy married sisters. One of 'the Cout's' grandsons was coachman at Wolfelee in 1866-7.

'The Cout' when a young man was cleaning out a ditch on the hillside at Keilder. It happened to be at the time that the Duke of Northumberland was there for shooting. Passing near

THE MODERN COUT OF KEILDER 298

'the Cout,' and attracted by his huge size and ungainly appearance, the Duke spoke to him. John Armstrong was rather afraid of a gun and kept moving away from the Duke, so he said to him, 'What is the matter?' He replied, 'I dinna like the look o' that thing under your oxtar.' The Duke after some persuasion got him to take the gun into his own hands and to take aim with it. 'The Cout' with some exertion drew himself together and said, 'What shall I shoot at?' His Grace replied, 'My hat,' and threw it up in the air. With a desperate effort, after shutting both his eyes, he pulled violently both triggers, at the same time throwing his gun up in the direction of his Grace's hat, and to the Duke's astonishment blew his hat, which was a new one, into tatters.

Some time after this 'Muckle Jock,' as he was often called, when shepherd to Mr. Pringle, Hyndlee, told his master that he had seen the minister of Southdean so *fou* that he could not by any manner of means get on to his horse, 'sae I just doubled him wi' ma arms,' and as soon as he was settled in the saddle he said, 'Now, John, ma man, dinna tell ony body that we were fou.' John being perfectly sober, was much tickled by the minister's remark. 'The Cout' died at Harden Mains, and was a pauper on Southdean parish. He is buried in Southdean churchyard, on the right hand as you go in at the nearest gate. No stone marks his grave, but an extra long mound of earth. His coffin was seven feet long, and it was made by Gilbert Amos, who is now in his eighty-ninth year.

This modern Cout (*i.e.* Colt) must not be confounded with the ancient 'Cout of Keilder.' He was a Northumbrian laird of prodigious strength, who perished in an encounter with Lord Soulis. 'The Cout' being in armour, he received no mortal wound in the combat, but as he retired with his face to the foe he fell into a deep pool and was held down with the spear of his antagonist until he was drowned. His grave is about a couple of hundred yards from the ruins of the Hermitage. Leyden in a poem says :

Swift was the Cout o' Keilder's course
Along the lily lee,
But home came never hound nor horse,
And never home came he.

THE ARMSTRONGS

William Armstrong, now tenant in Bedrule Mill, is descended on both sides of the house from an old family of shepherds. His grandfather was at Berryfell, afterwards at Fulton, Bedrule, and Roughlea. Then he went to the north of Scotland, taking with him his large family, and became head shepherd to the Earl of Seafield. The Border shepherds were held in such high estimation that

they were frequently induced to accept very responsible situations in the Highlands of Scotland. William Armstrong was seven years of age when his father went to serve under Lord Seafield, and after some years in the north helping his father in his vocation, he turned his steps to the valley of the Rule. His eldest brother Thomas had emigrated to America, and his eldest sister was married to a shepherd. John Armstrong now thought that the time had arrived when he should marry and settle down, and he chose for a wife one of his own clan, Janet Armstrong, daughter of James Armstrong, tenant in Greenriver farm. At the general election in this county about 1834 James Armstrong voted for Sir William Elliott of Stobs, who was a candidate for parliamentary honours. On the strength of this, Armstrong asked Sir William to give his son-in-law, John Armstrong, a lease of Westlees on the Wells estate, which he did, and John eventually died there, and is buried in Hobkirk churchyard. Like many shepherds he was fond of reading, and dabbled in poetry and rhyme. In January 1859 the centenary of Robert Burns was celebrated throughout the whole of Scotland, and Rulewater was not behind hand in that respect. John Armstrong composed several verses on the coming event, one verse running as follows:—

The earth rolls on, the day returns,
Which day gave birth to Robert Burns.
Born in a cottage, thatched and low,
Time hath told a hundred years ago,
As he from youth to manhood grew,
The mantle muse around him flew.

Burns's Centenary was celebrated in the barn at Weens, and about eighty persons assembled to do honour to their immortal poet. A description given of this event is copied from a local newspaper:—

'The room was tastefully adorned with pictures, various military weapons, and a number of curiosities, the productions of India, kindly furnished by the proprietor, Lieutenant Cleghorn, of the Scots Greys, besides being highly decorated with evergreens, the whole of which had a beautiful effect. On the wall, "Burns" in large ornamental characters surmounted by a crown of laurels with a picture of the Poet beneath, was the most prominent feature on this occasion. After tea and cakes of all descriptions had been consumed, Mr. William Sibbald, an old tenant on the Weens estate, was called to occupy the chair, when toasts, songs and recitations followed each other in rapid succession. The toast of the evening, "The Memory of Burns," was given with all honours, the company standing. Mr. Cleghorn and Mr. Daniel Mather, Hallrule, were present and took part in the proceedings. The company adjourned to the Barn, which was also beautifully decorated, where to the music of three fiddlers the merry

dance was kept up until five o'clock in the morning. A pleasing feature in this celebration was the exclusion of all intoxicating liquors. Plenty of pure water and hot coffee after midnight formed an excellent substitute. Harmony and happiness prevailed throughout, and the mirth and humour of the company completely disproved the assertion of those who maintain that dancing cannot be carried on without whisky.'

The night was a very stormy one, and John Armstrong could not attend, but he sent his son William to recite the verses he had prepared. William was then only a lad, and somewhat shy in the presence of what was to him a large audience, or, to use his own words, he had not the 'cheek' to carry out his father's wishes. However, John Morrison, the gardener at Weens, came to the rescue and read the verses about Burns to the great satisfaction of all present.

Before James Armstrong took Greenriver farm, he was head shepherd at Penchrise, where before him his father filled the same position under the Potts, who occupied the farm for many years.

THE CARRUTHERS

The name of Carruthers is not uncommon on the Scottish Border, although in the district of Rulewater the only family of any consequence is the one so long associated with Langburnshiels. William Carruthers came originally from the neighbourhood of Eildon. He was a shepherd, and his wife's name was Margaret Cochrane. He had issue a son, William, who was a well educated man, and after being for some time at college, he decided to follow the calling of his father and came to Langburnshiels, where he remained until his death. His father also died at Langburnshiels.

William Carruthers married Agnes, daughter of Robert Davidson and Catherine Williamson his wife, and by her had the following children:—

1. William, born 10th October 1809, of whom presently.
2. Robert was born at Limekilnsyke on the 3rd September 1811, and was a shepherd all his life. He was at Upper Langhouse in North Tyne, at Singdon, and at Hindhope. He lost his health when quite a young man, returned to Langburnshiels, and died at home.
3. Catherine was born 22nd October 1813, and married John Wilson, who was shepherd at Shankend, and afterwards at Wauchope Common.
4. Henry was born 4th February 1816. He was a shepherd for the greater part of his life, and in his later years he became tenant of Netherhall farm, Hawick, where he died.

5. Thomas (1), born 11th August 1818, died in infancy.
6. Thomas (2), born 18th November 1820, married Margaret Dalgleish at Wolfelee Glen on 4th February 1848. They commenced housekeeping at Langburnshiels. Thomas, like the rest of the family, was born at Limekilnsyke, a house no longer in existence but not far from Langburnshiels. Here he remained for the greater portion of his life. For many years he was manager both for Langburnshiels and Wauchope when the late Daniel Mather tenanted them both. For seventeen years he was manager to the late David Pringle of Torquhan in the large pastoral farm of Hyndlee. When Mr. Pringle gave up the farm Thomas Carruthers removed to Athole Cottage, Kirkton, where he died 6th July 1896, at the age of seventy-six. His wife also died there on 30th July 1892, aged sixty-seven. She was a daughter of John Dalgleish, and was born at Harwood, and was connected with the Dalgleishes who left a thousand pounds for the good of the parish of Hobkirk. They left issue five sons and two daughters (both of whom are dead):—

William, the eldest son, is a shepherd at Phaup, Teviothead. He married Jane Routledge of Plashetts, and has a family of four sons and one daughter.

John farms Barrow on the Coquet water. He married Christina Thomson, and his family consists of two sons and two daughters.

Robert, the youngest son, resides at Deadwater, and was married at Harbottle to Kitty Dagg of Linbriggs, and has a son and daughter.

Thomas, to whom I am indebted for the account of this family, in early life was shepherd on Cleuchhead. He afterwards rented from Mr. Pott the small sheep-farm of Dodd, and is now tenant of Featherwood, Rochester, Northumberland. He married about twenty-five years ago, at Weensmoor, Elizabeth Colcleuch, eldest daughter of Thomas Usher of Eildon. His son, Thomas Usher Carruthers, is the only male representative in the female line of this branch of the Ushers. (For further particulars see section on Border Shepherds: Thomas Usher, page 287.)

7. Margaret, born 28th October 1823 at Langburnshiels: married John Halliday, at one time proprietor of the 'Lady of the Lake,' Bridge of Allan.



REV. JOHN EWEN, OF HOBKIRK



CHAPTER X

HOBKIRK MINISTERS, SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLMASTERS,
ETC.

HOBKIRK MINISTERS

ECCLESIASTICAL are the earliest records we possess, but it is unnecessary for my present purpose to go further back than to the time of Mr. Weir.

The Rev. William Weir was translated from Southdean and became minister of Hobkirk in 1626. His name appears in various deeds of wadset, and probably this had something to do with the teinds, which were in some cases difficult to collect. Mr. Weir died in September 1651, and is buried in the west corner of Hobkirk churchyard. His grave is marked by a large flat stone, now grown over with moss, with the inscription—‘I Have Finished My Course. W. W. M. 1651.’

The Rev. James Douglas, son of Douglas of Bonjedward, took his degree at Edinburgh University in 1645. He died in 1665, in the fortieth year of his age and thirteenth of his ministry. He left two sons—William, who succeeded to the property of Newhall; and Robert, who was an apothecary in Edinburgh. Mr. Douglas was buried in ‘Cowdies Knowe,’ a mound in the graveyard, and his grave has been covered by a heavy flat stone which had rested on two rybats of the ancient kirk. Some years ago it was raised and placed on four pillars by the Heritors. On the stone are these words:—

‘Here Lys Maister James Douglas, sone to the Laird of Bonjedward, Minister of Hopkirk, who died wpon the 29th May 1665, his age 40.’

The Rev. John Ainslie, M.A., was laureated at the University of Edinburgh, 1659, presented to the vacancy in Hobkirk in 1665 by Charles II., and was translated to Oxnam, 1682.

The Rev. John Liddel succeeded Mr. Ainslie in 1688. He took his degree at Glasgow University, and was presented to Hobkirk

298 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

by Charles II. A steadfast supporter of the Stuarts, he was deprived by the Privy Council in 1689 for not reading the Proclamation of the Estates, and for not praying for their majesties William and Mary. He was also accused of saying that 'he would never pray for them as long as his blood was warm.' The parish was declared vacant, but it was several years before another minister was appointed.

The Rev. Nicol Edgar in 1694 became minister of Hobkirk. He belonged to the Wedderlie family, and married Susanna, daughter of Mr. John Veitch, minister of Westruther. His family consisted of two daughters, Susanna and Elizabeth. Mr. Edgar died 31st May 1724. He is buried by the side of the Rev. James Douglas, and the inscription to his memory is placed on the same stone. It is now much defaced and runs as follows:—

'Here Lys Nicol Edgar, son of the Laird of Wedderlie, who died upon the 31st May 1724, aged 67 years. And his spouse Susanna, who died 30th June 1713, aged 52.'

The Rev. Robert Riccaltoun was called to Hobkirk in 1725, and a memoir of this eminent minister is to be found elsewhere (page 10).

John Riccaltoun succeeded his father as minister of the parish. He was ordained in 1755 as minister at North Shields, but the salary was only sixteen pounds a year, and he resigned the charge. In 1765 he became assistant and successor to his father. Mr. Riccaltoun died in 1800. He married, 1780, Helen Irvine, who died in 1827, and had two sons—John, a preacher of the Gospel, and James—and a daughter.

The Rev. Benjamin Dickison was transferred from Kirktown and presented to Hobkirk by George III. He died on 20th March 1833. This somewhat eccentric minister is referred to in the history of the parish, page 360.

The Rev. John Ewen was presented to Hobkirk by William IV. An account of his ministry is incorporated with the general account of the parish (p. 361), in which in his time he took a prominent part. He died in the month of December 1875, aged seventy-five.

The Rev. Archibald Connell M'Phail succeeded Mr. Ewen in 1876. Mr. M'Phail's grandfather originally came from the Island of Mull, where he was a tenant farmer. From there he removed to Kintyre, where he improved his position in obtaining a more extensive farm. He left a son, Dugald, who married Margaret Connell, daughter of William Connell, who was tenant farmer of Lephensrath. The marriage took place at Campbelltown, and

the ceremony was performed by the Rev. Norman Macleod, minister of the parish, father of the well-known divine of that name. Dugald M'Phail eventually became factor for the Carskey estate, and by his wife Margaret had the following children:—

1. Malcolm, who went to the United States and married there.
2. Anne married Duncan M'Dougal of the merchant service.
3. Margaret married Robert Cooper, lessee of the salmon fisheries at Carskey.
4. William, in the merchant service, married Elizabeth Harris.
5. Georgina Louisa died unmarried.
6. Archibald Connell, minister of Hobkirk.

Mr. M'Phail was called Connell after a maternal uncle who lived and died a bachelor. Mr. Connell was partner in a large drapery establishment in London, and at one time had amassed a large fortune. At a time when the sugar industry was prosperous and a plantation in the West Indies a sure road to wealth, he settled in the Island of Tobago. Being a man of substantial means, he soon became a person of the first importance, and is said to have acted as governor of the island for a short period. Business for various reasons did not prosper with him, either at home or abroad, and before he died his fortune had all but disappeared. Mr. M'Phail was educated for the teaching profession, and for some years thereafter held an appointment under the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel; and Sir William Baillie of Polkemmet selected him as missionary at Whitburn parish during the incumbency of Dr. Mitchell. Here he remained for one year, when in 1860 he was appointed to the mission station at Quarter in Hamilton parish. Ordained in 1862, Mr. M'Phail continued there for two years and formed a large congregation, being the first minister of the charge. During his sojourn at Quarter he married, on 9th May 1865, at Zambesi Cottage, Hamilton, Mary Georgina, daughter of George Welsh, a medical missionary who had died at Madras, and widow of Captain Robert Roy of the merchant service. The marriage service was performed by the Rev. William Reid, D.D., uncle of the bride. By this marriage there is an only daughter, Georgina Louisa, born at Eddlewood House, Hamilton, 13th May 1866. She married Mr. Walter Turnbull and has issue.

In 1870 Mr. M'Phail got a presentation from the Earl of Moray and a call from the congregation to the parish of Beith, where he remained five years and a half. On the vacancy occurring in Hobkirk parish, he was appointed to the charge, which he occupied for thirty years with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of the parishioners. In Mrs. M'Phail he had a true helpmeet in everything connected with church work. She was in every way a

good minister's wife, and what she undertook she did well. Organising power and determination being strong points in her character, she generally succeeded in her schemes for the good of the parish. Mrs. M'Phail previous to her death, which took place in 1900, was for some years an invalid, and by her decease Rulewater district sustained a severe loss.

The aged minister, as he approached fourscore years, had for some time showed signs that his strength was giving way. The period of his confinement to bed was of short duration. He passed away peacefully on 15th February 1907, and on the 19th was buried near his wife in the churchyard of Hobkirk. The day of his funeral was cold and wet, and a large gathering of friends and parishioners assembled to pay their last tribute of respect to one who was ever ready to do a kindness to others.

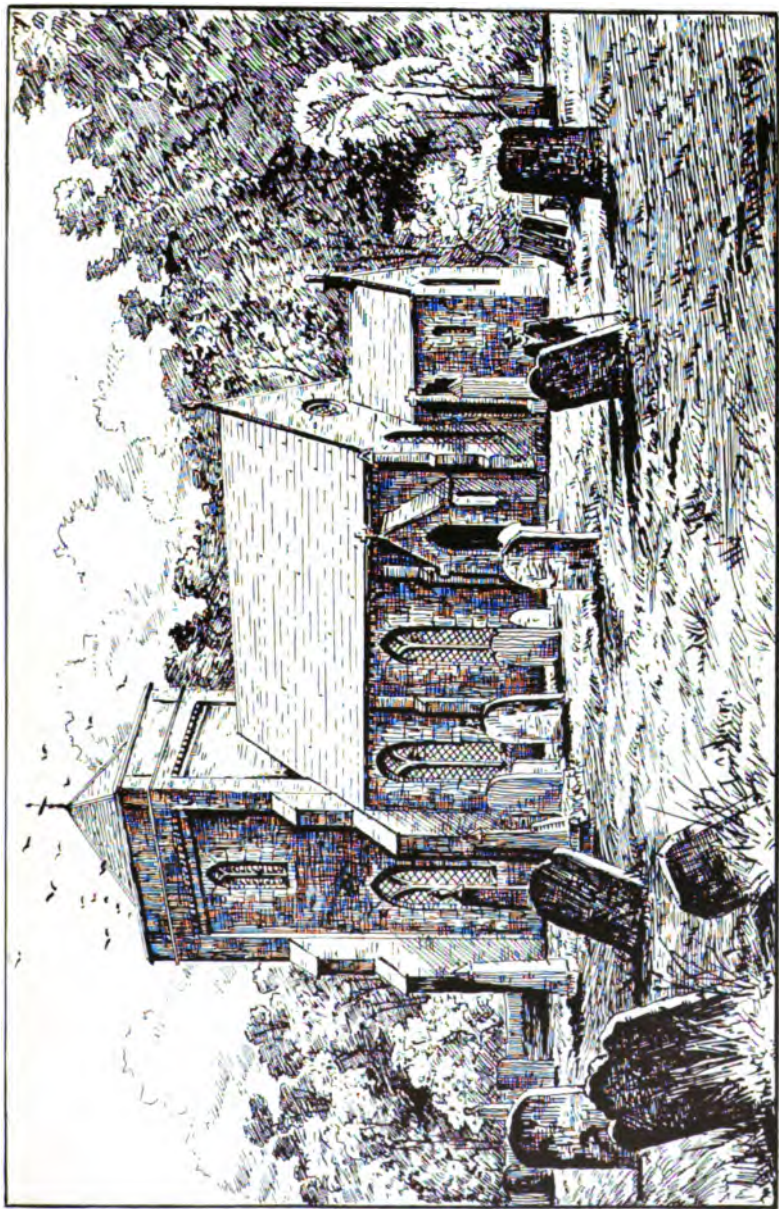
The Rev. John Gordon, M.A., was ordained to Hobkirk parish, July 1907. He was born 24th December 1878 at Glasserton manse, being the son of the minister of that parish. On his mother's side also he is connected with the Church of Scotland, the late Rev. James Bryce of Dalton, and the Rev. Donald Bryce of Moffat, having been his uncles. In 1894 he attended the London University 1st Division. He then went to Glasgow and took Honours at the University there, and he gained the Armagh Classical Scholarship of £48 per annum for three years. At College he held office in a number of undergraduate societies, and served a term in the 1st Lanark Rifle Volunteers. On being licensed by Wigtown Presbytery at the close of session 1904-5, he became assistant to the Rev. J. A. Hogg in the manufacturing and mining parish of Galston. While there he was chaplain of the Boys' Brigade, and had charge of a mission church and of a large Bible class.

The Gordons are an old Border family. They came originally from Berwickshire, where they owned the parish of Gordon and the lands of Fogo, Fawnes, and Stichel. In 1320 William Gordon received a grant of the estate of Strathbogie. This was the first land in the north held by the family. About 1380, by a marriage with the daughter of Sir William Keith, the estate of Aboyne came into the family and the Gordons and their retainers took up their residence in the north. The name of Gordon, although not very common, is still to be found in the Border land.

THE OLD PARISH SCHOOL

The following short account of the school and school ways is from one who attended it from 1841 to 1846.

The schoolmaster's house was little better than an ordinary



HOBKIRK

cottage. It consisted of two rooms, with a trap-door and a ladder to the loft above. It had a room thrown out on one side for the scholars. At one end of this room stood the bookcases of the Hobkirk Library. The floor was composed of a mixture of clay, the benches were without backs and very narrow, and the room was badly lighted.

Hobkirk in the forties was much more populous than at present, and at one time it was customary to have what they termed 'side schools' for children too young to travel a long distance to the parish school. Here they were well grounded in their early youth, of which they found the benefit in their after life.

In these days everything connected with the school was done in a rough-and-ready manner. The heating was carried out in the most economical way. Each boy or girl was supposed to bring every day during winter a piece of coal, but more frequently a dried turf was carried, and many brought a bit of stick out of the hedge. This custom was in vogue elsewhere. There was no need of ventilation, as badly fitting doors and windows supplied all that was required. In the depth of winter the schoolmaster had some difficulty in keeping the children warm. The big open chimney partly supplied this want. He placed four children, two on each side of the chimney corner sitting on the stone jambs with their heads partly up the 'lum,' where they were invisible to the eye of the schoolmaster. The only drawback to these very warm seats was that the chimney was never swept, and loose soot often came down and blackened their heads and faces. These seats were so much sought after by the children that the schoolmaster changed them frequently during the day. There were no sanitary arrangements in the school at this time. The farm of Kirknow, which was then occupied, on the top of a hill just above the school, had an open ditch, which emptied itself into the river by running in its open state through the playground; and the smell from it, more particularly in hot weather, was very offensive. The ditch was deep, and sometimes the younger children would tumble in. It was called the 'Lousy drain,' and by the bigger boys it was considered quite a feat to jump clear over it. The unhappy boy who failed in the attempt was generally sent home in disgrace, to be well washed.

With all these drawbacks our parish schools turned out many fine scholars. Since then great changes have taken place, most of which are due to education. Increasing rural depopulation is now causing grave uneasiness among thoughtful men; but may I ask if our country children are educated for a country life? Why not allow boys of thirteen during the summer half to help on the farms and get some practical knowledge of agriculture, and return to school for the winter half?

SAMUEL OLIVER

I have made some further use of the Rev. W. C. Russell's paper in reference to Samuel Oliver, son of James Oliver, schoolmaster of the parish of Cavers. Samuel got the parish school of Hobkirk in 1726 within a year after the settlement of Mr. Robert Riccaltoun. In 1729 there is an entry in the session book—'Paid twenty-five pound salary to Mr. Oliver the schoolmaster.' He married Betsy, daughter of John Scott of Weens, 1729.

The following incident is told of him. When the Highlanders marched up Rulewater *en route* for Carlisle they were the observed of all observers. Amongst a group of spectators who had assembled at the corner of the Forkins smiddy was Samuel Oliver, schoolmaster, Hobkirk. An officer of the advanced guard of the Highland army, seeing that Oliver had a superior appearance to the rest of the onlookers, went forward and pressed him to act as a guide through Liddesdale, a duty he was forced to accept. On reaching headquarters the laird of Gorrenberry, who knew Oliver, accosted him by saying 'What are you doing here?' and being told how he had been pressed as a guide, Gorrenberry said, 'I think they might have taken one who could have been better spared. Now that you have performed the duty, I will grant you a safe pass through the camp, and if you would like to see our prince I will escort you past him.' To this Mr Oliver assented, and on passing the Prince he lifted his hat, the Prince returning the salutation by touching his bonnet. The Hobkirk schoolmaster was much impressed with the good looks and long yellow locks of the Prince. Ever after in the valley of the Rule the tradition was handed down of Oliver's adventure as guide to the Highlanders. Mr. Oliver resigned his situation as schoolmaster in 1750, which was accepted at a meeting of Heritors; and William Armstrong was appointed his successor.

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG

Mr. Armstrong was elected Hobkirk schoolmaster in the beginning of 1751, following in succession to Samuel Oliver. I am indebted for some information about Mr. Armstrong to a paper read by the Rev. W. C. Russell in 1884, entitled 'Hobkirk in the Times of Riccaltoun.' He seems, as Walter Deans describes him in his paper on the 'Kirk and Kirkyard of Hobkirk,' to have been 'a man of most exemplary piety, beloved and esteemed by all who knew him and well worthy of being remembered.' Armstrong's diary for 1780 contains almost nothing but religious meditations. Mr. Oliver of Dinlabyre, who was then proprietor of Weens, was

a kind friend to him. He mentions an instance of the care of Providence 'of my daughter Ann as she walked to Hawick' on 4th January 1781. A greyhound followed her, which she could not get rid of. Soon afterwards she had to pass a drove of cattle; one of them, a bull, began to roar in a terrible manner and came at full speed towards her. The poor girl was so frightened that she made no effort to escape, but the greyhound turned to attack the bull with great fury and at last drove him off. The faithful dog returned to her side and never left her until she reached Hawick.

Mr. Armstrong married about the year 1760 Margaret, daughter of the Rev. Robert Riccaltoun, minister of the parish. In 1761 his son Adam was born. In June 1780 Adam became tutor to the young Robsons (now Robson-Scott) at Belford. Afterwards he entered the service of the Emperor Alexander of Russia, and eventually became a major-general, and died at St. Petersburg in 1818. His wife was a daughter of Dr. Lindsay of Jedburgh, and by her he had a son Robert, who also entered the Russian army, and rose to the rank of lieut.-general and master of the mint, and died in 1865 at St. Petersburg. Robert, the younger brother of Adam Armstrong, baptized in this parish in March 1770, served as a clerk in the office of the *British Chronicle*. He afterwards became a printer and bookseller in Hawick, and succeeded Mr. Inglis as postmaster there, dying in 1853. His age was eighty-three, and he is buried at Hobkirk.

William Armstrong filled the position of schoolmaster at Hobkirk for the long period of fifty-seven years. He died in 1808, aged eighty-one.

WILLIAM TURNBULL (see page 256)

JOHN MALCOLM

On the 16th of November 1857 John Malcolm, Samuelston, was appointed schoolmaster, and with his advent came many improvements. He turned his attention in the first place to getting the school properly heated. A stove with an iron pipe was introduced, which greatly contributed to the comfort of the children. A porch was afterwards added at the doorway, which helped to exclude the cold air in winter. If Mr. Malcolm wanted anything, he persisted in asking for it until it was obtained. He was an excellent teacher, and turned out many scholars who have done well in the world. His manner was perhaps a little pedantic and self-satisfied, and he was somewhat hasty in temper. Mr. Malcolm was the pioneer of a new order of things; he foresaw that education was about to become the great basis of national prosperity. When he came to Hobkirk he accepted the pittance of thirty-one pounds a year and two pounds in lieu of a garden. In 1858 he

reminded the Heritors that he possessed a government certificate of merit, which usually carried with it a considerable augmentation of salary. By constantly 'knocking at the door' he got what he wanted, and his salary was increased from time to time. He lived to see Hobkirk Parish School become a Board School, and was the first teacher under the new *régime*. He married the sister of Daniel Henderson, of the Bonchester Bridge Inn, and by her had issue. Of a delicate constitution, he did not take care of himself as he ought to have done, and passed away about the age of fifty. I always found him ready to oblige in most things. Several of my sons had the benefit of his mathematical acquirements, and he now rests in close proximity to the scene of his labours. His successor is

MR. THOMAS CULBERTSON, F.E.I.S.

The present head teacher was born in Newcastleton on 11th December 1859. His father, Robert Culbertson, was born in Morebattle, where his ancestors were feuars and blacksmiths for several generations.¹ Mr. Culbertson has in his possession a volume of sermons written by the Rev. Robert Culbertson, who was a clergyman in Leith, and was connected in early life with the historic church at Gateshaw Brae. The family are still represented in Morebattle in the person of Walter Culbertson, merchant. The forebears of Mrs. Culbertson's mother, whose maiden name was Anne Riddell, were Border shepherds.

Mr. Culbertson was brought up in Oxnam parish, where his father was for many years farm steward to the late Mr. Simson, Oxnam Row. The parish schoolmaster of Oxnam at that time, Mr. Little, had a great reputation as a teacher, and under his care young Culbertson received his early education. At the age of fourteen he was appointed a pupil teacher under Mr. Little. After serving for five years in this capacity, he passed into the Edinburgh Training College of the Established Church in 1879, gaining his certificate as a teacher at the December examination of 1881. After about four years in Denholm school, Culbertson studied for another session at the University of Edinburgh, and was appointed to Hobkirk in May 1886. In 1901 he was elected a Fellow of the Educational Institute of Scotland, an honour which he highly prizes. Mr. Culbertson also holds the offices of Inspector of Poor and Registrar for Hobkirk parish. Mrs. Culbertson (*née* Elizabeth Nichol) is a native of Denholm. Their

¹ Jennet Glashome is mentioned on the 15th of January 1686 as relict of John Culbertsone in Heitoun; witness to the deed, John Culbertson in Morebattle.

In July 1717 compares John Culbertson in Morebattle, Robert Culbertsone in Burnhouse, and Agnes Culbertson, spouse to William Davidson.

family consist of two sons and a daughter. The sons are students in Edinburgh University, and although still in their teens, have won scholarships of the aggregate value of £414.

JAMES SMAIL

Mr. Smail, late Secretary of the Commercial Bank of Scotland, although born and educated in Jedburgh, must find a place in a history of Rulewater. When a very young man, before his thoughts had turned to banking, he found his way to Rulewater and here met his future wife. Like most clever men, he was a pleasant companion, and on that account made many friends.

He learned the rudiments of banking in Kelso in the office of the National Bank, and after a time became accountant there. The bank wished to open a branch at Earlston, and Mr. Smail got this appointment. His superiors thought his progress in Earlston too slow, and rather hastily concluding that the venture was going to prove a failure, requested their agent to return to Kelso. Mr. Smail naturally felt aggrieved, and considered he had not had a fair chance. He took this treatment very much to heart, and made up his mind to leave Kelso. He offered his services to the Commercial Bank, and from that date rose gradually from one post to another until he filled that of Secretary at the head office in Edinburgh. About nine years ago, when he had attained the age of threescore years and ten, he retired, taking with him the good wishes of all connected with the bank. He was for some years an officer of the Border Battalion of Volunteers, and before he left the county to go to Kirkcaldy, a public dinner was held in his honour at Galashiels, which was attended by people from all parts of the Borderland. On that occasion Sir George Douglas, bart., of Springwood Park, Colonel of the Volunteers, occupied the chair. Mr. Smail was a distinguished member of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, and was one of its Presidents. The words of the Border ballad, 'Little Jock Elliot,' come from his pen, and among his papers 'Creeper and Stone-fly Fishing' was published in Younger's *River Angler*. Mr. Smail was a first-class fisherman, and everything he took in hand he did well. He knew every pool and stream in Jed and Rule from their source until they mingled their waters with the Teviot. He died at his house, 7 Bruntsfield Crescent, Edinburgh, on Sunday, 22nd January 1905, at the age of seventy-seven. His wife, Margaret Boa, did not survive him long, as she died in the following October. They have left a family of sons and daughters. Thomas Smail of Jedburgh was an old friend of mine. He died a short time before his brother James, and was also a clever man.

LITTLE JOCK ELLIOT

Border Ballad from the Recital of Matthew Gotterson.¹

My castle is aye my ain,
 An' herried it never shall be ;
 For I maun fa' ere it's taen,
 An' wha daur meddle wi' me?
 Wi' my kuit i' the rib o' my naig,
 My sword hingin' down by my knee,
 For man, I am never afraid,
 An' wha daur meddle wi' me?

Wha daur meddle wi' me?
 Wha daur meddle wi' me?
 Oh, my name is Little Jock Elliot,
 An' wha daur meddle wi' me?

Fierce Bothwell² I vanquished clean,
 Gar'd troopers an' fitmen flee ;
 By my faith, I dumfoondert the Queen
 An' wha daur meddle wi' me?
 Alang by the Dead-Water Stank,
 Jock Fenwick I met on the lea ;
 But his saddle was toom in a clank,
 An' wha daur meddle wi' me?

Where Keeldar meets wi' the Tyne,
 Mysel' an' my kinsmen three,
 We tackled the Percys nine,
 They'll never mair meddle wi' me !
 Sir Harry wi' nimble brand,
 He prickit my cap ajee,
 But I cloured his head on the strand,
 An' wha daur meddle wi' me?

The Cumberland reivers ken
 The straik my arm can gie,
 An' warily pass the glen,
 For wha daur meddle wi' me ?
 I chased the loons down to Carlisle,
 Jook't the rap on the Hairibee,
 My naig nickert an' cockit his tail,
 But wha daur meddle wi' me ?

¹ Matthew Gotterson = Mr. Smail's pen-name.

² Bothwell was thoroughly detested on the Western Borders, so much so that, in spite of his appointment as 'Our Lieut.-General of the Borders' by Queen Mary, 'he could not even recover to the Queen's allegiance his own dominions in Liddesdale.' In one of his onslaughts among the mosstroopers he had a personal encounter with Little Jock Elliot, otherwise 'John Elliot of the Park, a desperate freebooter,' by whom he was dangerously wounded. When suffering from his wound in Hermitage Castle he was visited by the Queen, who rode from Jedburgh thither and back on the same day. The Sir Harry of the ballad, 'ane valliant knight,' was in many a rough feud. He was brother to the Earl of Northumberland, and Hairibee may be noted as a place near Carlisle where criminals were executed.

BONCHESTER BRIDGE POST-OFFICE 307

My kinsmen are true, an' brawlie,
At glint o' anemie,
Round Parke's auld turrets they rally,
An' wha daur meddle wi' me?
Then heigh for the tug an' the tussle,
Though the cost should be Jethart tree;
Let the Queen an' her troopers gae whustle,
Oh, wha daur meddle wi' me?

Wha daur meddle wi' me?
Wha daur meddle wi' me?
Oh, my name is Little Jock Elliot,
An' wha daur meddle wi' me?

BONCHESTER BRIDGE POST-OFFICE

A post-office, which is now considered a necessity in even the most remote corners of Scotland, in my childhood days was unknown in Rulewater. Letters came *via* Jedburgh, and they remained there until called for. My mother, who kept a diary, writes: 'A post-office established at Bridgend, 11th May 1835'; and the first receiving-house for letters was the grocer's shop under the same roof as the public-house kept by Robbie Turnbull. His son John, who was by trade a grocer, became the first postmaster in this valley. The letters at first came only twice a week, and the Rulewater letter-carrier was old Lizzy Douglas, who with her husband, old James, almost blind with age, had lived for some years at Hoddleswoodie. She possessed a cuddy and a cart, in which she drove to Jedburgh and back. Some of her descendants are still to the fore, so it may be of interest to them to know that in the above-mentioned cottage this old couple had the following children—Mary, baptized 1797; James, 1799; Charles, 1800; Nelly, 1808, and probably others. John Turnbull's appointment was of a very simple character, as the letters remained on his shop counter until removed by those persons to whom they were addressed. John Turnbull did not for long enjoy this government appointment, as he died while quite a young man. His sister Betty took his place, at the same time keeping her eye on the public-house, her father, old Robbie Turnbull, having dropped down dead in January 1838. Betty soon after this event left the Bridge, and took up a public-house at Moffat. The post-office was removed to the house of Thomas Boa, and Janet, his eldest daughter, became postmistress. It was during her time that our post town was changed from Jedburgh to Hawick, and Thomas Baptie became the letter-carrier and carried the bag to Hawick and back daily. Penny postage came into force 10th January 1840; but the letter-bag

did not gain much in weight through its introduction, as the country folk were not so proficient in the art of scribbling as they are in these days. It was while Janet Boa was postmistress that the letters were first delivered up the water and to Chesters. The first resting-place for letters to Chesters was the house of Mr. Taylor, schoolmaster, who undertook the care of them until called for. This advance in postal arrangements took place in 1854. A difficulty arose in the conveyance of letters to Chesters; however, it was got over for the time, as Thomas Rutherford, assistant blacksmith, Bridgend, offered to carry the letters for a few weeks until an appointment was made. The post-office offered a salary of only ten shillings a week, and they got Geordie Nichol, who did the work for some time, and he generally rode on a donkey. In 1873 Geordie Nichol had to give up the work through ill-health, and he died at the Causeyfoot in February 1874.

To return to the post-office, Bonchester Bridge, which we left under charge of Janet Boa and her sister Margaret. Both sisters got married, Margaret in 1855 to Mr. Smail, and Janet in 1857 to Mr. Davis, a sapper in the Royal Engineers. The post-office now passed into the hands of Miss Shiel and her mother, who became tenants of the house which the Misses Boa had occupied. Mr. Shiel, her father, late schoolmaster at Hobkirk, having died, Miss Shiel was not long in office, as she married the schoolmaster at Chesters and had to give up the post. Then a difficulty arose in getting a person in the locality to take over the post-office and also the situation of letter-carrier to and from Hawick. Fortunately a man named Thomas Elliot accepted the latter situation first, and then took the post-office. He was the first to introduce a spring cart for the conveyance of letters, with an occasional passenger to or from Hawick, and he purchased a good-going mule. From entire want of encouragement he had to give up both mule and spring cart. Rulewater people thought nothing of walking into Hawick or Jedburgh if they had any business to transact, with the chance of getting a lift on a cart on the road home. The remuneration for all post-office work was poor, and not sufficient to give any one a respectable living. Thomas Elliot consequently resigned his appointment and left Bonchester Bridge. The next person who had charge of the post-office was Miss Renwick, daughter of Thomas Renwick (who was a brother of old John Baptie's wife), one of the Renwicks of the Forkins. A letter-carrier was engaged called James Watson. From some irregularity in the distribution of letters during her tenure of office, the postal authorities thought it necessary to relieve Miss Renwick and James Watson of the situations they filled. The Rulewater post-office had been slowly but steadily increasing in



WILLIAM SIBBALD
Inspector of Poor and Postmaster, Bonchester Bridge



BONCHESTER BRIDGE POST-OFFICE 309

the number of letters which passed through it, but from various causes the postmastership was not looked upon with favour by those who from their education were suited to fill the situation. The salary was too small for the responsibility and trouble connected with it. Another drawback was that the old-fashioned cottage of two rooms was inconvenient for a public office. We were fortunate in securing Mr. Sibbald as the successor to Miss Renwick, and from that time all went well. Miss Margaret Sibbald from the first assisted her father. In 1880 Mr. Sibbald died, and since that time the post-office has grown both in importance and in the staff of letter-carriers now employed. I can say with truth that no one is better known in this parish than Miss Sibbald. Not only does she manage the post-office, but she finds time to act as clerk to the School Board, clerk to the Heritors, has kept my Weens accounts ever since her father's death, and knows more about the parish and its inhabitants than any one else in it. She never turns a deaf ear to the poor and needy, and in several instances has been instrumental in collecting subscriptions for deserving people who required help. I have to thank Miss Sibbald for much general information connected with this parish, and for the help she has given me in compiling this book.

The first daily letter-carrier between Bonchester Bridge and Hawick was Thomas Baptie, born at Gildis Green, Ettrick, 13th September 1791. His first residence in Rulewater was at Langburnshiels, where two of his daughters were born. His family consisted of three sons and nine daughters. Of this large family only one of the twelve went abroad, namely, Isabella, who emigrated to America and died in Florida many years ago. Thomas was a strict Cameronian, and the larger number of his children were baptized at Buccleuch by a Cameronian minister. It was not until after the penny post (January 1840) came into force that Thomas Baptie became the daily letter-carrier between Hawick and Bonchester Bridge.

Thomas Baptie was a shepherd. He married Mary, daughter of James Anderson, carpet weaver, Loan, Hawick. Their children were:—

1. John, born about 1811, married Elizabeth Oliver. She was a sister of Mr. Oliver (Hislop and Oliver, of Jedburgh), and had issue—Alison, born 1841, at Haughhead, Hawick; Thomas, born at Swanshiel, 1843; Mary, 1845, at the same place; Elizabeth Oliver, born 3rd May 1848; and within ten days thereafter Mrs. Baptie was buried at Hobkirk. He married secondly, Betsy Renwick, but had no issue by her. She died at Denholm in her brother's house, having survived her husband. John died in November 1890, aged seventy-nine. He was a 'character,' in his

310 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

day a good workman, and a man of much information, who knew the Bible almost off by heart, and was never at a loss to quote a text of Scripture.

2. James Baptie married Cecily Buckham and had eight children :—

Thomas, born 1841 ; Mary ; James (of whom hereafter), born 1846 ; Betty, born 1848 ; Katherine, born 1850 ; Cecily, born 1853 ; Robert, and Adam.

3. Robert Baptie married Jessie Clark at Harrot Mill, and died at Dykes in 1852. He had issue—Maggie, Mary, Thomas, William, Bella, and Robert (who died 1851).
4. Janet, born at Gilmanscleuch, married and had issue ; died, aged forty-seven, in 1866.
5. Catherine, born at Alemuir, died unmarried, 1850, at Kirkstyle, Hobkirk.
6. Betsy, born at Alemuir ; unmarried.
7. Agnes, born at Priestthaugh and still survives, aged eighty-four. She married Thomas Simpson. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. John Ewen. Issue—Adam, Mary, and Thomas Baptie Simpson, to whom I am indebted for information respecting this family.
8. Mary, born at Langburnshiels, married and had issue ; died in America.
9. Isabella, also born at Langburnshiels, married and has issue.
10. Wilhelmina, born at Drythropple, died unmarried at Hawick in 1896, aged sixty-six, and was buried at Hobkirk.
11. Helen, born at Peel Knowe, Hawthornside ; died unmarried at Yethouse, Rulewater, 1856, and was buried at Hobkirk.
12. Jeanie, born at Peel Knowe ; died unmarried at Yethouse, 1857.

James Baptie, son of James and Cecily Buckham, born 1846, at Tythehouse. He married, 9th June 1882, at Middle Softlaw, Kelso, Margaret, eldest daughter of Joseph Patterson, farm steward. She was born at Harden, Oxnam parish, in 1855. Before his marriage James Baptie was employed at Abbotrule. Afterwards he looked after the game on Softlaw. In May 1877 he went to Wolfelee as an assistant keeper, where he remained four years. Later on he found his way to Hallrule, where he remained until he died in 1897 at the age of fifty-one. He left seven children as follows—Grace, born 1883 at Middle Softlaw ; James, born 1884, now keeper on Hallrule ; Cecily, born 1886 at Hawick ; Christina, born 1887 at Wolfelee Glen ; Robina, born 1891 at Hallrule ; Margaret, born 1892 ; and Joseph, born 1894, both at Hallrule. James Baptie died from the effects of a chill

BONCHESTER BRIDGE POST-OFFICE 311

at Weensmoor House, much regretted by all Rulewater, and also by Mr. Stanley Mott, the shooting tenant, whose keeper he was.

William Whillans was born at Chesters on Jed in 1841. This family has been located in Jedforest for several generations. His great-grandfather died at Chesters in 1787, and his grandfather, Aaron Whillans, died in the fifties at the age of ninety-six. Mr. Whillans's father was William. He married Isabella Riddell, who also lived and died at Chesters.

Young William was educated at the parish school at Chesters, the schoolmaster at that time being Neil Taylor. The Southdean postal service then was of a somewhat erratic description, and was in the hands of a cadger who brought out letters from Jedburgh twice a week. Some of the farmers and residents in the neighbourhood of Chesters applied to the schoolmaster to allow a boy three times a week to leave school at 3 P.M. to carry letters between Southdean and Bonchester Bridge. William Whillans at the age of ten was chosen, and for three or four years he acted as letter-carrier. After this he worked at his father's trade until a post messenger was required between Hawick and Bonchester Bridge. With the help of Mr. Walter Wilson, Orchard, he obtained the appointment, which was made in August 1868. The pay was thirteen shillings a week, with the privilege of keeping a pony. In 1872 the salary rose to fourteen shillings, and in 1878 to fifteen shillings, and at that figure it remained. Whillans occupied the West Lodge at Weens from 1868 to 1873 with his mother and his sister Catherine. On 15th July 1873 his sister was married at Melrose Hydropathic to Thomas Rutherford, coal merchant in Hawick, and at the same time and place William Whillans married Jane Maben, second daughter of James Maben, farmer in 'Town o' Rule, and granddaughter of Thomas Armstrong, schoolmaster at Southdean.

Shortly before his marriage, three of his brothers went to America, and his youngest brother Tom, who now lives in Oxford in ill-health, soon afterwards became and continued for twenty years head gardener to the Duke of Marlborough at Blenheim. Through ill-health William Whillans retired from the duties of postman in 1883. He left Weens Lodge about that time and rented a house at Bonchester Bridge, and continued there as tenant on the Weens estate for nine years, during part of which time he acted as carrier to Hawick. In 1889 his son William James was born. His daughter was born when he lived at the Lodge, and she received her early education at Hobkirk parish school, chiefly under Mr. Culbertson. She is a school teacher. Mr. and Mrs. Whillans have resided in Hawick since 1893.

Robert Thomson, son of Adam Thomson and Janet Cairns,

came from Newtown St. Boswells district. He was married in 1873 to Mary Hume, daughter of Robert Hume, shepherd, Templehall. For a short period Robert was employed at farm work. When so employed he met with an accident to his arm which partially disabled him. Through the influence of the late Sir Walter Elliot of Wolfelee he was appointed rural postman, as successor to George Nichol, commencing his duties as a walking postman. 'Bob' after a few years got a pony and trap, which became a necessity after the introduction of the parcel post. For upwards of twenty-five years he discharged the duties of postman and saw many changes in the postal system. In August 1900 Robert was advanced to Newtown St. Boswells, where he was placed under the Head Office scale, and on his retirement was presented with one of the King's long-service medals for postmen. During the longest period of his residence in Rulewater he resided at Weens Cottages. He occupied his leisure hours in gardening, and was a keen horticulturist. He was also Librarian for Hobkirk Library, an active member of the Total Abstinence Society, and a deacon of Wolfelee church. His wife and he have reared a steady, well-doing family of seven sons and two daughters. The sons are—Adam, assistant gardener, Wolfelee, married Martha Dalglish and has one child; Robert, gardener at Hunthill, married Margaret Eunson and has issue; James has a blacksmith's business at Wark-on-Tweed, married Euphemia Hope and has one child; George, footman at Kippilaw House; John is a grocer, William a tailor, and Charles a gardener. All these young men are doing well. Helen and Janet, the daughters, are both unmarried.

THE FAMILY OF AMOS

This name, which is most decidedly of Jewish origin, was sometimes spelt Almous, Amoss, and Ames. I only give an account of those connected with this district, although the name seems very common all along the Borders.

It has been said that the most indelible blood in the world is that of a Jew. The antiquity of this name is established beyond a doubt by the Book of Amos in our Old Testament.

There is no record when this family first came to Scotland. Pitcairn in his *Criminal Trials* mentions that Adame Almous, tenant in Mouslie (Muslie), had a number of sheep stolen in 1612. The culprits were detected, and they were hanged at the 'Mercat Croce,' Edinburgh. The mill of Hallrule in 1685 was occupied by Walter Amos and his wife. William Amos, elder of Hobkirk 1727, and Gilbert Amos is designed as tenant of Hawthornsyde in 1728. In an old Deed of Discharge William Amos appears as

a witness, 1709. A tombstone in Hobkirk bears upon it, 'Here lyes Gilbert Almos, 1672.'

I have reason to believe that this family is the oldest in Rulewater, but the name now occurs less frequently. Old Gilbert Amos, carpenter at Chesters, who is nearly ninety years of age, is a fine specimen of an old man. He lives in the thatched cottage in which he has spent the greater portion of his life, and where all his children were born with the exception of the eldest. His features are of the Jewish type, but not so marked as those of his brother Robert, who died at Denholm.

Much time and trouble has been expended in putting together this pedigree, as little or no direct information is forthcoming as a guide to the early name of Amos in the parish register. This explanation is necessary in the event of any mistake arising in connection with this family.

The Rulewater family of Amos, whose place of sepulture is Hobkirk churchyard, are descended from two brothers, Gilbert and Walter, who seem to have been joint tenants of Colliforthill. From Gilbert are descended the Amoses of Hawthornside, Stonedge, Addistonlee, and Earlside. From Walter are descended those of Town o' Rule and Blackcleuchmouth.

DESCENDANTS OF GILBERT AMOS IN COLLIFORTHILL

Gilbert Amos in Colliforthill had issue:—James, born 1701; Walter, born 1705; William, born 1709; and Isobel, born 1712—all at Colliforthill.

William Amos, born 1709, died 1792, married Jennet Jardin, who died 1809. They had issue—Betty (1), who died in infancy; Betty (2) died at Cleethaugh in 1810, aged fifty; and Jean, who died in 1828, aged seventy.

Walter, born 1705, became tenant in Hawthornside, married Agnes Tait, and had the following family—Gilbert, born 1731; James, 1733; Bessie; Isobel; William, born 1741; Agnes; George, born 1745; and Walter, 1746.

William, born 1741 in Hawthornside, had issue—Walter and Gilbert.

Gilbert, born 1731 at Hawthornside, farmed Stonedge and Adderstonlee; married Margaret Smith. She died in 1811, aged sixty-four, and he died in 1809, and they had issue:—

Walter, born 1778; Patrick or Peter, born 1781; Gilbert, who was a lawyer in Hawick, married a niece of Mungo Park. (Walter Amos farmed Broadlee, and died in 1827.)

314 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Peter, born 1781, farmed Earlside, married Margaret Paterson ; she died 1864. They had issue :—

Jean, born 1811 ; Thomas, born 1812 ; Margaret, born 1814 ; Helen, born 1817 ; George, born 1820 ; Agnes, born 1822 ; Peter, born 1824 ; Walter, born 1826 ; Gilbert, born 1828 ; James, born 1831 ; and Alison, 1835.

Margaret, born 1814, married John Scott : she died 1881.

George, born 1820, married Jane Todd and had issue—Rachel ; and Peter, who married his cousin, Euphemia Agnes Turnbull, and they reside at Kingscroft ; Margaret Helen married Thomas Harrison Byers ; Jane married Robert Ambrose Bamlett ; Anthony Todd married Helen Ward ; and Agnes, died an infant.

Agnes, born 1822, married George Turnbull, of the firm of Dickson and Turnbull, and had issue—Margaret married John Brown ; Violet married Frank Wilson ; Helen married Thomas Telfer Charlton ; Euphemia, as already stated, married Peter Amos ; Jane married Gilbert Davidson ; John, Agnes, and Peter, unmarried ; Jessie married Rev. Peter Brice Gunn ; Alice married Thomas Brice Gunn ; George married Nancy Brown.

James William Paterson Amos, born 1831, married Barbara Douglas and had issue—Isabella married James Elliot ; Peter, married, in New Zealand ; Margaret died unmarried. (James W. P. Amos died in 1868.)

Alison, born 1835, married William Paterson and had issue—Peter, unmarried ; Thomas, married a Miss Wright ; Margaret and Janet, unmarried ; Alison married Arthur Scott. (Mrs. Paterson died in 1875.)

Mr. Peter Amos, son of George Amos (born 1820), formerly of Langton Grange, a farm in the territory of the Duke of Cleveland, county of Durham, has now retired from agriculture and lives at Kingscroft, near Jedburgh. He was tenant of the above-mentioned farm for twenty-four years and was a leading prize-taker in the north of England. After the death of the Duke of Cleveland, when Lord Barnard gave a dinner at Raby Castle to his tenantry on his succession to the estates of the late Duke, Mr. George Amos (son of Peter Amos, tenant of Earlside) was chosen to represent the tenantry. Unfortunately on account of illness he could not attend, and his son, Mr. Peter Amos, took his place and presented Lord Barnard with an illuminated address signed by the tenantry. This took place in the Barons' Hall, Raby Castle.

George Amos was one of the oldest and most respected tenants on the Raby Castle estate. He occupied Marwood, near Barnard Castle ; also the sheep farms of Hope House and Eggleston Fell, extending to five thousand acres on the Eggleston Hall Estate.

In religious opinions he was somewhat of a Covenanter, and regularly worshipped at the Congregational Church at Barnard Castle. He died in 1895, aged seventy-five. Mr. George Amos had a younger son, Anthony Todd, who succeeded his father and died at Marwood some years ago, aged forty-six. He was for some time Chairman of the Marwood Parish Council, and was a leading man in various societies. The Amos family attained considerable distinction in the county of Durham as breeders of high-class sheep, cattle, and horses.

Thomas Amos, born 1812 at Earlside, died there 11th March 1877. He was a member of the Farmers' Club, at which he was a frequent speaker. A few years before he died he was chosen representative man on the Cavers estate to present a testimonial to their late factor, Mr. Thomson. Mr. Amos's father, who preceded him in the occupancy, was previously tenant of Adderstonlee, which marches with Earlside on the north-east, and his grandfather was tenant of Stonedge. Mr. Amos died unmarried, and was succeeded by his brother Gilbert, who resided at Melrose.

I can remember many years ago several incendiary fires occurred at Earlside, and the culprit could not be discovered. A bloodhound was procured as a boggy to frighten the evildoers. One was obtained on loan from the kennels of the Duke of Roxburghe. It was chained behind a cart through the High Street of Hawick, with a large crowd of spectators following, and taken to Earlside. Lord Elcho had also lent a bloodhound to Mr. Amos. This animal was described in the local newspapers as very savage. While the dog was shut in, a nephew of Mr. Amos walked round the back of the house, making a considerable circuit. When he got within a short distance of the house, the dog was let loose, and it followed his steps with such rapidity that he only got to the house in time to slam the door in the face of the animal, which threw itself with an angry spring against it. This circumstance was also reported in the newspaper; and no more fires took place at Earlside.

DESCENDANTS OF WALTER AMOS IN COLLIFORTHILL: BLACKCLEUCHMOUTH BRANCH

Walter Amos in Colliforthill married Esther Gladstains in 1706. They had issue—Walter, born 1707; William, 1710; and Gilbert, 1712.

Walter, baptized 1707, tenant in Town o' Rule, married and had issue:—

Adam, born 1730; William, 1732, died 1771, was an in-

316 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

dweller at Grange; Walter, born 1734; John, 1736; Isabel, 1739; Betty, 1741; Richard, 1743; James, 1746 (farmer of Bonchester, 1800).

Walter, born 1734, married Helen Elliot.¹ He was a wright at Forkins, then at Kirknow, and latterly at Blackcleuchmouth, where he died in 1801. His wife died in 1815, aged seventy-four. They had issue:—

Walter, born 1770; Isabel, 1771; William (1), 1773; Gilbert, 1774; William (2), 1776; Nelly, 1780; Robert, 1782; James, 1784; Betty, 1786.

Walter, baptized 1770, died 1854; married Bella Chisholm, who died in 1866, aged eighty-five. She was sister to Jane Turnbull, wife of Robbie Turnbull, joiner and public-house keeper, Bridgend. They had issue:—

Walter, born 1806; James, born 1808, died 1853; Mary, died an infant; Robert, born 1812; William, 1814; Helen, 1816; Gilbert, 1818; John, born 1822, died 1895.

Robert Amos, born 1782, married in the year 1816, Jane, daughter of George Stevenson of Bonchester Bridge. Among others they had issue:—

Walter Amos, joiner at Dovesford, who died aged eighty-three; and Nellie Elliot Amos, who still survives and resides at Dovesford.

Robert, son of Walter Amos, born 1812, married Margaret Robson. He took a situation as estate joiner to Captain Walker during his father's lifetime near Whitehaven, and returned to the Blacklee about a year after his father's death. He had issue:—

Janet Kerr married her cousin, Walter Amos Turnbull, joiner, in 1881. Issue—one daughter, Maggie.

Isabella, married to Robert Wilson.

Mary went to London and died there. She married John Jipps, coachman to Sir William Elliott.

Helen, married to William Laidlaw, a tinsmith in Hawick.

Matilda, married to William Turner, caretaker, Galashiels cemetery.

Margaret, married to James Dobson, a school-board officer.

Bessie, unmarried. She lives at her house, 'The Hollies,' at Denholm, and to her I am indebted for some information about her family.

¹ Helen Elliot, who married Walter Amos (born 1734), had a brother, Robert Elliot, a senior clerk in the Pay Office, Great Court Yard, St. James's, London. He lent money to the Elliots of Stobs, and at his death he left some silver plate, gold rings, snuff-boxes, and a portrait of Lord Heathfield. He had a brother James, tenant in Whitlaw. Helen, born in 1816, married John Turnbull, at one time coachman at Weens. His son is Walter A. Turnbull, carpenter, Bonchester Bridge.

THE STEVENSONS OF RULEWATER 317

Gilbert, son of Walter Amos, born 1818, married in 1842 Helen Fox. Issue :—

Agnes Chisholm, born 18th December 1842 at Jedburgh ;
Isabella Fox, born 1845 ; Helen, 1847 ; Walter, 1851 ;
Sarah, 1853 ; Mary, 1855 ; Wilhelmina, 1859. All except
Agnes were born in the old thatched cottage at Chesters
which Gilbert still occupies.

Isabella Fox died in 1903. She married Thomas Gladstone,
who lost his life at the Southdean sawmill. Walter died in 1900.
Gilbert's wife, Helen Fox, died 14th January 1869.

THE STEVENSONS OF RULEWATER

The family of Stephenson, who in the middle of the eighteenth century changed the spelling of their name to Stevenson, consider that they are somehow connected with that of the great engineer. The first reference to them in the parish books is dated 1729, when John Stephenson made use of the parish 'mort cloath' for the burial of one of his family, and at that time they resided at Singdon. In the Heritors' book, September 1733, it is recorded that John Stephenson's mother died. John's eldest son was George, who was by trade a blacksmith and carried on his business at Hobkirkstyle in the year 1735. He died before 1759. He left with other issue a son John, whose mother was a daughter of John Shiell, a portioner of Kirknow, called Kirkstyle. Kirknow formerly belonged to the parish of Abbotrule and was a church possession of Jedburgh Abbey.

In 1621 John Scheill is mentioned as being in Kirknow and Hector Scheill, his son (*vide* Privy Council Register, vol. xii.). Kirknow lies between Langraw and the church, and is described in various title-deeds as being in the territory of Langraw in the parish of Abbotrule and sheriffdom of Roxburgh. The old vicarage of Hobkirk was situated a little to the west of the present farm steading of Kirknow, and the field still retains the name of the vicar's-wass, and the brae the vicar's hill. Kirknow was in possession of a family of Scheill before the Reformation. In 1666 Scheill for some reason sells half the lands of Kirknow, which again came into the market in 1704, John Mair, younger in Mackside, being the purchaser. His son Richard succeeded him, and with the consent of Janet Shiell, his wife, sells his portion of Kirknow to William Elliot of Woollee in 1751.

The other half of Kirknow was commonly called Hobkirkstyle. It was held in 1718 by John Shiell. He had an only daughter, Janet, who married Richard Mair whose father purchased the other half of Kirknow. John Shiell made a settlement dated 1749, and left his lands to John Stephenson, his grandson, which was ratified by his daughter Janet and her husband in 1759. John

318 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Stephenson, who lived in one of the Singdon cottages, retained it until 1779, when he sold it, and during that period he occupied a seat at the Heritors' meetings. The purchaser's name was Riddell. In 1807 the little property is again offered for sale, and Alexander Anderson became the owner. To pay for it he borrowed the sum of six hundred pounds from Robert Turnbull in Roughlee, and when called upon to repay the money his heirs had to sell Kirknow. It was sold by auction and bought by Peter Smith, factor for Mr. Elliot of Woollee. The only portion reserved was the cottage and smiddy at Kirkstyle with the fourth part of the garden. This was eventually sold by Andrew Stevenson, blacksmith, Bonchester Bridge, to James Elliot of Woollee for the modest sum of £25. George Stevenson,¹ John's eldest son, born in 1760, served his time in the blacksmith's shop with his father. He married Jane Laidlaw, and by her had two sons and three daughters. Of the daughters Agnes married Alexander Baptie, and Jenny became Mrs. Amos at Dovesford in 1816. John, the eldest son, died in 1823; and Andrew, the other brother, born in 1795, succeeded him as blacksmith at Bonchester Bridge. Born and bred there, he worked as smith for many a day. He could neither read nor write, his education at the parish school being retarded by an impediment in his speech. To return to the Baptie connection:—Alexander Baptie, who married Agnes Stevenson, enlisted in the King's Dragoon Guards and was at the battle of Waterloo. At the close of the war he was discharged on a small pension, and, being well educated, he obtained the post of schoolmaster at Falstone-on-Tyne. In this situation he remained for some years. He went under the name of 'Old Sandy.' He had a son George who was a blacksmith to trade. For some time he worked and assisted his uncle Andrew at the Bridge. George lived a long life, and was for many years in the employment of Mr. Veitch of Inchbonny. One of the things he most valued was his father's Waterloo medal, which at his death he left to the Jedburgh museum.

WOLFELEE FREE CHURCH

The kirk-session of Wolfelee Free Church met at Hawick on the 26th of March 1849 and was constituted. *Present*—Rev. J. B. Johnstone, Moderator; Rev. F. A. Wallace and William Butler, elders, assessors from the Presbytery of Jedburgh.

The kirk-session proceeded to constitute the congregation, when the following list of persons was adopted as containing all

¹ George changed the original spelling of his name.

who are entitled to the enjoyment of Church privileges, and who are hereby constituted the congregation of Wolfelee :—

- | | | |
|------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Jas. Notman. | 29. Ann R. Armstrong. | 57. William Hogg. |
| 2. Agnes Notman. | 30. Cecilia Renwick. | 58. Walter Cavers. |
| 3. Wm. Brown. | 31. Elizabeth Telfer. | 59. John Murray. |
| 4. Isabella Brown. | 32. Janet Murray. | 60. John Biggar. |
| 5. Francis Short. | 33. Euph. Armstrong. | 61. Andrew Minto. |
| 6. Margaret Short. | 34. Mrs. Hardie. | 62. William Mair. |
| 7. William Oliver. | 35. Cath. Rutherford. | 63. James Glass. |
| 8. William Glass. | 36. Euphemia Turnbull. | 64. William Redshaw. |
| 9. George Rutherford. | 37. Jane Hogg. | 65. Elizabeth Scott. |
| 10. Margaret Telfer. | 38. Robert Turnbull. | 66. Isabella Armstrong. |
| 11. John Pringle. | 39. Walter Renwick. | 67. Mrs. Telfer. |
| 12. Robert Thomson. | 40. Agnes Turnbull. | 68. Ann Scott. |
| 13. Margaret Thomson. | 41. Margaret Glass. | 69. Douglas Baptie. |
| 14. William Turnbull. | 42. Jane Amos. | 70. James Fox. |
| 15. Margaret Turnbull. | 43. Jane Glass. | 71. Mrs. Fox. |
| 16. Margaret Renwick. | 44. Agnes Glass. | 72. Walter Lough. |
| 17. Helen Bell. | 45. Margaret Smith. | 73. Mrs. Lough. |
| 18. George Scott. | 46. William Telfer. | 74. William Tait. |
| 19. Walter Hogg. | 47. Catherine Telfer. | 75. Rachel Riddel. |
| 20. Betty Hogg. | 48. William Laidlaw. | 76. Helen Tait. |
| 21. Archibald Scott. | 49. Mary Sibbald. | 77. Robert Wallace. |
| 22. George Scott. | 50. John Wilson. | 78. William Taylor. |
| 23. Isabella Scott. | 51. Isabella Little. | 79. Ann Middlemist. |
| 24. Janet Boa, senr. | 52. Helen Hogg. | 80. George Alexander. |
| 25. Janet Boa. | 53. Adam Ledgerwood. | 81. Mrs. P. Glass. |
| 26. Mrs. Bell. | 54. Isabella Scott. | 82. Walter Taylor. |
| 27. Margaret Telfer. | 55. Margaret Glass. | 83. Rachel Tait. |
| 28. William Bell. | 56. Robert Baptie. | |

1. Jas. Notman and wife. 3. Will Brown (and wife), butler, Wolfelee. 5. Frank Short, shepherd. 7. Will Oliver, steward at Hyndlee, died, aged eighty-eight, at Hawick. 8. Will Glass, Town o' Rule. 12. Robt. (and Margt.) Thomson, shepherd and first elder. 14. Will Turnbull in Pietsnest, elder. 18. Geo. Scott, shepherd, Wigg. 19. Walter Hogg, ploughman to Mr. Pringle, Hyndlee. 21. Archd. Scott, shepherd (see Wolfhopelee). 24. Janet Boa, widow of Thos. Boa, mason. 26. Agnes Bell, wife of (28) W. Bell, Hundalee Mill, and mother of Will Bell, Hallrule Mill. 29. Ann R. Armstrong, 2nd wife of Mr. Maben. 31. Elizabeth Telfer, died Sept. 1854, Greenriver Cottage. 32. Janet Murray, widow, died at Melrose Asylum, 1896. 33. Euphemia Armstrong, wife of No. 14. 38. Rob Turnbull, shepherd, Roughlee. 41, 43, 44. Glass from Town o' Rule. 46, 47. Telfer, shepherd at Southdean. 48. Will Laidlaw (see Laidlaw Pedigree). 49. Mary Sibbald, daughter of Will Sibbald. 50. John Wilson, shepherd at Hawk-law. 53. Adam Ledgerwood, blacksmith, Forkins. 56. Robert Baptie, labourer, Dykes, died 1852. 57. Will Hogg. 37. Jane Hogg. 52. Helen Hogg at Lustruther farm, of which Mr. Fair was the tenant. 58. Walter Cavers, shepherd in Ravensburn on Hyndlee, still alive (1906). 59. John Murray, father to Mr. Murray, joiner, Blacklee. 60. John Biggar, hind, West Fodderlee. 61. And. Minto, whose daughter married Mr. Kennedy, Tower Hotel, once a servant at Weens, died 1903, aged eighty-six. 64. W. Redshaw, married Violet Renwick (see her Pedigree). 66. Isabella Armstrong, Archibald Scott's wife. 72, 73. Walter Lough and his wife. (They were cadgers.) 74, 75. William and Rachel Tait, husband and wife, Langhaughwalls. 76. Helen Tait, daughter of William and Rachel. 77. Robert Wallace, died in Poorhouse, Hawick. 78. W. Taylor, Howahill. 80. George Alexander, Bonchester Farm. 82. Walter Taylor, son of William. 83. Rachel Tait, Langhaughwalls.

320 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

The first 'regular and permanent' kirk-session were—William Brown, Wolfelee; Robert Thomson, Lethem: ordained as elders 6th October 1850.

Wolfelee Free Church was composed of individuals who came out from the Established Church of Scotland at the Disruption in 1843. They belonged chiefly to the parishes of Hobkirk and Southdean. They were formed into a regular congregation by the General Assembly in 1846, but remained without a pastor (the pulpit being supplied by probationers) until 19th January 1849, when the Rev. James Barbour Johnstone was ordained.

James Elliot of Wolfelee granted a portion of the lands of Mackside to the Free Church as a feu for the purpose of 'building a church and a manse,' with some garden ground attached.

A feu-contract was entered into between James Elliot of Wolfelee on the one part, and certain trustees elected by the Free Church members on the other part, viz.—William Laidlaw, William Tait, William Hardie, William Taylor, Robert Scott.

The ground consisted of a recess cleared of young trees in the Crown plantation on the roadside. It was situated about three hundred yards from the Braidhaugh Cottages, in a damp situation, as the trees on three sides were in close proximity to the building. The manse was built further along, and on the other side of the road, on ground that was once a common, called Mackside Moss. The number of willing hands who turned out to assist in the erection of the church and manse was extraordinary. The most conspicuous among them was William Laidlaw, tenant in Bonchester farm, who placed his carts and horses at the disposal of the Free Church party. A good many of the Free congregation came long distances over the hills to attend the church. These were chiefly shepherds, some of whom had Covenanting blood in their veins. This wave of religious enthusiasm which took possession of the people of Scotland originated in the eventful day of the Disruption (18th May 1843), when 474 out of a total of 1203 ministers in the Church of Scotland resigned their churches, stipends, and manses. The great sacrifices made on this occasion, and the fervour which accompanied it, produced a profound impression throughout Christendom.

The session of the Free Church were soon called upon to consider the advisability of adding to their number, and the matter was brought before the members of the church. Francis Cavers and William Turnbull, Pietsnest, were chosen, and agreed to accept the office of elder. They were accordingly ordained to that office on 7th December 1851 in their church, along with John Armstrong, Adam Elliot, Ninian Elliot, and Robert Elliot from Newcastleton, chosen by the congregation there, by order of the Presbytery of Jedburgh, and ordained to act, along with the

Rev. J. B. Johnstone as moderator, as a session for Wolfelee congregation *pro tempore*.

The church, which had been hurriedly built, began to give way in the roof in 1867, and the floor at the same time showed signs of being rotten. The minister and elders of the church thereupon thought it necessary to take steps, either to repair it or to build a new church. After an appeal to the congregation it was decided to build a new church, and to apply to Sir Walter Elliot for another site. Mr. Milligan, the minister, approached him on the subject on 13th March 1868, and on the 19th of the same month, with the aid of Robert Elliot, an elder of the church, and brother to Sir Walter, a new site was granted. On the 12th May following, Lady Elliot laid the foundation-stone, and the Rev. James B. Johnstone was present at the ceremony as a guest of Sir Walter Elliot. In the building of the church outsiders gave a help, and a stone quarry was placed at their disposal. Sir Walter gave some timber, and I supplied the larch sleepers for the floor.

MINISTERS OF WOLFELEE CHURCH

James Barbour Johnstone,¹ the first minister of the Wolfelee Free Church, was born at Bridekirk, near Annan, on the 25th of December 1815. His father, Walter Johnstone, was the son of John Johnstone, a farmer in Hutton and Corrie, and was the author of a Series of Letters descriptive of Prince Edward Island in 1822, having made two voyages to the Island with the object of trading there. Walter Johnstone was twice married, and James was the second child of his second wife, Agnes Carlyle, whom he married in 1806. Agnes Carlyle was the daughter of John Carlyle of Sandbed. In 1818 the family moved to Collin village in Locharmoss, and in 1821 Walter Johnstone, who had made a voyage to Prince Edward Island, settled down at 5 Glasgow Street, Maxwelltown. Again in 1824 Mr. Johnstone visited the Island, and on his return finally abandoned his intention of emigrating. The Rev. James Johnstone's early education was at the parish school in the Howgate, Maxwelltown. Later on he attended classes at the Dumfries Academy, where he showed a turn for sketching and water-colour drawing. Among his youthful recollections was the funeral of Robert Burns's widow, which, however, he did not attend, preferring to spend the holiday granted for the occasion in fishing. In 1835 Johnstone went to Birmingham, where he got employment with Messrs. Rickman and Hussey, the celebrated architects, and in a few years became their head draughtsman. At this time his ambition was to become a painter. He copied pictures during his spare time, sketched from nature, and painted

¹ For the greater portion of the memoir of the late Rev. J. B. Johnstone I am indebted to his son, Dr. Carlyle Johnstone, of the Asylum, Melrose.

322 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

portraits, and made some money by doing so. In 1838 he underwent a strong religious upheaval, which wrought such a change in his life that he felt he would not be happy unless he became a minister of the Gospel. It was some time before he could carry out this wish, although it was always uppermost in his thoughts. Mr. Johnstone married, on the 25th of July 1839, Mary Maiben, daughter of Robert Whyte, a merchant and councillor of the city of Edinburgh, and the marriage took place at Birmingham. (This family of Whyte are descended from William Whyte, captain in the Earl of Kilmarnock's Horse in the Rebellion of 1715.) He still lingered with Rickman and Hussey, the architects, but the pleasure and interest he had once taken in his work had passed away. For some time he was superintendent of the Sunday School connected with the Scots Church in Birmingham, and in 1843 became a member of the Independent Chapel under the Rev. John Angell James. In 1844 he made his final choice and determined to study for the Church, and for that purpose went to Edinburgh with his wife and children, where he attended classes at the New College. Fired with the enthusiasm aroused by the Disruption, he had determined to enter the Free Church. His certificates bear the names of P. C. MacDougall, John Duncan, Thomas Chalmers, etc. In 1846-7 he was employed as a missionary at Culross. On 29th February 1848 he was licensed as a preacher of the Gospel by the Free Presbytery of Dunfermline. He took duty for three months in the same year for the Rev. William Mather at Stanley, and later he worked at Gatehouse, Kirkcudbrightshire. In November 1848 he received a call to the Free Church at Wolfelee. He was ordained there on 19th January 1849, living in the meantime with his family at Denholm until the manse, which was built under his direction, was completed.

In the little church and charge at Wolfelee Mr. Johnstone spent the happiest and probably the most useful years of his life. His small congregation included all sorts and conditions of men. There was a spirit of religion in the air of Scotland at that time, and it pervaded the secluded valley of the Rule, and touched the hearts of many. The sturdy farmer, the Border shepherd, the genial laird, the Indian judge, the ignorant and the cultivated, the rich and the poor, were to be found on Sundays in the quaint little church in the shelter of the Crown plantation, where the gospel of Christ was preached in plain words to those who needed little persuasion to be Christians. It was Mr. Johnstone's good fortune not only to feel that he was doing good work in the vineyard of the Master to whom he owed his first allegiance, but to find himself associated with kindred spirits. While always full of zeal for the work to which God had called him, he found ample opportunities of pursuing his studies in literature and art. To his great sorrow in 1860 his wife died, and was buried in

Hobkirk churchyard. The whole parish sympathised with Mr. Johnstone on this mournful occasion, as she had gained the hearts of all by her gentle manner and kindly disposition. In 1862, about two years after the death of his wife, he accepted a call to St. John's Presbyterian Church, Warrington, and on the 25th of November he entered on his new charge. The change was an extreme one in every sense of the word. I paid him a visit there in the spring of 1863 on my march from Perth to Birmingham with a troop of the Scots Greys. I called at the manse on Saturday afternoon, and told him to expect fifty men of the Greys on the morrow in his church. A dingy church with a small congregation I thought was a poor exchange for Wolfelee.

On 24th December 1868 Mr. Johnstone married Miss Janet Stavert of Saughtree, Liddesdale. This family for many generations have been tenants of Saughtree. There is an old tradition connected with the Staverts that at the battle of Otterburn one of the family carried the Douglas banner, while young Douglas rode by his side to defend it. In 1875 he resigned his charge at Warrington and settled down in Glasgow. In 1878 he bought a house in Dumfries, and this was his last home.

On his return to Scotland he thought he observed a falling off in the old enthusiasm of the Free Church, which had worked such wonders in the early days of the Disruption. He thought this matter seriously over and gradually drifted back to the Established Church of Scotland. His son Walter died on the West Coast of Africa in the spring of 1884, where his son James had died eleven years previously. Mr. Johnstone himself died at Dumfries after a lingering illness on 27th January 1885, and on the 30th of the same month was buried in Hobkirk churchyard. The company around the grave were composed of members of his old congregation at Wolfelee and other old friends. Among these stood the pathetic figure of Sir Walter Elliot, now quite blind, led by the hand like a little child as he paid his last courtesy on earth to the old friend whom he should presently greet with a new vision in that other and better land.

The Rev. Robert Milligan, son of a Dumfries hosiery manufacturer, succeeded the Rev. J. B. Johnstone at Wolfelee, where he was ordained in April 1864. In August of the same year he married Mary Spiers, a Glasgow lady. Mr. Milligan, who was an evangelical preacher, was much interested in the young and had often a large Bible class. On several occasions during his ministry he called in the help of the laity to stir up the community to more earnestness in spiritual things, and notable among these was Mr. Steele, a converted Peeblesshire farmer. It was at this time that hymn-singing was first introduced at Wolfelee. Mr. Steele having a splendid voice, his hearty singing of the hymns and his

324 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

the fortnight he remained in Rulewater. Mr. and Mrs. Milligan were exceedingly hospitable and generous. Mr. Milligan and his relations contributed largely to the building fund of the new Free Church. In May 1871 he removed to Chalmers Territorial Church, Dundee, where he worked hard among the lapsed of that town, until his sad death by drowning while bathing at Montrose in August 1888. Mrs. Milligan died at Didsbury, Manchester, on 27th October 1906. Their family consisted of one son and three daughters; the son, William, being engaged in business in Teheran, Persia.

The Rev. William C. Russell, who succeeded the Rev. R. Milligan, was ordained at Wolfelee in February 1872. He received his early education in Edinburgh, where also he attended the Free Church College and the University. Previous to his coming to Wolfelee, he was stationed at Lauder. Mr. Russell was an earnest minister both in the pulpit and out of it. He visited his congregation faithfully, especially in time of sickness or bereavement. He was ever ready to help in the advancement of every good work connected with the district. In 1878 he married Miss Janet C. Scott, daughter of Mr. George Scott, postmaster, Mimico, Canada. At the time of her marriage she was on a visit to her aunt and uncle, Mr. and Mrs. Reid, at Lauder. Mr. and Mrs. Russell had two children, a boy and a girl. The son, William, was educated in Edinburgh, and afterwards sent to an engineering firm to learn the business. His inclination, however, was towards a military life, and he enlisted in the King's Own Scottish Borderers, and is now serving with his regiment at Cairo. His sister lives with her mother.

Mr. Russell, who was a great favourite, was early in 1890 suddenly seized with illness, which turned out to be Bright's disease. He was confined to bed for several months, during which period he received kindness and sympathy from his numerous friends, and notably the late Lady Elliot of Wolfelee, who showed him every attention in her power, as she knew his worth and his kindly feeling to others in affliction. My youngest daughter died during his illness, and he with great exertion wrote a sympathetic letter to me in my sorrow, so that I have a pleasing recollection of him which I shall never forget. His illness took a turn for the better, and he went to the neighbourhood of Musselburgh for a change. While there he had a relapse, and died on the 15th of October 1890, and was buried in the Grange cemetery, Edinburgh.

The Rev. William Smith, a native of St. Fergus, Peterhead, was stationed for three months at Wolfelee during the illness of the Rev. Mr. Russell. After Mr. Russell's death a majority of the congregation desired to give Mr. Smith a call, the minority dissenting on the ground that they considered Mr. Smith's health insufficient to enable him to undertake the duties of a minister.

congregation. The call was sent to Mr. Smith, and he accepted it. He had been ordained to the English Presbyterian Church, Scarborough. His induction to Wolfelee took place on the 9th of January 1891. On the Sabbath succeeding his induction, Mr. Smith broke down in the middle of his sermon and had to be carried from the pulpit. He lingered in great weakness till the end of February, when he died, much sympathy being expressed for his widow and young child.

The Rev. Robert Leggat was born at Coatbridge in 1862. His father was Mr. James Leggat, an engineer, and his mother's name was Jane Finlay. Mr. Leggat is descended from an old and honourable family belonging to New Monklands, Airdrie. He received his education in Glasgow, to which city his father had removed when he was a child. His experience of life has been somewhat varied. When about ten years of age he learned phonography. It happened that a companion at school showed him some strange-looking writing, and told him that the characters represented letters and words. He also added that by means of these mysterious signs speeches could be taken down as fast as they were uttered. This made an impression on the boy's mind which he never forgot. Two years after this his father, who saw that his boy had a desire to learn the mysteries of shorthand, suggested that he should acquire the art. In those days teachers were scarce, so the young student began to teach himself. Its fascination got hold upon him, and a companion read to him every evening. By this means he made rapid progress and practised assiduously until he had attained a speed of 180 words per minute. Robert Leggat's next experience was in an accountant's office, and from there he entered the commercial department of the *Evening Citizen*, in which he was engaged for some time, and while there he began reporting. Then he took to journalistic work, and the time came when he had to decide between journalism and the Church. Both careers had attractions for him, but the verdict was given in favour of the Church. He entered the Divinity Hall of the Free Church in Glasgow, and at College he found his knowledge of phonography invaluable.

In the summer of 1891 he was ordained to the Church at Wolfelee, which stands close to the spot where it is said Prince Charlie and his Highlanders spent the night before going over the Border. He was ordained on the 17th of June, and remained in the charge for seven years. Of literary work he has accomplished a good deal, his contributions having appeared in the *Co-operative News*, the *Evening Times*, and various magazines.

The varied education which Mr. Leggat had undergone was made obvious in his sermons. These were not the old cut-and-dry orations which encouraged the sleepers: they were full of

326 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

anecdotes of every-day life which not only kept up the attention of his hearers, but were also calculated to help men and women to lead better, nobler, and more Christlike lives. His literary attainments prompted him when at Wolfelee to form a Literary Society, which with Mr. Leggat as its patron succeeded and was well attended. At each meeting one or more of the members had to read a paper, after which the subject was thrown open to discussion. I joined this society, and I am sorry to say we have now no one to take a lead in such matters. In September 1898 he accepted a unanimous call from Bankhill English Presbyterian Church, Berwick-on-Tweed. Here Mr. Leggat rightly thought he would find more scope for his untiring energy as a minister of the Gospel. This has been fully realised, as his sphere of usefulness has been greatly enlarged in the historic Border town. Mr. Leggat in a letter to me says: 'I am always interested in whatever concerns that lovely district (Rulewater). Many happy days I spent in it and many kind friends I left there.'

Mr. Leggat was succeeded at Wolfelee by the Rev. David Wilson Baird, who was born and brought up in Port-Glasgow, where his father was a Free Church minister. His father came from Ayrshire, his mother from Glasgow. Mr. Baird was educated at Greenock Academy, New College, and Edinburgh University. On 6th December 1898 he was ordained to the pastorate of Wolfelee, this being his first charge. On 13th September 1905 he married Miss Knox, of the Faith Mission, eldest daughter of a farmer in the county of Antrim.





From a Photo by Miss Taurced

THE WILLIAM LAIDLAW MEMORIAL HALL

CHAPTER XI

MISCELLANEOUS

LAIDLA OR LAIDLAW

THE name of Laidlaw has been spelt in various ways, and it is common all over the Border counties of Scotland. The Jedforest *Laidlas* are those in whom I am most interested, and it is my belief that the 'Weensmoor Laidlaws,' as we will now designate them, came originally from the Forest. In an old rent-roll of 1669 I find fourteen tenants of the name of Laidla vassals of the Douglas, occupying various farms in Jedforest. The family of Oliver was more largely represented, and in three instances Oliphers and Laidlas are joint tenants of the same farm.

When the Borders began to settle down, the Jedforest tenants, who were very numerous, were reluctantly obliged to move from their old homesteads. Some went east, and in the baptismal register of the parishes of Hounam, Oxnam, and other adjoining parishes the old Jedforest names are abundant. Liddesdale to the west can account for many a Laidlaw, as the attractions to that neighbourhood towards the close of the seventeenth century were of a kind well suited to the tastes of the roving Borderer. Large sums of money were made by driving Scotch cattle into England contrary to the laws then existing. This, however, did not deter these needy Scotsmen, at the risk of severe punishment, from carrying on the trade. The Olivers of Lustruther farm made a handsome fortune, and it is said that one of the Elliots of Harwood had gone in for it also, but with what success is not stated. As the Jedforest Laidlas were in several cases joint tenants with the Oliphers, there is little doubt that they lent their old neighbours assistance in these smuggling transactions. John and William Olipher are named as tenants of Lustruther in 1669. They purchased Dinlabyre about 1698, and afterwards several other estates in Liddesdale. On searching the earliest registers and kirk-session books I find the name of Laidlaw in Rulewater. Later on the name becomes more frequent in the parish of Abbotrule, and at the same time in Southdean, the district in which Jedforest lies, it is on the decrease.

328 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Hobkirk parish had an accession to the name after the arrival of the Olivers of Dinlabyre at Weens. At the same time the Laidlaws were settled in Rulewater for some time before the advent of the Olivers.

James Laidlaw, shepherd at Wigg, who died in January 1756, was father to William Laidlaw, wright in Town o' Rule. William married in 1762 Margaret Best of Kirkton parish, and had with other children a daughter Nelly, born 15th November 1777. She was the well-known Mrs. Laidlaw, who at the mature age of forty-nine became mistress of Mrs. Cleghorn's Scenty School for little boys and girls. Mrs. Laidlaw always claimed relationship with the Weensmoor family, and their burial grounds in Hobkirk are next to each other.

The friendly feeling which existed between the Olivers and Laidlaws originated without doubt in old Jedforest days. The clannish feeling among men whose ancestors fought side by side under the Douglas banner, together with the oft-repeated tales of Border exploits, assisted in keeping alive traditions so much cherished in our Border land.

Mr. Oliver of Dinlabyre was sheriff of the county when he came to reside at Weens, and it is said that he paid special attention to the Laidlaws on account of old family associations. Their pedigree is as follows:—

James Laidlaw, born 1738, married Margaret Scott and had issue:—

1. John Laidlaw, born at Weens 1765, married Margaret Buckham. They had two sons and three daughters. The sons were—James, and John (who practised in Edinburgh as a lawyer, and was unmarried). He was connected with the founding of the Union Bank of Scotland, which recognised his services after his sudden death. The daughters were—Jane (born 1794), Margaret (born 1798), and Euphemia (born 1800). Margaret married Dr. William Purves: issue, three sons—John, died young; Alexander; and William Laidlaw. Dr. Purves contracted a disease in the course of his practice, which proved fatal both to himself and his wife. Their two young boys were left to the care of their maiden aunts, Jane and Euphemia, who did their duty most heroically by the two boys. Alexander passed as a W.S. and practised in Edinburgh. He purchased a small residential estate in Peeblesshire, where he resided with his wife, Sarah Turner. He died suddenly while staying at Ealing. William Laidlaw took his degree of M.D. in Edinburgh, went one season to the whale fishing, and then proceeded to Australia, where he practised for a number of years. After returning to

England he proceeded to Berlin to further prosecute his studies, and has now been practising in London as an eye specialist for the last quarter of a century. He resides at Wimbledon Common. He married Elizabeth Adie, of Cambridge, by whom he has two daughters and four sons. The two brothers spent many happy holidays in Rulewater with their maternal relations.

2. William, of whom presently.
3. Thomas, born 1771, died in infancy.
4. James, born 1774.
5. Thomas (No. 2), born 1776.
6. Walter, born 1780 at Weensmoor, was head gardener at Raby Castle, the seat of the Duke of Cleveland. He married and had two daughters—Mary, who married John Wheately; and Anne.
7. Euphemia, born 1783 at Bonchester Bridge, married September 1816 Walter Elliot, Hawick, and had three daughters and one son. Margaret married J. Kennedy and had eleven children.

William Laidlaw, born 1768 at Wester Swanshiel, married Helen Douglas and had issue:—

1. James, born 1797. (See later on.)
2. Douglas, born at Kirknow 1799; died a child.
3. Christian, born 1801, married William Gowanlock. (See later on.)
4. John, baptism not registered, died in 1814.
5. Douglas (No. 2) went to Canada, married there Elizabeth Ross; left one daughter, Mary Douglas. ✓
6. William, born 1815, of whom presently.
7. Margaret, born 1803 at Bonchester, married William Sibbald. (See Post-office.)
8. Mary married, 1827, William Smith, brother to Mary Smith, wife to William Redpath, Weens.
9. Helen married John Turnbull in 1833; went to Canada and had issue.
10. Joan went to Canada with her brother Douglas, and married there David Davidson, a storekeeper.
11. Jessie married Charles Scott, shoemaker, Hawick, and had issue:—

Walter, died unmarried; Helen Douglas, unmarried, to whom I am indebted for the pedigree of the Laidlaw family; William Laidlaw Scott, who now carries on his father's business; Isabella, Mary, and Charles Douglas, who died unmarried.

Helen Douglas, the wife of William Laidlaw, born in 1768, seems to have been a special favourite of the Sheriff, William

330 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Oliver of Dinlabyre, whose wife was Violet Douglas, of the Cavers family. It was through his interest that a brother of Helen's got established in an Edinburgh hotel, which as Douglas's Hotel (St. Andrew Square) became the best and most fashionable in the city.

William Gowanlock, who married Christian Laidlaw in 1824, is worthy of notice. He was born at Chesters, parish of Southdean, in 1798. During his residence in Rulewater he worked as a day labourer, earning 14s. a week, and a very conscientious workman he was. He was never idle, as he always gave his employers an honest day's work. By the year 1842 his family had increased to five sons and four daughters, and he determined to seek his fortune in the then distant colony of Canada. He managed to save a little money before he left home, with which he was able to purchase a few acres of uncleared land on his arrival. Soon after his arrival his sixth son John was born. With a determination to succeed and by the aid of a good wife he overcame all difficulties, and lived to see his children, who had large families, also prosper. William Gowanlock died at the great age of ninety beloved by his family and respected by all, leaving upwards of a hundred and twenty persons in direct descent from himself and Christian Laidlaw. His family were as follows:—

Helen, died 1906, married. Issue, one daughter.

Christian, born 1831, unmarried.

Janet, born 1838, married. Issue, five daughters and one son.

Elizabeth Oliver, born 1829, married James Rowand, M.P. for West Bruce. She died at Port Elgin, February 1907, aged seventy-eight. She was one of the first residents at Sangeen, and knew the hardships of pioneer life, and often spoke of those trying but happy days. Issue, five sons and three daughters.

Robert, born 1825, married Jane Armstrong; died at Brant, February 1906, aged eighty-one. Issue, seven sons and two daughters.

William, born 1833 at Yethouse, married Jane Shanks. Issue, two sons and two daughters.

Andrew, born 1834 at Yethouse, married Betsy Laidlaw. Issue, four sons and one daughter.

James, born 1836 at Yethouse, married Mary Hendry. Issue, six sons and two daughters.

Walter, born 1839 at Yethouse, married Mary Rogan. Issue, three sons and five daughters.

John, born in Canada, married Janet Stewart. Issue, two sons and four daughters.

James Laidlaw, eldest son of William Laidlaw and Helen

Douglas, his wife, was born at Langraw in 1797. He married Isabella Turnbull on 19th June 1826 at Greenriver House. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Benjamin Dickson, of Hobkirk, who had married the bride's parents, five-and-twenty years before. The year 1826 was well-known in Rulewater as the 'drouthy summer.' The Rule nearly ceased to run, and water was scarce everywhere. James Laidlaw was at this time tenant of Hallrule Mill, where all his children were born. At Whitsunday 1885 he left Hallrule Mill and rented Hallrule House. Hartshaugh Mill became vacant, and he took it with the farm. When he farmed Hallrule Mill it was too small for two pairs of horses, so to keep them going he took meal over the Border and returned with coals. Isabella Turnbull, his wife, died at Hartshaugh Mill in 1871, aged seventy-three, and James himself died there in 1879, aged eighty-one. Both are buried in Hobkirk churchyard. They had issue:—

1. Elizabeth or Betsy, born 1827, married Andrew Murray,¹ farm steward, in 1857. The Rev. John Ewen performed the marriage ceremony. She died at the Forkins in 1906, and he died at the same place in 1907, aged eighty-seven, and both are buried at Hobkirk.
2. William, born 1829, succeeded his father in Hartshaugh Mill, and went to Canada, where he died unmarried.
3. Henry, born 1831, met with an accident in early youth which affected his brain, from which he never recovered. He died in 1889 at Hallrule House, aged fifty-eight.
4. Helen, born 1833 (unmarried). She rented old Hallrule House for many years, and took every care of her brother Henry, and after her sister Betsy's death she nursed Andrew Murray, who was very frail, until his death.
5. John Douglas Laidlaw, born 1835, went to Canada, and was a storekeeper and grain merchant in Toronto for many years. Then after moving about to several places, he settled down at Lumsden, a town called after the author's brother-in-law, Hugh David Lumsden, civil engineer. Mr. Laidlaw married Anne M'Keggie. Issue, four sons and three daughters. His eldest son is named James; and his eldest daughter, Marion, is married to Mr. M. Stephens.
6. Isabella Grieve, baptized 1838, married George Scott, agent for the Prudential Insurance Co., Hawick. Issue—a son Henry, a baker at Carlisle; and three daughters, Helen, Bessie, and Jemima, all unmarried.

¹ Andrew Murray's father was a hind at Ruletownhead with Thomas Laidlaw, nephew to Mr. Henderson, first of Abbotrule. Andrew was born at Kirkton, came to Ruletownhead in 1823, and lived in Rulewater for the rest of his life.

332 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

William, son of William Laidlaw and Helen Douglas, born at Weensmoor, 1815, married Agnes Purdom. She came from Liddesdale, where the family of Purdom have been represented for many centuries. I saw a charter, dated 25th June 1476, from Archibald, Earl of Angus and Lord of Liddesdale, granting the lands of Dalman, Bluntwood, and the Crouke to 'our velbelufyt fameliar squiar, Robert Elwald (Elliot) of ye Redheuch for his guid and faithful servis to us don and for to be don,' which lands had formerly been possessed by David Purdom. This charter is signed at Lentole, *i.e.* Lintalee, an ancient possession of the House of Douglas. This is a proof of the antiquity of this family.



Agnes Purdom had a brother Arthur who was a sergeant in the 9th Lancers and served in the last Punjaub war and through the Indian Mutiny. He was a fine-looking man, and filled the responsible position of quartermaster-sergeant at the time he retired. He and his mother rented one of Weens cottages for a year or two.

William Laidlaw, tenant in Bonchester, by Agnes Purdom had the following issue:—

1. William, born 10th September 1854, married Bessie, daughter of Robert Young, baker, Hawick. They had issue, four sons and one daughter.
2. Robert, of whom presently.
3. Agnes, born 12th March 1858, married Stewart Douglas Elliot, S.S.C., now a member of the Edinburgh Town Council and a retired colonel of volunteers. Issue, five daughters and two sons.
4. Helen, born 19th December 1859, married James Phimister. Issue—twin daughters, Agnes and Mary, and two sons.
5. James, born 1861, emigrated to Canada and died there unmarried.

6. Isabella, in the Postal Order Department, General Post Office, London; unmarried.
7. Arthur married Hattie Turner, whom he met in the United States. He is now in business in San Francisco. No family.
8. John emigrated to Australia and married there.
9. Margaret went out to India and married James Armour, a manager of a tea-garden.
10. Douglas is a market gardener at Congleton, near North Berwick.
11. Walter, educated for the medical profession, married Maisie Francis, and went to the Straits Settlements, where he superintends a rubber plantation. Issue, one son.

Robert, the second son of William Laidlaw and his wife Agnes Purdom, was born at Bonchester farmhouse on the 15th January 1856. He was educated at the parish school at Kirkton, his father having had some objection to Hobkirk. He began his business life in Hawick, and in the course of a few years he joined the wholesale textile trade in London. In the summer of 1875 he went to the South African Diamond Fields. In 1877 he went to India, and made a long residence in Calcutta. He has travelled extensively in Asia, Africa, and America, and is a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. About the year 1882 he founded the great business house of Whiteaway, Laidlaw, and Co. They have branches in about twenty cities of India and the Straits Settlements, as well as Shanghai. Mr. Robert Laidlaw, as M.P. for East Renfrewshire, has turned his attention to parliamentary affairs, but his business in India still goes on and prospers. He married Mary, daughter of Captain W. Blow Collins and widow of W. L. Francis, of the India Office, and has surviving issue, three daughters—Ethel, Mildred, Dorothy. A son, William, died in infancy. Mr. Laidlaw in memory of his father erected a handsome building called 'The Laidlaw Memorial Hall' at Bonchester Bridge, which is most useful in many ways, and has been a great boon to the district. A brass tablet inserted over the doorway, inside the hall, bears the following inscription:—

IN LOVING MEMORY OF

WILLIAM LAIDLAW

Farmer, Bonchester and Easter Fodderlie

Born 30th May 1815

Died 17th May 1884

This hall was erected by his widow and family and dedicated to the public use, September 1899.

As the late William Laidlaw was in his time one of the great supporters of Wolfelee Free Church, the opening of the Hall was followed by a bazaar in aid of this institution. The result was gratifying, as the sum of £162, 11s. was collected for our 'little church in the wood' on that day.

Mr. Robert Laidlaw deserves all his success in life. 'Rulewater and its People' are proud of him, and his blood being of Border extraction, the old Jedforest Laidlas on one side and the ancient family of the Purdoms of Liddesdale on the other, he is bound to have a warm feeling for our Border land.

Margaret, daughter of William Laidlaw and Helen Douglas, married William Sibbald. They had issue, three daughters and four sons.

1. Helen married James Short, son of John Short, Hartshaugh Mill, and his wife, Margaret Davidson, and uncle to John Short, late of Hartshaugh Mill and now of Borthwickbraeburnfoot, who married Miss Cavers, daughter of Robert Cavers who was accidentally killed in blasting rock at the gold diggings. (See Cavers, p. 148.) James Short and Helen Sibbald had issue eleven children, of whom three sons and two daughters survive—

John, the eldest son, has been for upwards of thirty years head-gardener to Mr. Pease, of Hummers Knott, Darlington.

James, also a gardener in Yorkshire, died recently and left a widow and four children.

2. Mary, unmarried.
3. William, a stocking-maker, died unmarried.
4. James was brought up on a farm. In 1855 he married Agnes Hardie, of Newcastleton. The same year they left for Canada, and some time after bought a farm in County Bruce, where by dint of hard work they were enabled to bring up a family of five sons and three daughters, to all of whom they gave a good education. Their eldest daughter, Lizzie, married John M'Donald. They proceeded to Duluth, a mercantile place at the head of Lake Superior. Glowing accounts were received from the M'Donalds, which induced Lizzie's brothers to follow her to Duluth. All the family are steady and doing well in their various spheres. In 1890 James Sibbald followed his family, after selling his farm in Bruce. Previous to going to Duluth James revisited his native valley, for which he has ever cherished a loving memory. Alas, on his return he found very few of his old friends still living. His children are—William, James, Peter, Alick, and John; all married except John. (Mrs. M'Donald is now a widow with a son and daughter.)
5. Peter; 6. Thomas; and 7. Margaret (see Post-office, p. 309).



THE AUTHOR AND WALTER DEANS



WALTER DEANS, MASON AND ANTIQUARY

Mr. Deans could not trace his pedigree further back than his grandfather, Walter Deans, who came from Howcleuch. He was born in 1713 and married Janet, daughter of Robert Douglas, a relation of the Trows family. After his marriage he occupied a house on Howahill, and for a time was tenant of Highend. Old Walter Deans had a family of four sons and two daughters. He died aged seventy-seven, in the year 1790, and his wife followed him to the grave in 1799.

James Deans was the third son of Walter, and was born 19th August 1768. He was proprietor of one of the Kirkstyle cottages with a garden, now possessed by his grandson. At the mature age of fifty-three James took to himself a wife in Margaret Boa, whose age was forty, and daughter of Gilbert Boa, mason, Bonchester Bridge. The marriage took place in December 1821, and in 1823, at the Opens, Walter Deans made his appearance. Her only child, Watty, was not like the average little boy. He was a solemn youngster, and made no friends among those of his own age, and cared nothing about play, or children's amusements. The consequence was that poor Watty had not a happy time at school. Then Miss Ward, the accomplished English governess at Weens, took compassion on him and gave him lessons with the little Cleghorn girls, her pupils. Although little boys of his own age thought him a fool, there lurked a love for old places and old things which only required time and encouragement to develop itself. Even when a bigger boy, his companions never left him alone, and looked upon him as a poor creature who took interest in what most people cared nothing about.

The happy day arrived for Watty when he was apprenticed to his uncle, Thomas Boa. Tommy had a good, steady business both in the parish and beyond it. Although no antiquary himself, he humoured his nephew in his love for old ruins and old arms. Old Gilbert Boa (Tommy's father) had a sword which tradition said had been used by his grandfather at the battle of Killiecrankie in 1689. This family relic eventually passed into the hands of Walter Deans. In 1867 he showed it to Sir Walter Elliot, and in his diary he mentions the story connected with it. Thomas Boa died at Bonchester Bridge in April 1849. This interesting old broadsword has now found a resting-place with Mr. Smail, son of James Smail, late Secretary to the Commercial Bank, Edinburgh.

Walter Deans, on the 2nd of December 1859, married Margaret Armstrong. She was a pretty woman, and Walter was a good-looking man. She came from Hartsgarth in Liddesdale, and they

were married by the Rev. Angus Barton, minister of Newcastleton. Walter met her when she acted as housekeeper to Daniel Mather in Hallrule. They had issue—James Deans, born 1860; Christina, born 1862; Margaret, born 1868; William, born 1872.

Walter in his own quiet way took notes about old people, old places, and local curiosities. To his manuscript I am indebted for much information concerning this district. The country people latterly had a respect for his antiquarian knowledge and looked upon him as an authority on everything connected with old times. James Deans, Walter's father, when I remember him always wore a high hat, a swallow-tail coat with brass buttons, and breeches with leggings. He died at his house, Kirkstyle, in March 1855, and Margaret Boa, his wife, died at the same place, March 1857.

Walter Deans contributed several papers on local matters to the *Proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*, which were well received. He was seldom absent when their meetings were in his district, and made himself useful in pointing out places of interest. Latterly he could not get about much, but his memory was good until within a few months of his death. He was buried on the 4th of March 1904 in the churchyard which was the subject of one of his papers, and of which for many years in his earlier life he had charge. Walter and I were very old friends, and about a year before he died he carved his initials and mine on his window sill as a mark of our steady and continued friendship.

JEDFOREST HOUNDS

The Duke of Buccleuch's foxhounds were originally those of Baillie of Mellerstain in the neighbouring county. They were transferred to the Duke about 1827. The Jedforest foxhounds were the first subscription pack in Roxburghshire, and with the kind permission of the Duke, a certain tract of country was allotted to it. It fell to Charlie Sinclair, with the assistance of Captain Palmer Douglas, to get together this now well-established pack of foxhounds. The former was fortunate in having several well-known sportsmen to give their support in its organisation. John Usher, tenant of Gatehousecote, and James Oliver, who married Nelly Pennycook, gave Charlie Sinclair all the assistance in their power. In later times, when Tom Scott Anderson was Master, John Carr-Ellison took a prominent place. He was seldom absent unless illness prevented him, and not unfrequently turned out against the advice of his medical man, so keen was he to be with the hounds.

My friend Mr. Tom Scott Anderson, who was Master of the Jedforest for eleven years, has kindly consented to give a description of the Hunt, its Border country, and its chief supporters. I may add that during the number of years he was Master he never spared himself, and did his utmost to give sport, in which he was very successful. When he gave up the hounds a handsome presentation in silver plate was given to him by the members of the Hunt and his numerous friends.

JEDFOREST HOUNDS, BY TOM SCOTT ANDERSON

The Jedforest hounds were established in 1885. The present boundaries are—on the north the river Teviot, on the east the Roman road from Jedfoot station, on the south the Border country, and on the west the Allan Water. It is a rough country, consisting of a fair amount of moorland and old grass and arable land divided by every conceivable sort of fence. It is also intersected by deep glens very difficult to cross, with several large woodlands. The country is stocked with stout straight-going foxes, which are often hard to kill. The hounds are close-hunting, hard-running, determined workers, and kill a good average of foxes in the season. The feature of the hunt is, I think, the extraordinary keenness of every one, from Master down to the youngest terrier employed for bolting purposes. It would be hard to find a countryside where the spirit of sport exists and flourishes as it does in this part of Borderland. Tenant farmers are always well represented in the field. All the hill and most of the low country farmers hunt, and are generally to be found when a fox is leading the way. Though a shooting county where pheasants are reared, foxes are well preserved, and proprietor and occupying tenants work well together to promote the king of sports.

The Rulewater valley, though not the best part of the county to hunt in, from a riding point of view has always been a favourite locality with huntsmen and field. There is a wildness and naturalness about it that makes it very attractive, and if from the nature of the country one cannot always be as close to hounds as one would like, one can always see and hear them from the opposite side of the valley, or from some of the many prominent points of vantage.

What could be more picturesque than to see the pack running in a cluster down the southern slope of Ruberslaw, crossing Hallrule glen and farm, threading their way up the river side by the Mill into Weens woods, where the fox nearly always makes a quick double, and climbing Bonchester hill, from the top of which they may go on to Chesters and Southdean, or from south by Wolfelee hill or wheel through Abbotrule to the north before circling back over Swinnie-moor into Wells? Or what could try the mettle and condition of horses or the grit and judgment of riders more than when the hounds find in Swanshiel or Harwood and make for the height, soon to be seen vanishing over the skyline beyond Harwood or Hyndlee? A great deal of the charm of hunting in Rulewater lies in the enjoyment of

the fact that houses are so welcome and sport is so much relished, and much is done to promote the good feeling that exists among sportsmen to assist the hunt generally.

Many instances could be mentioned to illustrate this friendly feeling. During a hunt on a late cold December afternoon one of the followers, Mr. Kennedy, lately excise officer, Jedburgh, fell overhead into a hole in the flooded burn below Tythehouse and ran some risk of drowning. He was rescued by the young Smiths, and followed on till the end. Tom Smith of Tythehouse hospitably entertained huntsman and one or two others, including our drenched friend, to whom he gave a complete change of clothes, and sent home rejoicing. Poor Tom Smith, long after he was bedridden, continued to take the liveliest interest in what the hounds were doing. One day he said, 'Come back soon, but dinna kill a' the foxes; I like to see them rinnin' about.' Clark of Mackside and Blyth of Cleuchhead were keen followers and walked many good puppies for the hunt. The former once lost two young whelps from distemper, when Mrs. Clark wrote to the Master: 'Dear Sir,—Please send us two more puppies, as I don't like to be without them.' Mrs. Blyth frequently provided most welcome refreshments to the staff at the end of a long hard day before they started for home, as also did Mr. and Mrs. Common of Dykeraw. It would be impossible to mention all the dwellers in Rulewater who have from time to time performed acts of kindness to the hunt, but mention must be made of good old Andrew Waugh. On one occasion hounds had been at work all day, and had run out late in the afternoon over Windburgh and were returning in the dusk, horses and hounds very footsore and tired. They were on their way to Hawick, where they were to put up for the night, and Andrew knew that every minute of daylight was precious. He ran out across the country and intercepted them with a basket of provisions and drink, most carefully and thoughtfully selected, and this kind thought of Andrew's was most thoroughly appreciated. Handicapped by deafness, he loses a great deal of the pleasure of hunting, but no one is more observant, and no one sees more of what the hounds are doing, and no one for his years goes better across country. He rides his well-known chestnut horse with a slack rein and sends him at the most formidable obstacles with a resounding whack in the ribs which seldom fails to hoist him over. Andrew likes often to share in the joys of the chase, and to ladies and children he is most courteous and helpful. Many good hunts will be remembered which began in Rulewater, notably those from Swanshiel and Singden and back to Bonchester, from Harwood to Braidhaugh, and the memorable one in the time of the present Master (Tom Robson-Scott) from Lurgiscluch to the reservoir at Catcleuch—this last a very fine performance on the part of hounds and huntsman. Never in the history of the Hunt has it been more flourishing or better supported than it is at present, and never have the prospects of sport been brighter than they are now under the Mastership of Tom Robson-Scott, who possesses every quality necessary for a huntsman.

The Jedforest hounds had Captain E. Palmer Douglas as Master, Charlie Sinclair as Huntsman, and John Usher as Whip, from 1885 to the spring of 1892.

Tom Scott Anderson became Master and Huntsman in 1892, and his Whip was F. R. Turner until 1894, when Tom Robson-Scott took it up to 1897. J. R. S. Carr-Ellison filled the position of Whip for six years until 1903, when Tom Scott Anderson retired after eleven years as both Master and Huntsman.

In 1903 Tom Robson-Scott was unanimously appointed to fill the vacancy, and he, like his predecessor, is both Master and Huntsman. Jim Murdie is Whip.

The names of the ladies, past and present, who have hunted with the Jedforest hounds are—

Miss Kelsall, Wells House; Miss Heron-Maxwell and her sisters (Miss Jane broke her collar-bone); the Ladies Kerr from Monteviot; Mrs. Oliver Rutherford, Edgerston (one of the most consistent); Mrs. Scott Anderson; Miss Cunningham, Abbotrule; Miss Cunningham, Glendouglas; Miss Grieve, Branxholm Park; Miss Grieve, Branxholm Braes; Mrs. Fyfe-Jamieson, Cavers; Miss Scott, Pinnaclehill; Miss Scott Anderson, Lintalee; Mrs. W. G. Alexander; Miss Scott, Mossburnford; Miss V. Cunningham, Abbotrule; Mrs. Teacher, Gatehousecote.

Occasional Visitors.—Lady Minto; Hon. Miss Hamilton (Dalziel); Miss L. Stewart Peter, Menslaws; Miss Sprout, Riddell; Hon. Mrs. J. Campbell, Hartrigge; Mrs. Bruce (daughter of Anstruther-Thomson); Miss Oliver, Lochside; Miss Madge Wright, Wauchope; Miss Johnston Stewart, Cavers Carre.

Before closing the history of the Jedforest hunt, for which I am indebted to Mr. T. Scott Anderson, I take this opportunity of introducing the children who occasionally turn out very strong and amongst whom there is much rivalry. Foremost among these youngsters is Esther, the Master's daughter, who is well worthy of her sire. Nothing seems to stop her, and in that respect she and her pony are one. She has brothers, John and Tom, who also ride with the hounds. John Robson-Scott of Newton has three hunting bairns, Marjorie, Dorothy, and Selby—all well mounted. Mr. Smith, Bedrule, has a daughter Isabel: she rides well. His other children are Jessie and William, who also turn out when the hunt is not too far from home.

Mr. Mein of Hunthill and his family are all keen riders, and the children of Mr. Henderson, Mounthooly, are much the same. Sandy Rutherford of Edgerston and Ian Fyfe-Jamieson, Cavers, complete my list of sporting juveniles.

I consider our pack of hounds one of our most popular social institutions. They are always welcome when they appear in the valley, and the sound of the huntsman's horn draws together a number of people on foot who take to the hill tops and

340 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

frequently see more sport than those on horseback. The sporting tendency in Rulewater is attributed to the old Liddesdale scratch pack, which occasionally invades our valley.

In Johnny Carr-Ellison the hunt lost by his departure home one of our best sportsmen. He was well learned in the craft or science of hunting, and had not a spark of jealousy in his constitution. Among the Rulewater followers of the hounds I may mention Mr. Tom Douglas, tenant of Ruletownhead. He comes of an old Border sporting family, his father being Mr. G. Douglas, Wester Hindhope, a well-known judge of Cheviot sheep. It is impossible for me to give a complete list of the numerous gentlemen who hunt with the Jedforest, and I hope they will pardon me for not attempting it.

THE ROXBURGHSHIRE NURSING ASSOCIATION

The Roxburghshire Nursing Association, which in the first instance was looked upon with no favour by the farm servants and the labouring population in general, is gradually but surely becoming so useful to the poorer classes that there is every hope that its prosperity is assured.

When the association was first formed and a beginning had been made, the labouring men grudged an annual subscription of two shillings to become members. They preferred to employ their friends, who could perhaps only come for a week and then had to return to their own families. I have known of more than one case where a friend received a shilling a day, but the nurse, who from her education and training knew how to nurse the sick skilfully and at the same time gave a helping hand in the cottage, was looked upon with suspicion.

Scottish working people are slow to get rid of their old prejudices, but the comforts assured to their sick and dying by becoming members of this institution are so apparent, that it has already become necessary to increase the staff of nurses for this now popular association. The ladies of the county are those who interest themselves most in its welfare, and I have no doubt it will continue to meet with the support such a good institution deserves.

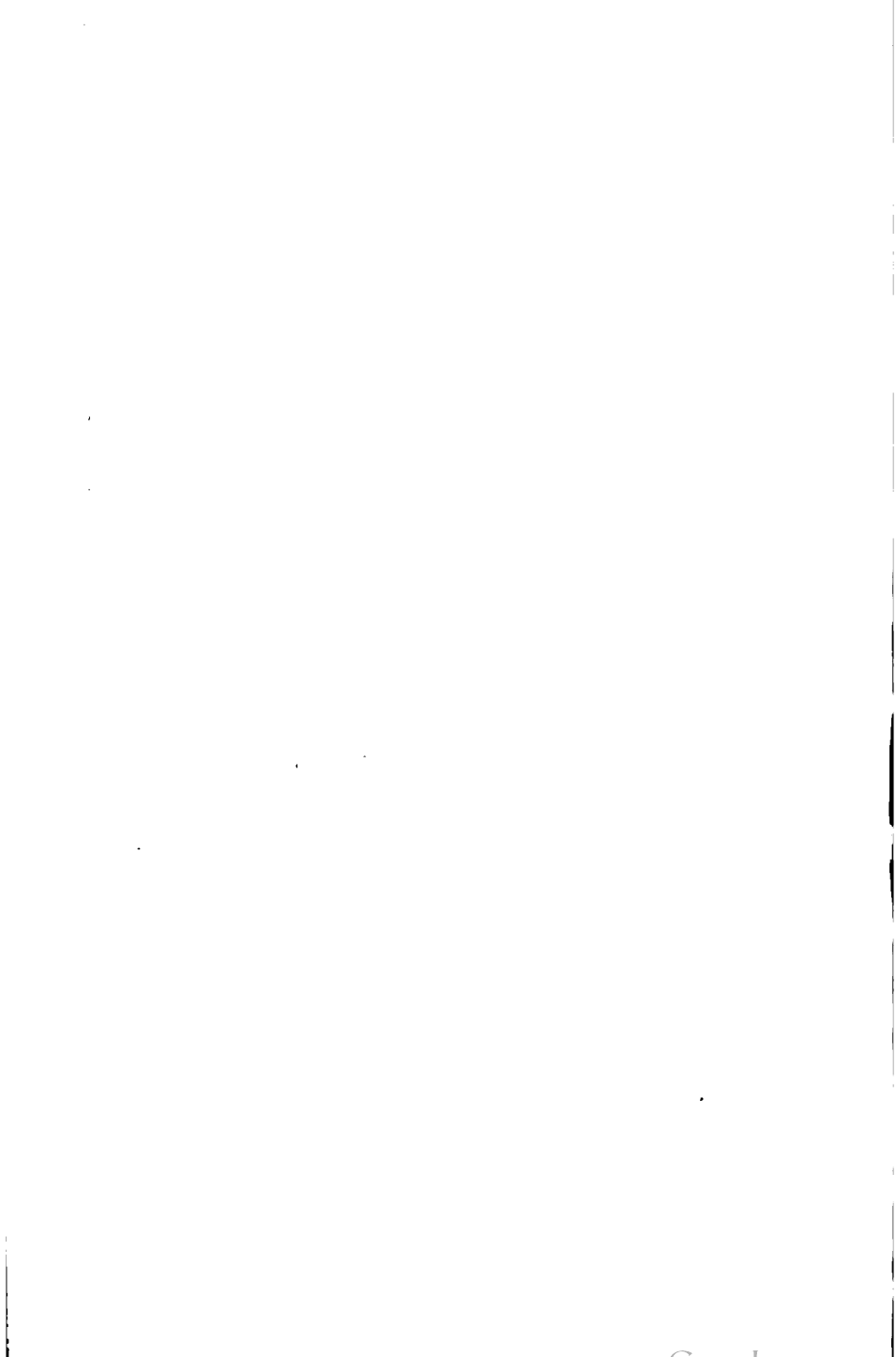
RUTHERFORDS OF BONCHESTER BRIDGE

James Rutherford was a shepherd and lived at Shiplaw Cross. He had a son James who became a joiner, who married and first set up housekeeping at Hobkirkstyle. From there he went to



From a Photo by Miss Tancred

TOM SCOTT ANDERSON AND HIS HOUNDS



RUTHERFORDS OF BONCHESTER 341

Langraw, and about the year 1813 he found his way to Bonchester Bridge and occupied the house next to the Smiddy. He died at the age of sixty-eight in 1845, and his wife, Isabella Thomson, followed him to the grave in 1847, also aged sixty-eight. They had eight sons and one daughter:—

1. John Rutherford, born 1805, a joiner at Old Gatehousecote.
2. George was a joiner at Kirkstyle.
3. James, born 1808, was father to Tom Rutherford, late blacksmith, Bonchester Bridge. He died at the age of thirty-two in 1841.
4. Robert, also a joiner, married Isabella, daughter of Andrew Hall, shepherd, Gatehousecote. Issue—Helen, born 1850, died 1860; and James, born 1852, who worked in Douglas Taylor's shop as a joiner. Robert Rutherford went to America, leaving his wife and children at home, and died there.
5. Thomas, born 1811, enlisted as a soldier for twenty-one years. After his discharge he became a policeman in Hawick. He left one son, who is in the employment of Mr. Turnbull, dyer, Hawick.
6. William, born 1812, emigrated to Australia and did well.
7. Douglas, born 1817. He lived and worked in Leith in a sawmill. When an old man he came to see me at Weens.
8. Alexander, old James Rutherford's youngest son, followed the family trade and worked with his father. He was born in 1821, and about middle life became paralysed, and eventually died in the Hawick poorhouse. When his brother William, who was in Australia, heard of his death, he at once took steps to pay all expenses which the parish had been charged for his brother's maintenance.
9. Agnes was born in 1816, and was an only daughter. She was married to a shoemaker in Hawick called Elder.

Douglas Taylor served his apprenticeship with old James Rutherford, and the first job he was put to was to assist in taking the old thatch off the three Selenty houses in 1839.

Tom Rutherford, late blacksmith, Bonchester Bridge, was born 29th December 1832. His father was James Rutherford, and his mother Betty Beattie. She was the daughter of Betty Stevenson, whose father was John Stevenson, laird of Kirkstyle, and portioner of Kirkknow. Tom learned his business with Andrew Stevenson, whom, on his death in 1871, he succeeded in the business. He married Agnes Burns and they had a large family. She predeceased him, dying in 1901. He died in Hawick in 1906. They had issue:—

Andrew Rutherford, born 1854, a blacksmith in the Felling,

Newcastle-on-Tyne, married Mary Pringle, who at one time was laundry-maid with Lady Elliot of Wolfelee, and they have two sons and one daughter.

John is a blacksmith with Messrs. Workman and Clark, ship-builders, Belfast. He married Jean Waugh. Her father was at that time miller at Hartshaugh Mill. They have three daughters.

Thomas¹ is a tailor and clothier, and has one business in Belfast and one in Bangor. His wife is Isabella Sparks, and they have one son and two daughters.

Alexander is a wine and spirit merchant, and holds the Royal Sun Hotel in Crook in the county of Durham, and is married to Emily Harris. They have no children.

James Rutherford, born at Bonchester Bridge, November 1876, was educated at the Hobkirk public school. He was apprenticed to his father for four years, went to the neighbourhood of Kelso for six months, and to Hawick for a year. He returned home and assisted his father to carry on his business for two years. James then went to Belfast, where he got a situation with Messrs. Workman and Clark, shipbuilders. From there he went to Edinburgh and got work, where he met Margaret Sparks, and married her in July 1899. That year he took over his father's business at Bonchester Bridge, which he held for three and a half years. After this James Rutherford became tenant of the public-house and was obliged to give up his position as blacksmith. They have issue.

Elizabeth lives in New York.

Christina is also in New York. She is a professional cook, and is married to James Rennie. They have issue one son.

Margaret lives in Hawick. She is married to Gideon Scott, who is by trade a blacksmith. They have one son and four daughters.

Agnes is married to Andrew Calvert at Kirtlebridge, near Ecclefechan, who is a blacksmith. They have two sons. Agnes was for several years laundry-maid at Weens, and her sister Christina when a little girl used to weed in the garden.

Mrs. Rutherford made a good mother. She brought up her children well, and set them an example of industry and sobriety which they have all followed.

Thomas Rutherford in his day was a clever workman. He had a wonderful memory, and nothing escaped his observation. To him I owe a great portion of the information about the ways and doings of this parish. He was well educated. My mother took

¹ Thomas and James Rutherford married sisters.

a fancy to him when about five years of age, and had him educated at her school for little children, and afterwards continued her interest in him when he went to the parish school. Tom and I had been old friends for many years, and he never forgot my mother's kindness to him in his early youth.

OTHER RULEWATER NAMES

Amongst old names which have now almost, if not entirely, disappeared from Rulewater is that of Lillico. In 1618 Walter Turnbull of Bedrule married Helen Lillico. The family seem to have come originally from down the water. An Alexander Lillico, a shepherd at Templehall, appears as having children in 1778. He had two sons, Douglas and William, both shepherds. Douglas married Elizabeth Taylor in 1820. He had issue (at Hawklaw on Wauchope)—a son Douglas; John, born 1822; James, born 1824; Robert, born 1831; Isabel, born 1828; Elizabeth, born 1834; and Mary, born 1837.

William Lillico, shepherd at Gatehousecote and afterwards at Templehall, had issue—Elizabeth, born 1823; Christian, born at Templehall; William, born 1827 at Templehallshiel; Elspith, born 1830.

Among the residents in the parish we have a stone dyker called Jock Elliot. He is about seventy years of age, a widower with a grown-up family, and has lived about Bonchester Bridge for upwards of thirty years. He is a well-read, well-informed man. His father was George Elliot, and his mother Agnes Beattie. His grandfather John Elliot was drowned, and it was thought that he had been thrown into Whitehaugh pond, near Newcastleton, by some one unknown.

A very regular visitor to the valley was Beattie the butcher. Tommy Beattie's first visit to Rulewater was in 1855. He married the cook at Wells House in the days when Mr. and Mrs. Bald were there. Both are now dead, but he has a son Andrew, who has now a better business than his father ever had, and is well patronised by the people about here. His shop is in Denholm, and his family have lived there for generations.

In old times grocers' vans were unknown; the cadgers had it all their own way. They travelled the district, bought the hinds' butter and eggs, and gave them in return tea and sugar and dip candles. I can just remember a covered cart which came about every month full of cottons and dress stuffs, the owner being Willy Hope from Denholm. He was a travelling merchant. He always came and displayed his goods at Weens, and was well known in more valleys than that of the Rule.

344 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

There was an old family of Turnbull who occupied Woollee Miln three hundred years ago. Andrew Turnbull died and was buried in Hobkirk. The stone has been restored, but the 1622 is not correct, as it follows that Elizabeth Lillie, his wife, died in 1719, nearly a hundred years after her husband's death. Robert Turnbull is mentioned in the register of baptisms as follows :—

Robert Turnbull in Woollee Miln had issue—Isabel, born 1718; Janet, 1719; and two sons, Thomas and William.

His grandson, Robert Turnbull in Hallrule Mill, had issue—Robert, born 1804; John, born 1807; Isobel, born 1809; Elizabeth, born 1811.

There are many others I should like to introduce, but as no other information is available than that afforded in the register of Baptisms, the task becomes very uninteresting even for those connected with Rulewater.

PUBLIC ORDER

The civic authorities of former days who had charge of public safety in this county were rough in their methods but few in numbers. A witness in the case of David Ogilvie of Brierieyards against Captain John Douglas depones :—

‘That there is a prison in Hawick where he has known transgressors kept for a night, or a night or two, till they were sent to Jedburgh prison, and when the Justices of the Peace lately pressed men upon the Press Act, they put them into this prison, where they lay, as he has heard, for three or four days. The under part of this prison is made use of, partly as a smith's shop and partly for a prison. The prisoners are sometimes sent to a room upstairs, where the Justices of the Peace meet in summer, but in winter on account of the cold they commonly hold their courts in the house of Robert Scot, Innkeeper, and when atrocious malefactors were committed to this prison they were put into the smith's shop fettered, and a guard to watch them.’

The modern policeman only dates from 1829, and that only in the London district. In 1839 the counties came under the Act, but it was some years later before we got a police constable in each parish. Mr. Cleaver (a Bow Street runner) was sent to Jedburgh to organise the police force there. He was brother to the well-known Mr. Cleaver, a London soap-boiler. Mr. Cleaver after he retired took the Harrow Inn, Jedburgh (now the Royal). The police books of that day reveal the fact that he was constantly visiting the various parishes with the help of one or two constables. A spring cart used to go round visiting the neighbouring towns and villages, which went under the name of the ‘Rogue's Cart’ and brought the prisoners to Jedburgh jail. The scarcity of police

caused the country folk to keep an eye on bad characters when they appeared. We have now a fine body of police under Mr. Alexander Porter, all well trained and well educated men. Mr. William Malcolm, our constable, stationed at the Forkins, has been twelve years in the force. His wife's name is Jessie Johnstone, and he is a native of Norham-on-Tweed. The parish, I am happy to say, is quiet and law-abiding, and we are all living in peace one with the other.

CHAPTER XII

WEENS AND GENERAL SUBJECTS

THE estate of Windis, now Weens, had its baptism of fire and sword in the early days of Border warfare. Weens was a part of the territory which, along with Town o' Rule, formerly belonged to the Crown. At what time the division of these Crown lands took place is not recorded. In 1574 the lordship of Feu-rule was in the hands of 'Our Sovereign Lord' through the process of forfeiture against 'Thomas Ker, sometime of Phairnyherst, knight, for certain crimes of treason committed by him.'

Alexander Wyndis of that Ilk is mentioned by Pitcairn in 1502. After this date Weens was unexpectedly seized by a party of Armstrongs. The Turnbulls looked upon the valley of the Rule as their hunting ground, and the Armstrong intruders soon found this out to their cost. The Turnbulls watched their opportunity and turned them, not only out of Weens, but out of the valley also. The length of time the Turnbulls were lairds of Weens is not stated, but it must have exceeded a hundred years. The Turnbulls of Hoppisburn (now Greenriver farm) seemed to be answerable to the superior for the attendance of the Weens vassals at head courts and other vassalage duties.

In a charter dated 12th April 1606, Thomas Turnbull, younger of Hoppisburn, grants to John Scott, brother-german to Walter Scott of Allanmouth, the whole lands called Wyndis. Tradition affirms that Wyndis possessed a house built for defence, but in the deed of transfer from the Turnbulls to the Scotts no mention is made of this house, so I conclude it was destroyed by the Armstrongs of Liddesdale in 1544.¹ The Armstrongs burnt a place called Hallroul with a mylne, and a town adjoining, and on their return burnt a town called the *Wyndes* and brought away eighty sheep, forty nolt, twelve horses and mares; one Scott slain. Weens remained in the possession of the Scotts until 1744, when it was sold to John Armstrong, Berriehill, Northumberland. He, like many others who acquired lands, had to borrow money to make the purchase. For that purpose he applied to a Jedburgh

¹ *Vide* letter from Lord Wharton, 7th November [1907].

writer, who obtained the cash for him from Robert Dick, a merchant in that town. According to agreement, the money borrowed as a wadset on the lands of Weens had to be repaid at a certain date. Mr. Armstrong failed to settle at the stipulated period, and the lands of Weens were placed under trust, Mr. Dick becoming legal owner if the lands were not redeemed. A purchaser was forthcoming in the person of Adam Cleghorn, who in 1760 became owner of Weens. Mr. Cleghorn, who had ample means, made some improvements, and contemplated making more, when his health began to decline. He was recommended change of air, and had reached Newcastle-on-Tyne, when he was taken worse and died there of fever in 1765. Adam was a younger son of Alexander Cleghorn of Fairliehope, in the county of Peebles. His elder brother Thomas had succeeded his father in 1730 and died a short time before the death of Adam Cleghorn. Thomas Cleghorn's eldest son David now became the owner of Weens and Fairliehope. He sold Weens in 1767 to William Sharp, tenant in Mackside. Mr. Sharp in 1773 disposed of Weens to William Oliver of Dinlabyre, sheriff of this county. This gentleman was the owner of several estates in Liddesdale, and he found that a residence on the banks of the Liddel was too far from the courthouse at Jedburgh. He it was who pulled down the old house of Weens immediately after he became possessor of it. The wood used for building the new house of Weens came by waggons from Berwick-on-Tweed, and being the best Baltic timber, it is as sound now as the day it came to Rulewater.

On the lands of Weens there is a haugh or level field called the Justinshaugh. This is a corruption of the word 'jousting,' and according to parish tradition it was here that the games of the Middle Ages took place and tilting with the lance was of frequent occurrence. It was usual for one or other of the Wardens of the Middle Marches to be present, and on one occasion Sir John Forster came from the other side of the Border to attend. One of the Rulewater lairds—the name has not been handed down—challenged Sir John to single combat and the knight was unhorsed and severely wounded. His followers lifted him up and laid him under a bush, and the adjoining field is called to this day 'Foster's Bush.'

The site of the original strong-house on Weens is unknown, but for various reasons I conclude that it stood on the top of the bank above the garden walk not far from old Weens loaning. Large foundation stones have been dug up there at different times, and the position would have been a favourable one both as a residence and as a place of defence.

The old house of Weens previous to the present one was situated about a hundred yards eastward and near the mill stream.

348 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

An old stately willow tree stood in front of the house. This tree was blown down many years ago and measured in circumference twenty-two feet. From the style of doorway—which now does duty as a garden entrance—and from a sundial which was removed from the building, it must date from the first quarter of the seventeenth century.



William Oliver was very fond of dealing in land, as he was constantly buying and selling, and when he died in 1830 Mr. Grieve in his diary says: '3rd September received a note announcing the death of William Oliver, our old Sheriff, who spent a

good estate foolishly, and died a poor man.' Mr. Oliver was a man of much energy, and took great interest in county improvements. To his exertions may be traced the commencement of nearly all the roads and bridges and other improvements in the Border land of Liddesdale and the valley of the Rule. It was he who opened up a direct road from Hawick to Newcastle. He it was who had Bonchester Bridge built, and made a road direct from there in the direction of Chesters towards Newcastle. The old road when it entered the parish took the direct road to Highend and from thence to the Forkins and Blacklee Brae and to the corner of the Crown plantation, a short distance beyond the Free Church. During Mr. Oliver's ownership of Weens he added, in 1779, the lairdship of Nether Bonchester which still forms part of the estate.

The following anecdote is told of William Oliver of Weens. A meeting of road trustees for the purpose of letting the upkeep of the road from Liddesdale to Jedburgh was held at a lonely shepherd's cottage, and one of those assembled happened to say, 'This is the most inconvenient place to hold a meeting.' 'For what reason?' asked the Sheriff. The reply was that it was impossible to get anything to drink. 'Nothing to drink!' said the Sheriff. 'If you had complained of nothing to eat, I could understand your reason—a man may drink from the brook. Here is plenty of good water, in spring, well, and river, to quench your thirst, and may He who rules over us never deprive us of so great a blessing.' The inconsiderate speaker was hushed into silence. The piety and charity of Mr. Oliver were well-known in his generation.

John Oliver of Dinlabyre bought the greater portion of the Larriston estate in 1719 from Robert Elliot. The contract of marriage between John Oliver, with the consent of his father William Oliver, and Violet Douglas (of the Cavers family) is dated 17th December 1734. It is stated that an heir-male to be procreated of the marriage is to succeed to the lands of Over and Nether Larriston. John died, and his eldest son William succeeded, whom we have already referred to. He married Jane Rutherford, daughter of the last laird of Edgerston. Sir Walter Elliot in his diary says: 'The old Sheriff [this was William Oliver who became the owner of Edgerston] told me that his mother, when his father was absent from home, sold Larriston to Colonel Elliot, and when he heard of the transaction he expressed much surprise and no little displeasure at what had taken place.' The transfer of Larriston from William Oliver, with the consent of Mrs. Jane Rutherford his wife, to Colonel William Elliot of the Honourable East India Company's Artillery, is signed 23rd December 1786. Sheriff Oliver's eldest son was born at Weens in 1781, and that year a larch was planted in memory of the

350 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

event on the side of the walk to the garden. It still flourishes, and is now a large tree.

The Borders have been always famed for balladists and rhymers. Poets occupy a higher platform and look down on the smaller fry that dabble in rhyme. Before my day rhyming went on in every form—letters, advice, and even proposals of marriage were conveyed in that form. Sheriff Oliver, when he passed into old age, was very fond of this amusement. He wrote doggerel lines on his sheriff-substitute, Robert Shortreed. I am no judge of poetry, and make no remark on these irregular verses, but give them at length :—

Be hush'd, ye winds, cease raining rain,
Keep still, ye beasts, both wild and tame,
Sing not, ye birds of hill or plain,
Be quiet, men, like men who 're slain.

From chattering women all refrain,
Let silence universal reign,
While thro' the world I proclaim
A friend in need
Is Bob Shortreed.

My laird and I a battle fought,
That ne'er would end, I sometimes thought,
We often met and often wrote,
But all in vain and still for nought ;
At last we both Friend Shortreed sought,
Who matters right his Worship brought.

Here also is the Sheriff's description of a Jedburgh County Ball in rhyme, 7th October 1819 :—

The seventh of October eighteen hundred and nineteen,
Took place the Roxburgh Ball, the best ever seen,
Queen, Duchess of Roxburgh—King, Sir Alexander Don,
And the rest of the Party I'll tell you one by one.

There were Mr. and Mrs. Rutherford Edgerston,
Of Yair young Pringle, two Miss Pringles, Miss Balderston,
Ogilvie R.N., Mr. Ogilvie of Chesters,
Mr. Ogilvie junior, his wife and two sisters.

Mr. and Mrs. Corse Scott and Miss Scott of Sinton,
Young Mr. Majoribanks, Mr. and Mrs. Swinton,
Miss Hay, Mr., Mrs. William and Mr. Ben. Bell,
Dr. Grant, Mr. Cuthbertson, Mr. James Russell.

Messrs. Tom and James Shortreed with their Mama,
Mrs., Master, and Miss Ker and his wife Kippilaw,
Capt. Charlewood, Mr. Dennis, Lethem, Miss Stark,
Miss M'Dougal, M'Kerston, Sir George of Springwood Park.

Mr. and Mrs. Henderson, Mr. and Miss Fair,
Rutherford Mrs. with Messrs Charles and Walter,
Mr. and Miss Hopkins, of Hallrule young Wilson,
Capt. Clark, Capt. Fairfax, Dr. Kerr, Dr. Hilson.

Elliot's Mr. and Mrs., Capt. General, and Hugh,
Mr., Mrs. and Miss, and Mr. Robert, from Stew-
artfield, Col. and Miss Johnston and Miss Watson, Capt. Wat,
Miss Elliot of the cottage, and Miss Brown of Rawflat.

Robsons, Selby Mr. and Mrs. of Sameston,
Five Miss Culleys, Mr. Culley, Capt. Ormiston,
Mr., Mrs., Miss Paton, Crailing, Mr. Jerdon,
Mr. Scott, his two sons and his daughters of Harden.

Mrs. and Miss Barstow, Mrs. Purvis, Miss Brydon,
Her sister, two Miss Davidsons, Mr. Sheddon,
Mrs. Pringle, Mr., Mrs., and Miss Somerville,
Wilson Miss Jess, Mr. and Mrs. Oliver Well.

Mr. and Mrs. Chisholm, Mr. Kerr of Sunlaws,
Mrs. Ker, Robinson Mr. and Mrs.—a pause
I must make and consider who more : stop let me see,
O yes, Capt. Pringle, and sister from Torwoodlee.

Bless me, I had almost forgotten John Riddell,
Muslee. Given and his band play'd on the fiddle.
There, of the Stewards who managed so well are the names—
Oliver, Jerdon, Elliot major, Capt. and James.

Thirty shillings the sum each gentleman paid.
'It's very cheap' when paying, each gentleman said.
Nothing remains, I think, that I ought to mention,
But the Hope and Return, they call attention.

Mr. Oliver sends the above to Mrs. Fair,
Perused to be with her usual care.

These examples of Border rhyming have carried me on too fast, and I must now retrace my steps to 1793, when the Sheriff rather suddenly made up his mind to sell Weens. Robert Nutter Campbell of Kailzie was the purchaser. He evidently bought it on speculation, as he sold it in 1796 to Vice-Admiral Thomas Pringle, who commanded H.M.S. *Valiant* at the battle of 1st June 1794, under Lord Howe. The *Valiant* was a 74-gun ship. Captain Pringle engaged the *Achille* with the loss of a few seamen and marines. Amongst the officers whom Lord Howe named as meriting a 'particular claim to his attention,' the name of Captain Pringle is mentioned. His name also appears in the list of those who obtained a gold medal.¹ This family of Pringle claim to belong to the Stitchel family.

The old Border game of Hand-ba' has been in existence from time immemorial. The game is played about the time of the old Catholic festival of Shrovetide, called in Scotland Fastern's E'en. After confession was heard, the faithful were allowed to engage in amusements. In England football, cock-fighting, bull-baiting, etc., were long recognised accompaniments of this festival.

¹ Vide James's *Naval History*, vol. i. p. 181.

352 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

In 1803 some very rough work took place at the last game of 'Ba'. The custom in Rulewater was to throw the ball over the church, and before daylight dawned to climb on the church roof and pull the bell-rope violently until the ringers were tired. The flat throughstones in the churchyard were used as stalls for sweets and nick-nacks, and tents from Jedburgh and Hawick were set up in the churchyard for the sale of liquor. In fact, the drunken scenes that took place over the graves of the dead were a scandal to a Christian community, and had a demoralising effect on the young people of the parish. On the 9th of June 1803 a meeting took place of the Heritors, the following gentlemen being present:—Sir William Elliott, bart. of Stobs, president; Walter Scott, yr. of Wauchope; Mr. Scott at Woollee, for Cornelius Elliot of Woollee; Mr. Oliver of Langraw; Mr. Shortreed, for Weens; Mr. Halliday, for Mr. Gregson of East Fodderlee; Mr. Dickison, minister of the parish; Mr. Walter Dryden, elder. After they had got through the usual parish business, they attempted, but unsuccessfully, to put a stop to the old national game of Hand-ba'. The following resolution was arrived at by the meeting:—

'The Heritors taking into their consideration the pernicious effects of a vast number of people assembling from this and other parishes annually for the idle purpose of playing at Ball on the day preceding Fastern's E'en at and about the Parish Church, hereby order the Schoolmaster to lay an absolute prohibition upon his scholars from producing any Balls to be played on that day and from going up on the Church and ringing the bell and to inform their parents that they shall be prosecuted at law for their children offending.

'And with a view to enforce this salutary measure, the Heritors and Doers for Heritors present, hereby pledge themselves to prevent their own servants from coming to Hobkirk on the day above mentioned for the purpose of playing at Ball, and to recommend in the strongest terms to their several tenants to lay the like prohibition upon their servants within the parish in time coming. That this resolution may be publicly known, the Heritors' Clerk is hereby required to affix an Advertisement on the Church Doors on Sabbath the 19th day of June 1803. Advertisement again to be repeated the Sunday eight days before Fastern's E'en and Copies sent to the Smiddy Doors in the Parish.'

About this time the Heritors had more important matters to turn their attention to, and the attempt to suppress Hobkirk Ba' failed.

The kirkyard¹ was considered the centre of the parish, and the 'hails' were a mile up and a mile down. Harwood Mill for the 'Ups' and Hobsburn (Greenriver) Kail-pot (or Kitchen) for the

¹ Vide Walter Deans.

'Doons.' In 1823 a dispute arose about the day for the 'Ba'. A severe snow-storm was going on, and the shepherds who played for up the water did not appear. They tried to argue that the ball had been played on a wrong day and advertised the play for the following Monday. A few appeared, and they had a small party at play. A justice of the peace, Mr. James Elliot of Woollee, hearing of this second game had the ringleaders summoned and fined.

Now and then a death occurred at Hand-ba' from over-exertion. At one meeting William Telfer, shepherd, Pietsnest, Hyndlee, one of the best players in the watergate, a powerful and active fellow, whom no single man could tackle, had distinguished himself by the manner in which he had shaken off his opponents, throwing them right and left into the river and carrying off the ball. He neglected to change his wet clothes, and far on in the evening he was seized with a shivering fit and died the following day, leaving a widow and children.

Sir William Eliott of Stobs, Walter Scott of Wauchope, and Robert Elliot of Harwood all took a keen interest in the 'Up-hails.' Mr. Scott, who rode a grey horse, animated the Up-side by voice and gesture; and on one occasion, when a collection was made for another ball, Sir William threw a sovereign into the hat, declaring it was all he had. Hobkirk Ba' was in its zenith full sixty years ago, when the three young Stewarts from Hawthornside came into the field, to be followed by their youngest brother, William, who soon distinguished himself at Hobkirk Ba' and was considered in his day the best runner on the Borders. The Stewarts were all fine-looking young fellows and born athletes. During their day the Up-water Hobkirk men had a bad time of it. Their names were:—James, who excelled in wrestling and jumping; Robert; John, who was a very tall and powerful man and whom no one dared tackle; and William, who still survives and lives in Newcastle. These brothers did their utmost to prevent the ball going up the water, in which they generally succeeded. This caused a new code of rules to be brought into use, which gave the players more latitude by providing more goals on each side of the Rule. Abbotrule House on the south-east side, and Drythrople on the north side, were added. This gave the fast runner a better chance if he managed to get away with the Ba'.

To give some idea of the physical capacity of young William Stewart, the following anecdote is told on good authority. He had promised to meet his brother Robert in Newcastle on a certain day. The previous evening he had been attending a kirk at Billerwell, about three miles down the water from Hawthornside, where he had been dancing and playing the fiddle until after midnight. He got home at 2 A.M., changed his clothes, and

started on foot to Newcastle at 3 A.M., where he arrived at four o'clock that afternoon. Robert met him, and expressed a wish to back him against a man who had recently carried off a prize for running valued at £50. William made no objection, but asked for a day or two's rest after his long walk. However, his brother had such a firm belief in his powers of endurance that he got him to take up the challenge for 100 yards. William, although he knew his powers of running, considered himself under the circumstances heavily handicapped, but with an effort he managed to win. His opponent was so enthusiastic in his praise that he wished to enter him in a £100 handicap. But this William Stewart declined, not wishing to become a professional. A crack runner, Willie Scott, Martinshouse, heard of our Rulewater champion and visited Rulewater to take stock of him. The sporting fraternity of the water were anxious to get up a match between them, which was finally arranged to come off for a half-mile on a course below Stobs Castle. This locality enabled all Scott's backers to be present, as he came from the parish of Hawick. There was a large gathering, but the race was won by our Rulewater man, who preserved an unbeaten record for some thirty races.

The magistrates of Jedburgh in 1849 attempted to put a stop to the game of Hand-ba' in the streets of Jedburgh on Candlemas day. 'Their action was resented by a certain section of the inhabitants, and the case came before a full bench of the High Court in Edinburgh. Mr. Pattison, advocate (afterwards Sheriff of Roxburghshire), opened the case for the ball players, and finished by saying that the right to play at ball on the Border, and in Jedburgh in particular, had existed for some hundreds of years, and could not be taken from the inhabitants by any act of police. George Deas, advocate, followed for the magistrates and maintained in a long and eloquent speech the legality of their action. The discussion lasted about three hours, after which the Court unanimously decided in favour of the ball players, and found them entitled to all expenses. On the news reaching Jedburgh the same evening there was much rejoicing among the youths of the town, great satisfaction being expressed that they had defeated the local magistrates. An impromptu procession was quickly formed and perambulated the town, headed by a drummer and a few fifes, with a man carrying a ball decorated with ribbons at the top of a pole.'¹ This decision has confirmed the right of playing ball, and no attempt since then has been made to stop this old custom.

We must now return to 1803, and continue the thread of our parish history. At this period the whole country was living in

¹ Vide *Annals of a Border Club*.

expectation of a French landing on our shores. Volunteer regiments were being formed and trained in every county. The lord-lieutenant and his deputies were very busy making arrangements for defence in case the enemy landed. A circular letter from the lord-lieutenant was sent to each parish calling for subscriptions for the purpose of placing the Roxburghshire Regiment of Volunteer Infantry in a state of preparation for any emergency that might arise. This request did not meet with much response in the parish of Hobkirk, as only £24, 6s. was collected, and of that sum Charles Scott of Wauchope gave £15, and William Stephenson, the popular tenant of Langburnshiels, gave £2.

Volunteer regiments were rapidly spreading over the whole kingdom, and Roxburghshire could turn out a fine body of men. An opportunity of showing how speedily they could assemble was not far distant, as on Tuesday, 31st January 1804, at half-past eight in the evening, the beacon fires at Hume Castle, Caverton Edge, and soon afterwards on the Dunion, were in full blaze, spreading the alarming intelligence that the French had landed. The three Border towns, Jedburgh, Hawick, and Kelso all presented much the same appearance on this memorable night, that of bustle and cheerful activity. At Kelso, within three hours of the first alarm, the town was full of volunteers. The minister of Smailholm, the Rev. Thomas Cleghorn, set a noble example; he collected the able-bodied men of his parish and marched to Kelso at their head. At Jedburgh before one o'clock in the morning three companies of volunteers had assembled in the market-place. Hawick presented a lively scene. It was the rendezvous for the Liddesdale men, who came flocking into the town, and before daylight a splendid body of Border volunteers had assembled. The Western troop of Roxburghshire Yeomanry arrived in Jedburgh on Wednesday morning all fully accoutred, fine men on good horses, under their popular leader, William Elliot of Harwood. A sleepless night was spent in the Roxburghshire Border towns. In Jedburgh torches were used to light the streets, and many of the windows were lighted up. The whole population were out of doors, and many anxious questions were asked which no one could answer. Lord Minto happened to be at Monteviot on a visit, and when he heard the startling news he ordered his carriage, and drove first to Jedburgh to see the state of affairs in that town, and from there to Minto.¹ It was not until the morning of the 2nd February that they were informed that a mistake had been made, but rumours to that effect were current the night before. The volunteers, horse and

¹ Lately a good deal of official correspondence in connection with the False Alarm has been brought to light.

356 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

foot, returned to their respective stations, not a little crestfallen at the news that there was to be no fighting. The Rulewater men were well represented on this occasion in William Elliot of Harwood's troop of yeomanry.

At the end of 1803 Admiral Thomas Pringle died, and his trustees advertised Weens for sale. It was bought in 1804 by Thomas Cleghorn, and in the spring of the following year he added Town o' Rule with the moor attached to it, and also Hallrule Mill, to his estate. These lands were purchased with a Court of Session title, and amounted in all to 800 acres. At the same time Mr. Wilson bought the best portion of Hallrule, and built the mansion-house which is still there.

The local militia was instituted in 1808. The men were drawn by ballot from those between the ages of eighteen and thirty,



served four years, and were not paid bounties or allowed to find substitutes. The counties were liable to a fine of £15 for every man short of their quota. These troops could only be marched beyond their respective counties in the event of actual invasion or rebellion. Their numbers reached in 1811 to 213,000 men. For Roxburghshire we had two battalions. In the first Regiment, commanded by the Hon. Gilbert Elliot of Minto, there were three Rulewater officers—James Elliot, younger of Woollee, major; Walter Scott, Wauchope, captain; and George Cleghorn, Weens, captain.

In 1810 Lord Ancram had some conversation with the Duke of Buccleuch on the subject of a County Club for Roxburghshire, after the manner of the Forest Club in the neighbouring county

of Selkirk, which had then been in existence upwards of twenty-five years. Lord Ancram then called a meeting of the county gentlemen, and, being well supported, he drew up rules, the first of which still holds good, 'The club to consist of forty members.' In the minute of 1813 I find that my uncle, Captain James Cleghorn, late Royal North British Fusiliers, and my father, Captain George Cleghorn, became members of the Jedforest Club. James Elliot, younger of Woollee, and Walter Scott of Wauchope, were original members. They dine now together three times a year at the Spread Eagle, Jedburgh, and I am the senior member of this old Tavern Club.

Thomas Cleghorn of Weens died at his house, 12 Heriot Row, Edinburgh, in 1813, at the age of seventy-two, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Captain James Cleghorn. The following year, by arrangement, the latter gave over Weens to his brother George, as he preferred making Paris his headquarters. In 1815 that well-known cottage, Drythrottle, was built by my father, who was a total abstainer, and refused to give the masons their usual drink when finished. An attempt was made by Sir William Eliott after he recovered Town o' Rule to change the name to Heathfield, but the favourite old name still sticks to it amongst the genuine Rulewater folk, and is thus a memorial of one who set an example of temperance.

My father, who was fond of Art, spent six months of the year abroad for several consecutive years. Rome was his great attraction. He had what was then termed a post-chaise, a yellow one, and with a pair of horses he started on his travels. His mother accompanied him with her maid, and he had his man. They sat on the rumble behind with a box under it to contain their clothing. On the top was a large flat box called an imperial, which, with the aid of straps, was secured in its place. My father took with him a brace of flint-and-steel pistols of rather a formidable size, and in this manner they journeyed to Italy, and seem always to have escaped adventure on the way.

In the summer of 1821 George Cleghorn of Weens, on his return journey from Rome, stopped at Harrogate and took up his quarters at the Granby Hotel. At that time it was the fashionable house, much frequented by county families. There he met for the first time Maria Catherine Dalton, daughter of Lieut.-Colonel Dalton of Sleningford Park, near Ripon. In the autumn of the same year my father became engaged to Miss Dalton, and early in 1822 the marriage took place in the cathedral church of Ripon. Unfortunately for them, Weens had been let to Major William Elliot of Harwood on a lease, which did not expire until Whitsunday 1824. The newly married couple decided to take a house in London, and they resided

in Baker Street. The summer months were spent at Worthing. My mother, who was very fond of society, had now an opportunity of seeing her friends and of inviting her country cousins to stay with her in London. However, it was not long before family cares put a partial stop to invitations. About the end of 1822 my eldest sister was born. During the next London season their house seems to have been well filled by a succession of friends and relations. Towards the end of 1823 they began to tire of London, and they decided to take a house in Edinburgh until Weens became vacant. The arrangements for this move were soon completed, and in due course they found themselves in Edinburgh. Here my mother became acquainted with several Roxburghshire people. About the end of May they removed to Seafield for sea-bathing, and on the 26th July 1824 they started for Melrose, where they remained all night *en route* for Weens. Next day they went to Hawick and dined there, and arrived at Weens, where they had tea. My mother seemed delighted with the valley of the Rule, which became her home for upwards of forty years.

In 1824 Rulewater was, strictly speaking, more sociable than it is at the present day. Dinner parties were much in vogue. The table was covered with perhaps a homespun cloth, and there were no flowers or ornaments of any kind except a few silver candlesticks. When the cloth was removed a well-burnished mahogany table came to view, and the dessert and wine were next discussed. If the host had a bin of very old port the bottle was not decanted, but was placed with much care on the table in a sort of cradle on wheels in a reclining position. When the ladies left the room toddy ladles, hot water and whisky appeared. At this period the custom was, 'where you dined you slept.' Men and women were not so luxurious in their ideas of comfort as they are now. Bathrooms were not in existence. Footpans were in general use to bathe the feet. The only bath one could get into was in the shape of a gigantic boot, but called a shoe-bath. This was used in time of sickness when a vapour bath was ordered by the doctor. It was a difficult thing to get into, and an equally difficult thing to get out of. At Weens there was a wooden erection above the mill-stream, and in summer the young people made use of it before breakfast, bathing in the running water. My mother, who delighted in dinner parties, sometimes found difficulty in providing her guests with bedroom accommodation for the night. There is a large attic room at Weens which contained in those days four box-beds, and these were occasionally occupied by four bachelors. What would young men of the present day think of such accommodation? But where the toilet was simple and the wants few, promiscuous packing was no discomfort.

On the 16th of October 1831, George, the eldest son of Mr. Cleghorn, and the writer of this memoir, was born. Typhus was prevalent in the parish this year. Several people died, and many others suffered from the effects of this most deadly fever. It seemed to be the forerunner of the first appearance of cholera in this country. Mrs. Cleghorn became very uneasy about her young family, and the fever having carried off the two daughters of the gardener at Weens, and a case of typhus being in the house, she fled with her children to 10 Coates Crescent, Edinburgh. Soon after her arrival there cholera became the absorbing topic of conversation, and then the dreaded visitation appeared. On 9th February 1832 a general fast-day was ordered, and morning and evening service took place in all the churches. This hastened Mrs. Cleghorn's return to Weens, and she was fortunate in securing seats for the 5th of April in the 'Blucher' coach to Jedburgh. Soon after, this mysterious and deadly scourge caused general panic in Edinburgh.

Political excitement had at this time taken possession of the county, as the Reform Bill had passed the second reading in the House of Lords by a majority of nine. The Royal assent to the Reform Bill for Scotland was given on 17th July 1832. A general election followed, and the candidates were Lord John Scott, Captain Elliot, brother to Lord Minto (Mr. Cleghorn was one of his supporters), and Sir William F. Eliott, bart. of Stobs. To all appearance the two former were the favourites and took the field in person. Lord John was only twenty-three years of age at this time, full of humour and wit, with a wonderful flow of eloquence which surprised even his most intimate friends. He had the assurance to invade Hawick, the strict preserve of the Minto family, and his reception there was most flattering, although he got a little rough but good-natured treatment from the rank and file. During this canvass neither Lord John nor Captain Elliot escaped the satire of their opponents. A poetic effusion inscribed to the Reformers of Roxburghshire appeared in print, of which I give the first two verses:—

THE BOOBY LORD JOHN

Thro' feud and through favour, thro' sunshine and storm,
Unawed and unflinching we've stood by Reform:
And now when we've seen, with this long-looked-for day,
Our hope realised, shall we cast it away,
And make such a use of the freedom we've won
As give our first votes to the booby Lord John?

Pray what are his merits, or what is his fame,
Or what has he done to enlustre his name?

The whole public life of this sprout of a Lord
 Is found in the page of a police record ;
 And shall we then give the dear freedom we've won
 To vapouring bullies like booby Lord John ?

His adversary, the Hon. Captain Elliot, had been very busy with the electors. He had not the dash of Lord John or his brilliant flow of language, but he brought all his family interest to his aid, and when the poll was declared he had a majority of ninety-two votes over his opponent. After this the political horizon began to clear, although a strong enmity still existed between the rival parties in Roxburghshire. This great Reform movement and the excitement connected with it had overshadowed the whole county and induced a bitterness of feeling which time alone could allay. At Weens, where the host was a Whig and the hostess belonged to a good old Tory family, the dinner-parties which followed the passing of the Bill were composed of a happy mixture of both parties. The opposing factions were only too ready on the slightest provocation to have a shy at each other. In this parish they soon had an opportunity of renewing their political animosity in attempting to fill the vacancy caused by the death of the Rev. Benjamin Dickison, minister of Hobkirk parish, who died on 24th March 1833. His wife, who predeceased him, was one of the six daughters of William Scott of Woll, all of whom were said to have been six feet in height. He had occupied the pulpit of Hobkirk from the year 1800, and passed away in his seventy-ninth year. He was the last of the old school of Hobkirk ministers, who said and did many eccentric things. He was one of those whom Dean Ramsay delighted to depict in his amusing book, *Reminiscences of Scottish Character*. Old Mr. Dickison, like many of his contemporaries, occasionally drank too much, more particularly after the exertion of dispensing the Sacrament. These were the old drinking days, so let us look back with a kindly and compassionate eye on these outbreaks of human weakness, even among our parish ministers.

The heritors were divided in opinion as to whom the vacancy should be given, and there seemed no immediate chance of an agreement. The Crown stepped in, and after the usual inquiry, and in accordance with the practice of Government on such occasions, considered it necessary to fill the vacancy. Mr. Ewen, a man of independent means in Hawick and a staunch Whig, who had done his utmost for Lord Minto's brother, Captain Elliot, at the recent election, had a son John who had been educated for the Church. There is no doubt that the young man got the living conferred on him through the interest of the Whig member for the county. The heritors were still wrangling

amongst themselves when, to the indignation of some and the astonishment of others, it was announced that the Crown had appointed the Rev. John Ewen to fill the vacancy. Some of the disappointed heritors, together with Sir William Eliott of Stobs, laid a complaint of simony against Mr. Ewen before the Presbytery, which in consequence refused to give effect to the act of the Crown. It was a year before the Presbytery, after a lengthened inquiry, gave their verdict, and Mr. Ewen was inducted to the parish of Hobkirk on 1st April 1834. The manse was out of repair, and this caused a further delay, and it was not until the first Sunday of July that he preached his first sermon as minister of the parish. He married Isabella Yeaman Fitchie and had two sons and two daughters. Anna Jane married the Rev. George Watson and has a son and daughter. Rose married in 1867 Colonel John Joicey of Newton Hall. He died in 1881, leaving four daughters.

John Rutherford, the last Rutherford of Edgerston, died on 6th May 1834, and was buried in the family place of sepulture in Jedburgh Abbey. The estate was not entailed, and he left it to his youngest sister, Jane, wife of William Oliver of Dinlabyre, sheriff of the county, and at one time owner of Weens.

The Roxburghshire election was in 1835 gained by Lord John Scott. Serious rioting took place after Captain Elliot, the ministerial candidate, was defeated. On the morning of 17th January 1835, the second day of polling, the Jedburgh mob having learned the probable success of the Conservative candidate, began to assume a surly aspect. Lord John Scott on making his appearance was assaulted by a few ruffians, and later in the day, when Captain Elliot's defeat became more certain, the conduct of the crowd became very outrageous.

The *Kelso Chronicle* thus describes the excitement in Hawick:—

‘The voters from Hobkirk, Kirktown, and Cavers entered the town from the east with Douglas of Cavers on foot at their head. He was accompanied by Lord Melgund and his brother, also James Elliot of Woollee, George Cleghorn of Weens, the Rev. Mr. Elliot from Cumberland, Captain Drummond Steuart, etc., preceded by the Denholm Band. The Trades of Hawick with their banners, drums and fifes had assembled at the end of the town to conduct the Out Voters to the “Coach and Horses Inn,” where Captain Elliot's committee were to meet. The procession of this numerous body marching along the streets created quite a sensation, amid the flying of handkerchiefs from every window, and the shouts of the multitude. The polling went on in tallies of six, to about four o'clock, at which hour Lord John Scott was twenty-six in the majority. The next day polling was very slow.’

As the day advanced the rabble got worse and worse, insulting

and maltreating all voters. The Sheriff found it necessary to read the Riot Act. On closing the poll for the day the mob surrounded the Tower Inn, where Lord John's voters were. The doors were frequently attempted to be forced open. Most of the windows were broken. The excitement of the mob came to a climax on Saturday. The Riot Act was again read, when a troop of the Scots Greys arrived. Lord John was returned as the member for the county by a majority of seventy-six votes, and the Scots Greys returned peacefully to Piershill Barracks, Edinburgh.

On 3rd June 1836 my mother received a letter from her niece, Susan Dalbiac, informing her that she was engaged to be married to the Duke of Roxburghe, and she adds—'For it is a fact that he has chosen a wife, who is a year and a half older than himself. Our first meeting was at Mackerston, you know.' A long and interesting letter concluded as follows—'Believe, my beloved Aunt, that whatever befalls me, I can never cease to remember with gratitude the affection and kindness I have met with at the Weens. I shall never cease to be, Your most truly and sincerely attached, S. S. Dalbiac.' At the beginning of September the young Duke, not yet of age, drove over from Floors to Weens. The marriage took place on 29th December 1836. There were great rejoicings at Weens on the occasion. The Duchess before her marriage was well known to all the people round here, as she and her father always made an annual visit to Rulewater. I can just remember some of the preparations made to celebrate the event. The Duke and Duchess came in for a snowstorm on their wedding tour. Sion House, the property of the Duke of Northumberland, was placed at their disposal. It has been said that the late Duke of Northumberland, before he succeeded to the title, was one of Susan Dalbiac's many admirers.

Sir James Charles Dalbiac, K.C.H., her father, was a distinguished cavalry officer. As lieutenant-colonel he was with the 4th Dragoons (now Hussars) at the battle of Talavera, through the winter campaign of 1810, and at the battle of Salamanca. His wife, who accompanied him, was a woman of great courage but of a delicate constitution, and it was wonderful how she withstood the hardships of the campaign. She told my mother that at Salamanca, when the 4th Dragoons were ordered to the front, a round shot tore up the ground at her horse's feet without doing her any injury. When Lieutenant-Colonel Dalbiac heard that his wife was following the regiment under fire, he gave orders to have her removed to a place of safety. Lieutenant John Dalton, my mother's eldest brother, and also Lieutenant Thomas Norcliffe, her first cousin, were both in the same regiment. Young Norcliffe was badly wounded, and Mrs. Dalbiac nursed him for some time until he was declared out of danger.

Sir James Innes Norcliffe married first my mother's great-aunt, Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Wray, twelfth baronet of Glentworth. She succeeded in 1768 to the Langton estate, Yorkshire, on the death of her maternal uncle, Thomas Norcliffe. Sir James married her in 1769, and she died childless in 1807. After Sir James became fifth Duke of Roxburghe, he very liberally made over to Lieutenant, afterwards Colonel Norcliffe, the £1200 rent charge on the estate of Langton which the Duke was entitled to for life by his marriage contract with Mary Wray. The Colonel married and settled down, and in course of time succeeded to Langton.

The year 1837 was a quiet one in Rulewater. Even the 1st and the 7th of August, the nomination day and the day of the declaration of the poll respectively, when the Hon. John Elliot was declared M.P. for the county, passed off in comparative quietness. There was at this time a sameness about the Rulewater dinner-parties, where the same people met over and over again, Scott meeting Elliot and Elliot meeting Scott, and new blood was much wanted at these entertainments, so that when Sir Roger and Lady Shieffe rented Hunthill they were welcome additions to the society of the district.

In February 1838 the Duke and Duchess of Roxburghe came on a visit to Weens. They stayed for a few days, and the Duchess much enjoyed her visit to Rulewater. She went to see several of her old acquaintances in the cottages round here, who were delighted with her visit to them. This year my father and mother left Weens and went to Edinburgh for the sake of the education of their children. Our first residence was 103 Princes Street, and afterwards we removed to 24 Regent Terrace. My brother James and I were soon sent off to Circus Place School. Our old nurse had to see us safe across Leith Walk, and from there we wandered down to Royal Circus, where our education began before I was seven and my brother only five years old. It was here I was first introduced to the now almost extinct instrument of torture called the 'tawse.' It is commonly said that our school-days are the happiest portion of our lives. In my case they certainly were not. I was difficult to instruct and slow to learn. My younger brother was usually at the top of the class when I was at the other end of it. Our master at the Circus School, Mr. Musgrave, was nicknamed 'Mussy.' He had auburn hair and red whiskers. He was very kind to me, and used to call me 'Barley-sugar' because I was very soft and used occasionally to cry over my lessons.

After being some years at this school we were entered, on the 1st October 1842, in the first class of the Edinburgh Academy, our master being Patrick MacDougall, who about a year afterwards

became a professor in the Free Church New College. He tried his best to drive knowledge into me by force, but all to no purpose. Several of my classfellows were sons of ministers who left their churches at the Disruption. I went with David Welsh, whose father was a prominent figure on this occasion, and saw them all coming out of St. Andrew's Church, three and three, and walking down the centre of George Street.

I remained three years at the Edinburgh Academy, after which I was transferred to the Military Academy. Here at the age of fourteen I found myself the smallest boy in the school. It was a curious establishment. Captain Orr, late 42nd Highlanders, who had served in the Peninsula and at Waterloo, was our chief. He had a couple of old sergeant pensioners who drilled us and taught us the sword exercise. On these occasions we all wore a uniform, and on great days white duck trousers when we went out in marching order with the Castle band in front. The big boys who expected commissions wore a sort of undress cavalry frock-coat. This place suited me. I got on better with my lessons; there was no tawse to drive knowledge into stupid boys. If you did anything wrong you were tried by a 'court-martial.' I was called 'Little George'—a nickname of which I was reminded a short time ago by Colonel James Balfour of Balfour Castle, Orkney, who was with me at the Military Academy, then waiting for his commission. Alas! his death, which took place in his eightieth year, appeared the other day in the *Morning Post*. Of the two sergeants one was called Webster. He was the younger of the two, and rather a smart old soldier, and the other was a good deal his senior. The Military Academy was opposite St. Cuthbert's Church, and its site is now occupied by the Caledonian Railway Station. After being two years at this military establishment my father removed from Edinburgh to Leamington, where my younger brothers went to school for about two years. Leamington became our headquarters, and my brother James and I spent our holidays there.

Leamington was well situated for fox-hunting, and being within reach of several packs of hounds, the tradespeople and hotel-keepers generally laid themselves out to do their best for the hunting men. 'The Bedford,' an old-fashioned inn, was a favourite resort for those gentlemen. Jack Mytton, said to be a son of the celebrated 'Jack,' was a hanger-on at 'The Bedford.' He kept a couple of useful-looking horses, both good performers. Jack's dress was somewhat eccentric. He wore excessively high shirt collars, and his coat was of a peculiar cut, not in keeping with the everyday coat then in use. We boys were great admirers of his eccentricities and used to follow him about. For our amusement he used to kick over old women's apple-stalls and give the street

boys a scramble for them. Of course he had to pay for his fun. His companion at this time was Lord Strathmore, who was a crack steeplechase rider and had come to Leamington to hunt that season. He is depicted in Herring's picture of steeplechase cracks riding Switcher, one of the best horses of that day.

Jack Mytton had made a bet with one of his sporting friends that he would ride his horse into the dining-room at 'The Bedford' and jump out of the window into the street. The grooms attached to the stables soon spread the news, and this proved a grand advertisement for 'The Bedford.' Thanks to Jack, it did a splendid business that season. The authorities the day before the bet was to come off were afraid it might cause a disturbance in the street, and quietly arranged that it should take place a couple of hours before the time named. We boys were not let into the secret, and to our sorrow, when we arrived opposite 'The Bedford' all we saw was some straw laid down in front of the window—the window frame had been removed—and a crowd of people gazing at the scene of the escapade. Jack Mytton was a good-natured man and kind to us boys.

My brother and I were then sent to a private school at Isleworth, which afterwards removed to Fortescue House, Twickenham. This establishment was kept by a Mr. Henry Dixon who, it was said, had run away with Miss Burney, one of the well-known family of that name. She had been a very handsome woman, although crippled by a bad carriage accident. Admiral Burney, her brother, was often a visitor at the house. It was here that my military aspirations had a very narrow escape of being extinguished. On one occasion I formed one of the crew of a four-oared boat, in a race against time between Kew and Richmond bridges. The Earl of Kilmorey and his celebrated crew accompanied us. We had just completed our distance within the time named, when by some mistake, after getting clear of Richmond Bridge, we went crash into a fishing punt. I foolishly tried to save the boat, which was a new one. The result was I got my hand jammed between the boats and terribly crushed, and the thumb of my right hand was almost torn off. However, in course of time it healed, and with the loss of nearly half my thumb I have passed through three medical examinations without the doctors discovering my maimed hand.

My people had now returned to Weens, and I followed them there. In 1850 it was arranged I was to get a direct cadetship to Bengal, but as I got a chill followed by a serious attack of rheumatic fever about the time I ought to have proceeded to India, my journey to the East was postponed till the following year. I got my outfit in London, where I met an old friend of my mother's, Mr. Frank Nares, who gave me much assistance. I wanted to see

the Duke of Wellington, and as the old Duke was very methodical in his movements, it was easily accomplished. I saw him riding past the Horse Guards on his way to the House of Lords with his servant riding close behind him. He died the following year.

My father at this time, 1851, made a last attempt to stir up the people of Scotland to complete their National Monument. He published several pamphlets concerning it, but all in vain. As the completion of the Monument has been lately talked about, I give extracts from an essay on the subject by my father, which gives a full account of the enthusiasm with which the scheme was first received, the mismanagement which followed, and finally the total collapse of public interest in the project.

EXTRACTS FROM AN ESSAY ON THE NATIONAL
MONUMENT OF SCOTLAND

BY GEORGE CLEGHORN OF WEENS¹

It is now more than thirty years since the National Monument was first projected. Some time elapsed before any definite plan was fixed—some suggesting a modern church—some a Roman triumphal arch—others a Gothic edifice. At length a few public-spirited individuals of more refined taste proposed that the restoration of the Parthenon of Athens would be the most eligible, and that the Calton Hill, from its resemblance to the Acropolis of Athens, should be chosen as the site. This proposal, which at first encountered violent opposition, gradually gained ground, till at a general meeting of subscribers a resolution to that effect was carried by a large majority. Several subscribers, however, of the minority threatened to withdraw their contributions unless a church was adopted, under the pretext that they were led to suppose they were to obtain a right to pews in proportion to the amount of their subscriptions.

In the meantime it was resolved by the subscribers to apply for an Act of Parliament to enable them to carry out their views. After considerable difference of opinion as to the conditions of the bill to be presented to Parliament, it was at length announced 'that a meeting of the committee of subscribers to the National Monument (to whom full powers had been given to adjust the clauses), held at London the 24th of April 1822, had resolved, in unison with the original views and intentions of the subscribers, to insert a clause in the bill, making it imperative that the structure should comprehend a place of divine worship, where the subscribers, and also his Majesty's forces, both soldiers and seamen, in and about Edinburgh, might be accommodated, with an option to construct cells for sepulture in the vaults beneath.'

This ill-judged and, as it turned out, ill-fated compromise was

¹ *Transactions of the Architectural Institute of Scotland.* Read at the meeting of the Institute in Edinburgh on 29th January 1852.

brought about for the double purpose of securing a grant out of the funds set apart by Parliament for building churches, as well as retaining the support of the dissentients, who constituted a small minority of the subscribers. But so far from such a clause being in unison with the original views and intentions of the subscribers, as alleged by the committee, the great majority, consisting of men of rank and fortune, never contemplated such a heterogeneous combination as that of a church with a National Monument. They gave their support to the undertaking on the understanding that the structure was to be, not merely in name but in reality, a National Monument, identified with British and Scottish achievements, and fitted to create an interest among all classes of the community. The bill incorporating the contributors into the Royal Association for the erection of the National Monument passed both Houses of Parliament, and received the Royal assent in 1822.

The foundation of the Monument was laid the same year the Act was passed, by Commissioners specially appointed by his Majesty George iv., as patron and founder, with every circumstance of pomp and pageantry, amidst the cheering and enthusiastic acclamations of countless multitudes. But no sooner had the first burst of excitement passed off, than serious doubts began to be entertained, both by the subscribers and the public, how far the scheme of making the building comprehend a place of divine worship, with cells for sepulture beneath, was consistent with a restoration of the Parthenon, or its destination as a National Monument, embracing sculptural and pictorial decoration. Nor did the summit of the Calton Hill appear particularly well suited to an ordinary place of worship, inaccessible as it is to carriages of every description.

The Royal Association and their directors continued to hold annual and statutory meetings, and to address urgent appeals to the public. But it was all in vain. The contributions languished, and soon altogether ceased. In this dilemma a scheme was proposed for raising supplies, which, after some hesitation, was sanctioned by the Association, namely, in accordance with the discretionary power vested by the Act, they resolved to lay out the vaults for sepulture or dormitories, and by their immediate sale to realise a fund for prosecuting the building. Plans of these dormitories, consisting of some hundred cells, were publicly exhibited, and advertised in all the newspapers, under the imposing title of 'The Grand National Cemetery, authorised by Act of Parliament.' As an inducement for families to become purchasers, the advertisements dwelt 'on the absolute and most perfect security which it would afford against any attempt to disturb the dead, and the pious desire which many families in Scotland must feel to have the remains of their illustrious ancestors deposited under the spot where their honourable names are to be inserted, and their noble deeds recorded by a grateful posterity.' Not a single offer was made. The project utterly failed, and it was fortunate for the Association that it did fail.

Matters remained in this hopeless state for some years, when it was

at length intimated, on the part of the committee of directors, that they had resolved to commence the building, and to proceed with it as far as the funds at their disposal, which did not exceed £16,000, would admit. It was accordingly begun, under the able superintendence of Mr. Playfair, from plans furnished by Mr. Cockerell, until the above sum was exhausted in raising the basement and twelve columns of the western front. These columns, now a modern ruin, have long been, and still are, a jest and a byword—an object for the finger of ignorance and scorn to point at. Yet, desolate and imperfect, despised and neglected, as they now stand, viewed as an example of the purest Grecian Doric on its full scale of magnificence, and executed in massive blocks of superior masonry, they are unparalleled in Great Britain, not to say in modern Europe.

Never, perhaps, was a great national undertaking, to all appearance, commenced under more favourable auspices than the Scottish National Monument, if numerous lists of the high and the titled, the influential and wealthy of all ranks, from Royalty downwards, can be deemed any security for success. On referring to the Act incorporating the Royal Association, we find the following noblemen heading the list:—Five Dukes: the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, the Duke of Gordon, the Duke of Atholl, the Duke of Montrose, and the Duke of Wellington. Three Marquises: Stafford, Bute, and Huntly. Fifteen Earls: Eglinton, Moray, Strathmore, Kellie, Haddington, Elgin and Kincardine, Wemyss and March, Dalhousie, Aboyne, Breadalbane, Stair, Rosebery, Glasgow, Hopetoun, Fife. One Viscount: Melville. Ten Lords or Barons; Forbes, Saltoun, Gray, Colville, Belhaven, Rollo, Abercromby, Lynedoch, Douglas, and Glenlyon. Then follow the Right Honourable William Dundas; the Right Honourable Sir John Sinclair; the Right Honourable Sir William Rae, Lord Advocate; the Right Honourable Charles Hope, President of the Court of Session; the Right Honourable David Boyle, Lord Justice-Clerk; the Right Honourable William Adam; and the Right Honourable Sir William Grant, succeeded by eight Lords of Session, one Baron of Exchequer, twenty-four Baronets, nine Knights of different orders, a long list of military and naval officers, including country gentlemen, physicians, doctors of divinity, professors, merchants, etc., and, to crown the whole, his Majesty George IV. was patron and founder, and the Duke of Buccleuch, Duke of Montrose, and Duke of Wellington, were presidents. Many others, including noblemen and men of rank, subsequently became members of the Association. Such was the high patronage of the National Monument, which was rendered utterly abortive by the mismanagement of the London Committee.

The Association continued in this state of torpor and inactivity for many years till 1846, when the directors of that period, convinced of the impracticability of combining a place of worship with a National Monument and its requisite decorations, were unanimously of opinion that application should be made to Parliament for a modification and amendment of the existing Act. The directors submitted their views to the general meeting, who unanimously approved of them. An

amended bill was accordingly presented, which passed both Houses of Parliament, and received the Royal assent in 1848. The clause making it imperative to occupy a part of the interior as a place of worship, with a cemetery in the vaults beneath, was withdrawn. As an encouragement to become members of the Association, the £25 share by the former Act is by the amended Act reduced to £5, which entitles the holder to be a member. It is likewise enacted, that so soon as the Monument shall be completed, a special meeting of the whole subscribers shall be called to name trustees, in whom shall be vested in all time thereafter the powers and provisions in the two Acts, and the care and preservation of the Monument.

The Association having now obtained full powers, provided funds could be obtained, to raise the structure in a style of grandeur and decoration worthy of its high destination, took into consideration the plans to be laid before the public. After mature deliberation, it was resolved—1. That the exterior, as already proposed, should be a restoration or *fac simile* of the Parthenon, or Temple of Minerva, on the Acropolis of Athens, admitted by all antiquity to be the most perfect structure of Greece, and which has been confirmed by the suffrages of all nations for the last two thousand years. 2. That the eastern and western pediments, metopes, and friezes of the peristyle, should be decorated with national sculpture, in imitation of the general style and arrangement of the original. 3. That the interior should form one great hall or chamber, lighted from the roof by flat cupolas or lanterns, and communicating by vestibules with the eastern and western fronts—the great hall to be so arranged as to afford ample scope for pictorial decoration, whether in fresco, encaustic, or oil colour. 4. That as a means of conferring much additional interest and lustre, the great hall is likewise to be set apart as a Gallery of Honour, for the reception of busts and statues, not groups, of eminent men, whether statesmen, warriors, men of science, poets, artists, etc., not limited to Scotland, or even to Great Britain, but extending to all nations; it being understood that the cost of such statues or busts is to be defrayed by those who send them, while the Association reserve a discretionary power to accept or reject, but being once received, they are to be permanent. Such statues and busts will be so arranged as not to interfere with the pictorial decorations.

The amended Act, followed by the plans already alluded to, has had as yet no effect in inducing the public to come forward in support of the Monument, partly from the country being so much engrossed with political agitation and railway speculation, and partly from the directors not having opened subscription lists, or appeared before public meetings, from an unwillingness to interfere with the completion of the Scott Monument. But now that it is completed, there is no longer any call for such delay.

Before concluding I shall call your attention to one important clause in the act incorporating the Royal Association, which is not generally known to the public, and which has deterred many from becoming members of the association, on the idea that it is a *joint*

370 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

stock company, by which they might incur serious liabilities and losses. But so far from this being the case, the clause alluded to, and confirmed by the amended act, provides and declares that no shareholders shall be answerable for more than their respective stock and subscriptions.

What ensures the security of the above clause, both Acts are declared to be *public Acts*, and to be judicially noticed as such by all judges, justices, and others.

GEORGE CLEGHORN,

Vice-Chairman of the National Monument Association.

My first commission was dated in June 1851 in the Hon. East India Company's service, but before it was confirmed I had to appear before the Board of Directors. For a shy youngster who had no idea what might take place, it was rather an awful ordeal. I went there in fear and trembling. The old East India House was in Leadenhall Street, and I was ushered into an anteroom. After waiting for about half an hour an official threw open the door and directed me to follow him. I entered a large room with a number of middle-aged men sitting before a table covered with a green baize cloth. I followed the official to the head of the table where the Chairman was sitting. He ordered me to write my name on a sheet of paper. It was then passed to some of the Directors, who remarked that I wrote a good round hand, and signified to me that they were satisfied. Mr. Martin Tucker Smith, of Payne and Smith, bankers, then got up from the table and shook hands with me, as it was through his nomination I had obtained my cadetship. Shortly after this I sailed for India, my destination being Calcutta. On my arrival I reported myself to Captain Bennet, superintendent of cadets, and got quarters in Fort William. From there I was sent to Benares, where the 16th, 27th, and 33rd N.I. were quartered. Six months after this I was posted to the 43rd N.I., which had recently arrived at Umritsur in the Punjab. There were no railways in these days, so I had to take to a dooley—a tedious journey, but the novelty of all around prevented me from feeling its monotony. Not far from the camp of the 43rd N.I. was the Sikh fortress of Govenghur, and a little further away was the sacred city of Umritsur. This year, 1852, the enlisting of the Sikhs into the native army had commenced, and each native regiment had to take a hundred. In the neighbouring city a battalion of them was raised with a couple of European officers, and a like number of non-commissioned officers as regimental sergeant-major and quartermaster-sergeant. I saw the regiment drawn up on parade, and great was my astonishment when I observed that they had been served out with the old flint and steel muskets. Umritsur as a camp proved to be very unhealthy. I was taken dangerously ill and very nearly died. The

doctor ordered me off to Simla. I started by what they called Palki dawk for the hills. The 43rd Native Light Infantry was a particularly nice regiment, and two-thirds of the officers were Scottish, viz. :—Colonel Home; Major Lennox; Captain Robert Campbell, who as a young man was A.D.C. to the Commander-in-Chief; Henry Lyell, a brother of Sir Charles Lyell, the well-known geologist; A. F. Macpherson, a younger brother of Cluny; A. H. Duncan, eldest son of Duncan of Gattonside, near Melrose; and E. K. Elliot, who was junior captain.

The senior lieutenant was Robert A. Trotter, afterwards of The Bush, near Edinburgh, and when I joined he had been in the regiment for nineteen years. Robarts, who came next on the list, was a fine fellow. He had distinguished himself in the field, and had been appointed as second in command of the 14th Irregular Cavalry. His first wife was a daughter of Sir Robert and Lady Sale, and his second wife was her sister. Lieutenant Bridgeman Lees was a younger son of the Rev. Sir Harcourt Lees of Blackrock, Ireland, and his sister married John Meiklam of Gladwood. John Jerdan, who was one of the junior lieutenants, belonged to a family which has been for long associated with the town of Kelso. Among the ensigns the best known was A. H. B. Bruce. His father was a K.C.B. and admiral in command at Portsmouth, and was the son of the Rev. Sir Henry H. A. Bruce, bart. Of the regiment as it was in 1852 only two are now living, W. A. Baltine and myself. The few officers I mention give some idea of the style of men who composed the East India Company's army before the Mutiny. They came to India to spend the best part of their lives; promotion was slow, very few retired except with a full pension, many died, and some were killed. A good regiment was like a well-ordered family; in time of peace they took things very easily, and in time of war they made the history of India.

I duly arrived at Simla, where I spent a year or more. All the 'big-wigs' assembled here for the hot weather, and 'grass-widows' were in abundance. Sir William Gomm, an old Waterloo officer, was Commander-in-Chief. He was then well stricken in years, but was powerfully supported by Lady Gomm, a granddaughter of the fifth Marquis of Lothian, who relieved him of all the responsibilities of his office. In my day, 1852 and 1853, Simla was comparatively a small place. Lady Gomm from her position took the lead in all social entertainments and gave large select parties. She kept up her dignity in a remarkable degree, and kept also great order, not only in her own household, but amongst Sir William's staff. A certain Mrs. Laurenson appeared at Simla to pass the hot weather of 1852. She was the wife of a very dashing Horse Artillery lieutenant-colonel, and passionately fond of society. Her appearance was much in her

favour, tall, good-looking, with an attractive manner. She brought a large retinue of servants with her, evidently with the intention of making a display and attracting attention. She rented an excellent house, gave gay parties, and soon drew together all the most fashionable people who were then at Simla. I was introduced to this lady on her first arrival, and she was most kind to me. Many would have taken no notice of a poor sick ensign who had nothing but his pay to live on. Lieut.-Colonel Laurensen¹ was busy in the plains. He was a very smart officer and had seen a good deal of service. He had an equally smart brother, Lieut.-Colonel John Laurensen, 17th Lancers, of whom I shall have something to say hereafter. Many years subsequently, when walking with some of my children on a Sunday evening in the cemetery at Cheltenham, I came across the tombstone of Mrs. Laurensen, and my thoughts were led back to Simla days.

I got permission to travel in the hills to hasten my recovery. A couple of officers of the 98th Foot had arranged to go to Cashmere, through Little Tibet, and they took me with them. I took five ponies with me to carry my kit, but soon found out that the tracks were so steep and dangerous in many places that ponies were quite unsuited for such a job, and very soon my stud was reduced to one pony, which in its turn also came to grief. I found the domestic yaks very comfortable carriers on the rocky hillsides. They never made a mistake. When we got into Tibet, we bought about a dozen half-starved sheep and engaged a Tibetan shepherd to drive them. Each sheep carried a couple of small leather bags containing flour. We ate the flour, and afterwards the sheep. When I got to Ladakh I was exhausted and felt unable to proceed. The 98th men, after waiting for a few days, left me. With rest and better food I got stronger, and, fortunately for me, Captain Herbert Low Campbell arrived in Ladakh. As soon as I was able to travel we started together for Kashmir. I shall never forget the first view I got of this lovely valley. It had an additional charm for me after picking my way among the rocky and barren hillsides of Tibet. One of the first men whom I got acquainted with when I arrived in Srinagar was Bernard M'Cabe. A day or two afterwards the Rajah, old Goolab Sing, sent me an invitation to dinner. I had no clothes suitable for such a function, and M'Cabe very kindly offered me a suit of white, which I gladly accepted and went to the dinner. M'Cabe had in 1846 risen from the ranks, and was killed in the Mutiny. He was such a fine gallant soldier that a short account of his services will be of general interest.

Bernard M'Cabe belonged to the 31st Foot, and from his

¹ The Laurensens I have been told came originally from Fife.

smartness and good behaviour soon became sergeant. At the battle of Sobraon, 10th February 1846, Sir Harry Smith's division formed the column of attack. The Sikhs were strongly posted behind large entrenchments, and drove back the first attack. The line was quickly reformed, and advancing a second time another desperate struggle ensued. Here Lieutenant Tritton, carrying the Queen's Colour, was shot through the head, and Ensign Jones, late quartermaster-sergeant, was mortally wounded carrying the Regimental Colour. It fell to the ground and was seized by Bernard M'Cabe, who rushed forward, crossing the ditch and planting it on the top of one of the highest entrenchments, followed by his comrades. This saved the colour from being taken by the Sikhs, and at the critical moment of the battle saved the situation. Sir Hugh Gough, who saw this gallant act performed, said to Sir Harry Smith almost in the heat of the action, 'This sergeant shall be recommended for a commission.' M'Cabe was promoted, and was eventually transferred to the 32nd Foot, and formed one of the garrison of the Residency of Lucknow during the Mutiny. Here again he showed his pluck. He did not know what fear was. He volunteered for every sortie, and Colonel Inglis, who commanded the garrison after Sir Henry Lawrence's death, said, 'Captain M'Cabe of the 32nd Foot was killed at the head of his men while leading his fourth sortie. Thus perished one of the bravest men in the British army.'

The Rajah of Kashmir every Sunday held a review of his troops. A long row of arm-chairs was provided for the officers who had got permission to visit the valley. Goolab Sing's army was a very small one, but very picturesque, and the Sikh cavalry in their chain armour, most of whom had fought against us at the bloody battle of Chilianwala only two and a half years before, were now on the most friendly terms with the English officers. The prettiest sight was a regiment of little boys armed each with a stick, and commanded by the Rajah's son. They drew the attention of all present by their smart and soldierlike appearance.

Here again I became very ill, my old enemy dysentery returned, and with it fever. One doctor was fortunately among the European visitors in the valley. My money had run short, and the problem of how to get back to Simla in my present condition was far from being a pleasant one. The doctor gave me little hope of ever reaching Simla, but I was determined to make the trial. Next day I started on my journey with my faithful Bheastie (water-carrier) and another servant, and a large dog of the Spaniel breed which had been my companion for some time. I had no tent, but slept under a blanket stretched on a few sticks, and a small narrow charpoy kept me off the ground. My ward-

robe, which was small when I started from Simla, was now nearly exhausted. My shoes had long been worn out, and I had adopted the native hill shoe instead, which I found a great improvement.

My object was to reach Simla, and this desire kept up my spirits and helped me along on many a weary day's march. From being badly fed, as my money was nearly exhausted, and dysentery still hanging about me, I was in fear every day that I might break down. I was now getting nearer to the Company's territory, and expected in a few days to see some of my countrymen. I arrived at a place the name of which I have forgotten, but the fact that I enjoyed a good dinner there has left a notch in my memory. The Rajah sent one of his officials with all sorts of good things done up in big leaves, which I thoroughly enjoyed. That night I slept a good sleep under the rotten roof of an empty native shop in the village, and did not awake until I started up on hearing my native language spoken for the first time since I left Cashmere. The welcome English I heard was on the lips of a couple of young officers of the 60th Rifles—Tedley and M'Queen. The latter lives in Edinburgh, and we often meet at the New Club.

When I got within a short distance of Simla, I waited until dark, as my clothes were entirely worn out, and my dilapidated condition was such as to attract attention. I was indeed glad to reach the Pavilion Hotel, and at once wrote to Dr. Frank Douglas to come and see me. I was ordered home on sick leave, and it took about four years before I got quite rid of chronic dysentery.

After living at Weens for a few months, I longed for employment. The Militia first of all attracted my attention. Being half a Yorkshireman, I joined the 2nd West York Regiment, commanded by Colonel John George Smyth, M.P. for York. Charles Brandling, late captain, 10th Hussars, was lieutenant-colonel. He was a delicate man, but a favourite with both officers and men. Our majors were Joshua Crompton, the owner of several estates in Yorkshire, and Straubensee, late 14th Light Dragoons. 'Old Straw,' as we youngsters familiarly called him, was most popular, and still retained something of the old dragoon swagger. Captain Cobbe, the adjutant, was the sole representative of discipline in the regiment, and to all intents and purposes was the commanding officer. The junior officers, with a sprinkling of the captains, were a wild lot, as the rackets life in a newly embodied Militia regiment did not assist in keeping them steady. We were removed from York to Sheffield, and when there the regiment volunteered to serve abroad, so I thought it time to try and get a commission in the regular army. I applied

for a cornetcy by purchase in a cavalry regiment serving in the Crimea, and very soon got a letter from the War Office informing me that on the payment of £840 I would be gazetted to the 17th Lancers. It is a curious fact that for about a week after I became a cornet I was drawing pay as an ensign in the East India Company's service, as a lieutenant in the Militia, and as a cornet in the 17th Lancers. I took the pay, and heard no more about it. Before I joined the *depôt* of my new regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Brandling wrote to say his friend Colonel John Laurenson, of the 17th Lancers, would like to see me, and added that he would accompany me to the United Service Club, where he was to be found. I took with me a letter of introduction. He gave me a few words of advice, and having inspected me all round, said to Colonel Brandling, 'Your young friend looks rather delicate, but I hope Brighton air will have a good effect.' The *depôt* was stationed there. Colonel John Laurenson, like his brother in the Bengal Horse Artillery, was a very smart officer, but from bad health contracted in the Crimea he retired about the time the regiment returned home.

I joined the *depôt* at Brighton with Colonel Bonham, late 10th Hussars, in command. His wife was Augusta, second daughter of of the Rev. Sir Christopher Musgrave, ninth baronet of Edenhall. She married secondly, the Earl of Stradbroke. The adjutant was Colonel Blyth, a well-known authority on whist. Colonel Bonham died rather suddenly, and Blyth took charge of the *depôt*, which consisted of the 4th Hussars and 17th Lancers, besides detachments of other cavalry regiments on their way to the Crimea. The 4th had their quarters and mess at the stables at the Pavilion. The 17th Lancers were in the Lewes Road barracks, and having larger stable accommodation than the Pavilion, we had all the detachments with us during the time they had to wait their turn to be sent to the seat of war.

It may amuse my readers to know how Members of Parliament were made fifty years ago. It was either towards the end of 1855 or the beginning of 1856 that I happened to go into Charles Waymouth's barrack-room, where I found him closeted and in conversation with a gentleman who had the appearance of a Jew. I was about to retire, as I thought he had come to transact some monetary business. However, Waymouth saw my intention and said, 'Don't go away. This gentleman informs me that for the sum of five hundred pounds he can make me the Member of Parliament for Bodmin.' As neither of us aspired to parliamentary honours, we both declined the offer. Not long after this I saw Bodmin was given to a medical man, probably at a less figure.

After the appointment of commandant of the *depôt* had been

vacant for some time, Blyth became very hopeful that he might be confirmed in the command. This hope was not to be fulfilled. One morning a tall, fine-looking man was seen to walk into the barrack-yard alone. I happened to be on duty, and he asked me a few questions and expressed a wish to look round one of the stables. I thought he was somebody of consequence, and I accompanied him through several stables and also into the men's rooms. He then asked me where he could find Colonel Blyth, and I directed him to the orderly room. I was told that when Blyth heard the knock at the orderly room door and the tall stranger entered the room, he said rather sharply, 'May I ask what you want, sir?' The reply was, 'That question is easily answered; I have come here to take the command.' This was the first notice Colonel Blyth received that the vacancy had been filled up.

The new commanding officer of the depôt was Colonel John Rowland Smyth, C.B., late 16th Lancers, who had seen a lot of service, from the siege of Bhurtpore in 1825 to the celebrated charge of the 16th Lancers at Aliwal, where he commanded the regiment. Smyth was an Irishman, and his sister married the Prince of Capua. In his young days he was a noted duellist and a dead shot, and when serving as an officer in the 32nd or Cornwall Regiment, quartered in Dublin, he fought a duel with an officer called O'Grady for what he considered an insulting remark, and shot him in a field which could be seen from the road on the way to the Fifteen Acres from Portobello barracks. For this he was tried, and condemned to be imprisoned for one year in Clonmel jail, still retaining his commission in the Army. When the year expired, Smyth returned to Dublin quite the lion of the day. At a Castle ball to which he had been invited, the following anecdote is told of him. A man of small stature, who was distantly related to O'Grady, was very anxious to see Smyth, and when he heard he was expected at the Castle ball, asked a friend who knew Smyth by sight to point him out when he entered the room. They took up a position near the door and waited patiently for the great man's appearance. The little man got a warning nudge from his friend, who in a too loud whisper exclaimed, 'Is that the man who shot O'Grady?' Smyth heard the remark, and looking at him with a withering glance, said 'Take care; if you insult me, I will shoot you also.'

Blyth, as soon as he could after Colonel Smyth's appointment, left the office, applied for leave, and disappeared, and F. C. Trower, late 9th Lancers, was appointed in his place.

At Lewes, not far from Brighton, there were a number of Russian prisoners. A good many of the officers' wives were received into society, and I found the Russian ladies very pleasing in their manners and good dancers. Among the very pretty girls

of Brighton was a Miss Ella Chapman, daughter of David Barclay Chapman, of Roehampton. Sir George Leith, who was a very young captain in the 17th Lancers, and one of our party at the depôt, was a handsome man, tall, and about twenty-four years of age. He fell in love with the beautiful Ella and was accepted. The marriage took place in Hove parish church—an event that caused much interest in the fashionable world in Brighton, which assembled there in large numbers long before the ceremony took place. On the eventful morning, 1st March 1856, the matrimonial coach with four horses and postillions drove into the barrack square about eleven o'clock to take the bridegroom to the church. Walter Nolan and myself accompanied him, and on the way there the following incident occurred. My father had died not long before, and I wore on my hat a narrow black band which I forgot to remove. Leith, who was rather superstitious, caught sight of it and immediately tore it from my hat. Before the completion of a year Lady Leith had died, and her new-born child was dead also.

The depôt of the 4th Light Dragoons, now Hussars, was stationed at the Pavilion. Lord Ernest Vane Tempest and Jacob Burt were at that time subalterns in the 4th. They afterwards came to grief in a rather bad case of ragging and were both cashiered. His lordship some years afterwards got permission to hold a commission in a Militia regiment, but poor Jacob, who was the better man of the two, was allowed to live in obscurity. My most intimate friend in the 17th Lancers was Walter Nolan. He had an estate in Galway. When he joined he had not completed his sixteenth year. The regiment returned from the Crimea in 1856 and went to Cahir, and soon afterwards to Dublin, where we found 'the Royals' and 'the Greys.'

In October of 1857 the 17th Lancers were ordered to proceed to India. I got leave for a few days to go home and say good-bye, and also to get my outfit for India. As I was a good Hindustani scholar, Colonel Benson promised me the interpreter-ship of the regiment. I had returned to headquarters when the doctor said he must examine me. He declared me unfit for service in India, and I was at once put amongst those who were to form the depôt. The 'Greys' I knew stood next on the roster for India, and as I was aware Tommy Gonne wanted to get into the 17th Lancers, I arranged with him for an exchange. This also ended in another disappointment, as within a fortnight after I had joined the Greys we were ordered an inspection in heavy marching order, and the men were all weighed together with their necessaries and accoutrements. Soon after this a letter came from the War Office intimating that the men were too heavy for service in India, and the Greys had been removed from the list

for foreign service. I remained in the regiment for nine years and a half, the whole time under the command of Darby Griffith, a son of Major-General M. C. Darby Griffith, 1st Foot Guards. He was a very tall, imposing-looking man. When he got his commission, a friend of his father's, Mrs. Laurenson of Fountains Abbey, gave a present of a Bible to him. He had heard that sometimes with such a present a banknote was introduced between the leaves, so he set to work to examine the Bible from beginning to end, and he closed the book much disappointed without discovering the wished-for banknote. He served for some years in the 35th Regiment of Foot, and from it joined the Greys as a captain. When he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in command of the regiment, one of the first things he did was to pay special attention to the interior economy of the corps. In his ways he was decidedly of the old school, not given to the study of tactics or the art of war. He had his faults, no doubt—who has not?—but with all he was much liked by the rank and file, in whom he took much pride. If he was not beloved by all the officers, many of them had a kindly feeling towards him, and to myself he was always most friendly.

When I joined the Greys I was in possession of a small but nicely selected collection of war medals. Decorations fifty years ago were by no means common. The East India Company led the way before Waterloo. Then our late Queen issued the retrospective medal for the Peninsular campaigns in the time of George III. These were issued in 1849 for both Army and Navy, and the decorations for the Crimea followed, and were the commencement of that superabundance which now exists. Being possessed of this numismatic frame of mind, I naturally took notice of the decorations worn by the officers and men in the regiment. There were two non-commissioned officers who were decorated with that much-coveted order, the Victoria Cross. I noticed that the regimental sergeant-major, who was the recipient of one of them, very seldom wore his. I was not long in the regiment before I found out the reason. A good deal of rivalry existed among colonels of regiments after the Crimean War about the disposal of Victoria Crosses. It became a moot point whether a cavalry soldier advancing with his regiment in action has any right to fall out and assist a wounded comrade and carry him to a place of safety. Too many men were recommended for the V.C. for doing so, more particularly in the Light Brigade. Colonel Griffith, who was naturally proud of his regiment, did not want to be behind-hand in applying for this 'Order of Valour.' Sergeant-Major John Grieve at Balaclava perceived in the mêlée several Russians attacking an officer. He rode up to the rescue, and with one clean cut almost severed the head of one Russian

A RELUCTANT WEARER OF THE V.C. 379

and dispersed the remainder.¹ Grieve was a fine character and a good specimen of a Scottish dragoon, a powerful man and an excellent swordsman. He told the Colonel he felt he did not deserve the Cross, but this was overruled, and he received it. I always liked Grieve; he was a thoroughly honest man in all his ways, and he said to me, 'To please the Colonel I have taken it, but I will never wear it unless obliged to do so,' and he kept his word. I met him in 1870 at Musselburgh, where I had taken a house for the summer. He was then a retired officer living with his friends, and he warned me not to be surprised to see him driving about in a butcher's cart. The owner was either a relation or an old friend. He said he felt he was neither one thing nor the other, and he was tired of playing the gentleman. Poor fellow, he did not take care of himself, and died a few years after I last saw him. Sergeant Henry Ramage was the son of an Edinburgh cab-driver. He was a smart soldier, and was attached to the troop I was in. His Victoria Cross did not remain with him for long, as he died in 1860 when the regiment was quartered at Newbridge, and I took charge of the funeral party on the occasion. On our arrival in Edinburgh in the spring of 1861 Ramage's father called to see me, as he had heard that I bought soldiers' medals. He then produced his son's V.C., for which I gave him a couple of pounds. It remained in my collection until 1877, when I gave up the hobby and sold my collection. Ramage's V.C. was bought by Mr. George Fellows, Nottingham, for £15, and at his sale not long ago it brought upwards of £60, and has now found a resting-place amongst the regimental curiosities of the Scots Greys.

Colonel Darby Griffith when young was a handsome man, and while he was engaged to be married to Miss Bainbridge, who was also good-looking, he was seized with an attack of smallpox which destroyed materially his good looks. He wrote to Miss Bainbridge and told her what had happened to him, and gave her the opportunity of giving up her engagement. This she refused to do, and they lived together happily for a long married life. The Colonel used to vary the monotony of his field-days at Piershill by occasionally having what we called a Melville Street parade. We marched there with our band, at that time (1861-2) mounted on many-coloured horses, which had a very circus-like appearance. On our arrival in Melville Street the Colonel called on an old gentleman and his fascinating daughter, friends of his, and the band played in front of the house. The regiment meantime meandered up and down the street until the call was over.

¹ When our adjutant John Grieve left the regiment, the officers presented him with a handsome silver punch-bowl. On it was an inscription, with the names of the officers who subscribed. I was instrumental in getting up the presentation of this gift, and purchased it from Hunt and Roskell, Bond Street.

The Balaclava Dinner on 25th October 1858 has left an impression on my memory. I happened to be orderly officer that night. The table was laid for thirty-four, and among our guests was the General commanding the cavalry brigade, and also several officers of the Scots Guards, who offered to bring their pipers. Our regimental wine merchant had presented wine glasses with the word 'Balaclava,' etc., and the crest and motto of the regiment engraved on them. These glasses were of extra large size. All went well during dinner. When the cloth was removed the toasts commenced. Colonel Darby Griffith insisted that on this occasion all toasts were to be drunk with 'Highland honours,' one foot on your chair and the other on the table, and every glass to be filled to the brim, which before long ended in disaster. Our adjutant, Dan Moody, a big heavy man who had got rather unsteady in his movements, when getting into position to drink a toast fell at full length across the table, breaking about half a dozen of our Balaclava glasses and everything that came in his way. The pipers about this time also showed signs of irregularity in their Highland music. This was the beginning of misfortune.

Later in the evening our Balaclava Anniversary Dinner presented a very different appearance to what it did at the commencement. The pipers, who were then particularly smart with all the usual swagger of Guardsmen, were now seen reeling round the table without making an effort to bring their pipes into requisition. The mess waiters were in a worse plight, and very few were visible. The Highland toasts had by this time ceased, as several accidents had occurred. Our General slipped away early from this festive scene unnoticed, but left his sword and belts under the table. At dinner I had Lennox Prendergast on one side of me, and John Chadwick, late adjutant 17th Lancers, on the other, he being my guest, and at that time adjutant at Kilmainham Hospital. Prendergast and I filled our glasses, as ordered, to every toast, but we quietly emptied them under the table. Most of those who dined showed symptoms that they had done ample justice to the gift of the extra large glasses of Todd-Heatley, the regimental wine-merchant. One of the duties of the orderly officer at that time was to count the empty bottles consumed at mess, and they numbered on this occasion upwards of a hundred. Fortunately next day we had no parade, and very few dined at mess that night, while a good many of the Greys had a quiet little dinner at the Club and went to bed early.

Darby Griffith was fond of society, and with it had a love of doing and saying the wrong thing; in other words, he had a great want of tact. To illustrate this. He was guest at a large dinner-party, and the ladies had left the dining-room, when the secretary of a well-known society remarked that there were three C.B.'s at

the table. To this assertion Colonel Griffith replied, after looking all round the table, 'I only know of two, myself and somebody else'—his name I have forgotten. The Secretary said, 'You forget, I am also a C.B.' To this reminder the Colonel remarked, 'You are only a cattle-show C.B., and I did not take you into consideration.' This created a good deal of amusement at the time, and it ended in good-natured chaff, and no harm was done.

Almost all grades of society came alike to Darby Griffith, as the following anecdote will show. On a certain morning towards the end of August 1861 the Colonel and I with our dogs and guns were at the North British Railway Station at 7 A.M., for the purpose of shooting over a farm that then belonged to my father not far from Galashiels. We had taken third-class return tickets and occupied seats in an empty carriage. The guard, who knew Darby Griffith by sight, thought that the Colonel of the Greys should travel first-class. So to give him a quiet hint he put into the same compartment three old fishwives. The guard little knew how happy he could make himself even in the society of these three old ladies. It was some little time before we started, and the guard was wondering how we liked our fellow-travellers, when peals of laughter were heard not only by our correct guard, but by all the people in the train. Our compartment had got filled up in the meantime. One of the fishwives proved to be a match for the Colonel, and all in the carriage joined in the laughter. We were very merry all the way, and the Colonel thanked the guard for his *delicate attention* when we got to our journey's end. Our chief was particularly fond of cards, and especially of a game at *écarté*. At ten o'clock one evening I saw him sit down in the anteroom to *écarté* with a colonel—I cannot remember his name. Next morning, about 10 A.M., there I found both the colonels still at it, sitting at the same table, Darby Griffith looking as fresh as if he had had a good night's rest. Some years afterwards when I had retired he came to shoot with me in the north, and I asked him if he lost or won on that occasion. He said, 'I won upwards of sixty pounds, but he has never paid me a penny of it.'

In the autumn of 1862, after I became a married man, I was sent to Perth to take command of Nugent's troop. The people about were very hospitable, and I was asked to shoot in all directions. The late Duke of Atholl was most kind. He not only gave me shooting, but also fishing. I was not aware then that as a young man, as Lord Glenlyon, he had been an officer in the Greys. The following year, 1863, our present King was married, and I was ordered to have a full-dress field-day in honour of the occasion. At night Perth was illuminated, and

the day was a general holiday throughout the kingdom. After this the Greys got their orders to march by road to Birmingham. Captain Nugent returned and took command of his troop, and we started on our journey. I was not long in Birmingham, being sent to Weedon with two troops, under command of Captain Lennox Prendergast, and for some months was in charge of a troop at Northampton. Early in 1864 I was sent to musketry instruction at Fleetwood, where I found about fifty officers of all denominations who dined together. The messhouse and officers' barracks had been built at great expense for a company's line of steamers, which had turned out a failure. The building was built on the sand, and the mess-man told me that he often trapped rabbits in the coal-cellar of the mess. I met some nice men at Fleetwood. I had hardly completed my course when I was gazetted to my troop. The regiment had gone to Aldershot, and I followed it there. I took a furnished house at Farnham, and the regiment was under canvas at Cove Common.

General Hodge commanded the cavalry brigade. He was colonel of the 4th Dragoon Guards, and had been present at Balaclava. During the winter we occupied the South Cavalry barracks, and I took a house called Ash Lodge about a mile from Aldershot. The spring and summer of 1865 were well suited for military manœuvres, the weather being very dry. Several crowned heads came to inspect us, and a large force of men arrived and were placed under canvas. The 92nd, who assisted the Greys in the celebrated charge at Waterloo, was one of the many regiments which arrived. The men soon hobnobbed together, and were often seen riding our horses in watering order. On the 18th June, the 92nd Highlanders invited the Greys to dinner, and presented the officers' mess with a Quaigh set with Scotch stones and inlaid with gold, with this inscription: 'In commemoration of the fiftieth anniversary of our combined charge at Waterloo.'

In the autumn of 1865 a sudden order was received one afternoon that two troops of the Greys were to be in readiness to leave Aldershot early next morning for Manchester. My troop and another, under command of our major, Colonel Clark, were those chosen. At the station a couple of special trains were in waiting for us, and with few stoppages we arrived in Manchester. It seemed that the cavalry regiment usually quartered there had been removed, and a disturbance was anticipated on account of some political ill-feeling. After we arrived at Manchester and got the men mounted, we found a large crowd had assembled outside the station. An officer's sabre-tache with 'Waterloo' on it attracted the attention of several people in the crowd, when an elderly man came forward and took hold of it,

saying *Peterloo* would be more in keeping on this occasion than Waterloo. The 'Peterloo Massacre' was the name given to the dispersal by armed force of a large mass-meeting in St. Peter's Field, Manchester, 16th August 1819. Those assembled consisted of at least 60,000 persons, called together to consider the question of Parliamentary Reform, and the chair on the open hustings was occupied by Mr. Hunt, a well-known agitator of his day. The dispersal of the crowd was ordered by the magistrates, and six troops of the 15th Hussars, including the Manchester troop of Yeomanry of forty men, were concerned in this affair. About thirteen persons were killed, and six hundred injured. St. Peter's Field is now the site of the Free Trade Hall, and Peterloo was the name suggested by Waterloo. A medal was struck (ironically) for this affair. On one side is represented the 15th Hussars making good use of their swords, but this was really not the case, as few received sword-cuts. Our arrival in Manchester was just forty-six years after Peterloo, and I am told that to this day the people of Manchester still remember the occasion.

Manchester quieted down after our arrival. After being there for a few months, the Greys were ordered from Aldershot to Newbridge, County Kildare. We got orders to join them there. Here I got acquainted with an Irish cousin, the widow of the Rev. Charles Moore, who lived at Moorefield. She was Agnes, daughter and co-heiress of James Cleghorn, physician to the State in Ireland.¹ After a service of nearly four years in the East India Company, and twelve in cavalry regiments, I made up my mind to sell my commission and retire into private life. This took place in the spring of 1866. The day after I left the regiment, I got an invitation to a farewell dinner, when all the officers were present. Our mess butler, Mickle, borrowed a Highland dress, and played the bagpipes standing behind my chair during dinner. I was sorry to leave the Greys, with whom I had spent nearly ten years of my life, but as a married man I found the constant change of quarters most inconvenient. A few days afterwards Darby Griffith had also to say good-bye to his old regiment which he so dearly loved, and in which he had spent so many years of his life, fourteen of them in command. I heard that he quite broke down when he said his last good-bye. Colonel George Calvert Clarke got the regiment, and Sergeant-major Wilson was made Adjutant.

I went first to Edinburgh, and my mother died soon after my arrival there. In the *Field* newspaper I saw an advertisement of a shooting on the Seafield estate, 10,000 acres, a few grouse, and a good mixed shooting. The house was called Roseacre, situated

¹ See *Peerage*, Drogheda.

in the fishing village of Portsoy. I took it from June 1866 for one year. With the help of my friends I killed upwards of 500 brace of partridges, about 200 pheasants, 30 brace of grouse, besides lots of hares, rabbits, and wild duck. I went to my home at Weens in the spring of 1867, and with the exception of six years which I spent at Cheltenham, I have lived here more or less ever since.

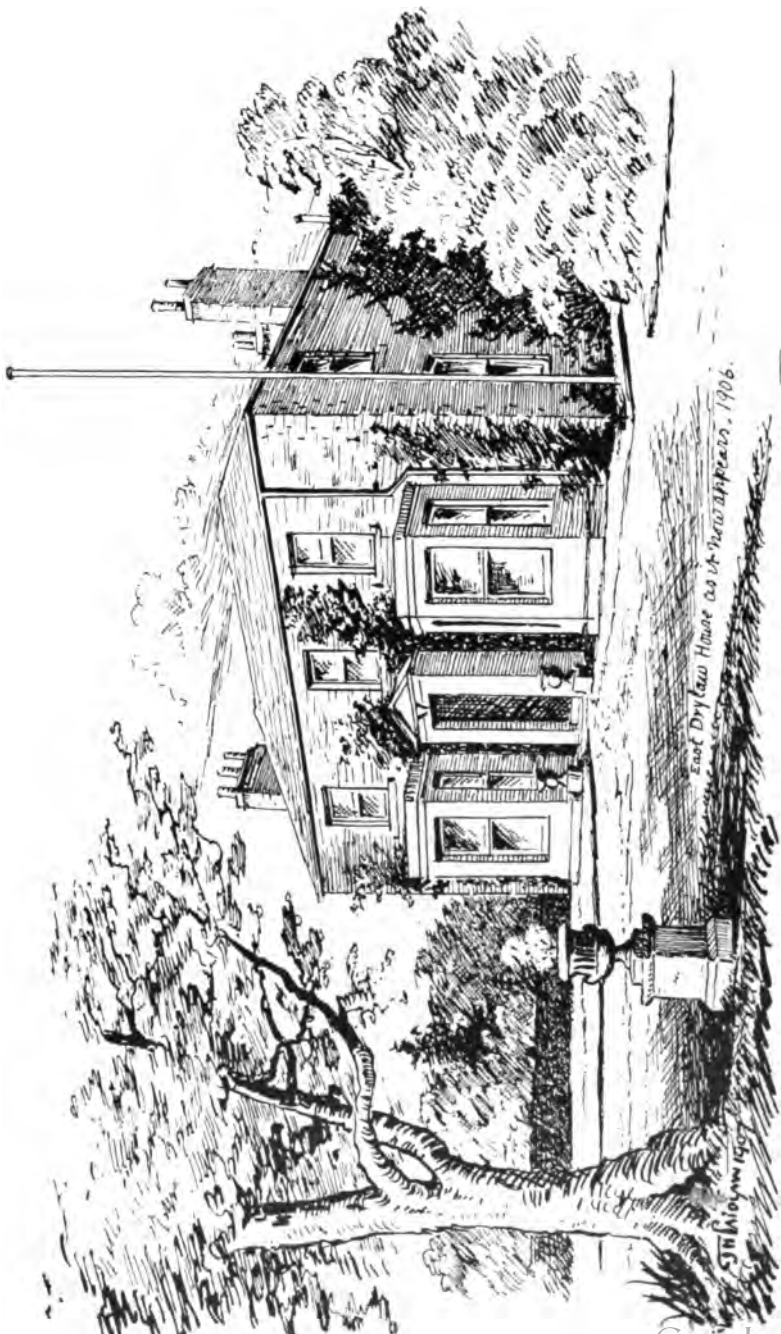
In this Border land we have more grazing farms than arable, although in our valleys we have a good deal of agriculture. Farming as it now is gives a poor return for capital invested in it, and in the case of small farmers who have little or no capital to fall back on, a couple of bad seasons in succession bring them to the verge of bankruptcy. It is folly to think that small holdings, unless in close proximity to a town or railway station, will tempt good, useful men to remain on the land. Education has opened the eyes of our farm servants to what is going on in the world. They no longer care for the monotonous employment of ploughmen; the pleasures of a town life are more congenial to their tastes, and those who still prefer a country life have our prosperous colonies to choose from. Government has done much for those who belong to the great industrial workshops of the country, but the farmer, whose industry is represented in every corner of this kingdom, has been altogether neglected. Under these circumstances rural depopulation must go on and agriculture decay, and if the wished-for general disarmament amongst the Great Powers of the world takes place, the population of the Border land will suffer a further depletion.

Education again shows itself, and is the motive power which silently but surely is causing the change which is now going on in the manner of worship in our churches. If such a happy event ultimately takes place as a thoroughly united Union all working cheerfully together, what a powerful combination this would be for promoting religion and the glory of God throughout the world!

PEDIGREE OF CLEGHORN OF WEENS AND CONNECTIONS

The Cleghorns are said to have come originally from Lanarkshire, but this theory is evidently derived from the fact that there is a place called Cleghorn in that county, which has belonged to the Jamkharts for many generations. The name appears in early Scottish deeds, and Pitcairn in *Criminal Trials* mentions the name in 1502.

The Cleghorns were to be found in the parish of Cramond, not far from Edinburgh, in the sixteenth century. In the beginning



East Dryden House as it now appears, 1906.

S.M. McLean 1906

THE CLEGHORNS AND CONNECTIONS 385

of the seventeenth century they were very numerous, occupying most of the farms in that district. Old parish registers, old leases, marriage contracts, and deeds—all these contribute to the belief that this colony of Cleghorns were all descended from a common ancestor. They acted as each other's witnesses in the baptismal register and marriage contracts, and in the farm leases they appear in the responsible position as security for the tenant.

Thomas Cleghorn in East Drylaw, who died before 1620, had two sons, Thomas and John. The latter occupied Piltown. These brothers married, and each had an eldest son called Thomas.

Thomas Cleghorn in East Drylaw married twice. By his first wife he had two sons, Thomas and George. He married secondly, Margaret, daughter of Edward Peacock of Liberton. The ceremony took place at the parish church there on 10th November 1652.

Thomas Cleghorn, son of John in Piltown, married 20th June 1654 Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Jameson, and had issue two daughters and three sons—Thomas, born 1657; George, born 1662; and Robert, who married and had issue.

Thomas Cleghorn, junior, son of Thomas in East Drylaw, married Jean Young and had issue two daughters and two sons, the youngest of whom was Alexander, born in 1664, of whom presently.

George Cleghorn, born 1662, second son of Thomas Cleghorn in Piltown, married on 10th November 1685 Katharine Shiell in the Church of St. Cuthbert. They had issue two daughters and three sons, of whom Thomas, born 1686, was the eldest.

Thomas Cleghorn, son of George who occupied East Drylaw by Katharine Shiell his wife, married in 1709 Margaret Scott and had issue four sons, the third son being James.

Alexander Cleghorn, born 1664, youngest son of Thomas in East Drylaw, was a merchant burgher of the city of Edinburgh. He had a brewery at the King's Stables and owned the estate of Fairlyhope, Peeblesshire.¹ He married and had issue two sons—Thomas, who succeeded him; and Adam, of Weens, Roxburghshire. Alexander Cleghorn died about 1736.

¹ By Disposition, dated 9th December 1712, John Montgomery conveyed the estate of Fairlyhope to Alexander Cleghorn, brewer and late bailie of Portsburgh. At his death in 1736 his eldest son Thomas succeeded. He held this estate for about thirty years, when his son David Cleghorn of Weens also became laird of Fairlyhope. He sold Weens in 1767, and retained the latter estate until 1799, when it also was sold.

386 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Thomas Cleghorn of Fairlyhope married Sophia, daughter of John Sivright of Southhouse and Meggetland (see Burke's *Landed Gentry*). They had issue—David ; Margaret, born 1745 ; Thomas, born 1748 ; and Adam, born 1749.

Adam Cleghorn of Weens had no heirs-male. He died in 1765 and left Weens to David.

Thomas Cleghorn of Fairlyhope was succeeded by his son David.

David Cleghorn of Fairlyhope and Weens carried on his father's business and sold Weens in 1767.

We now return to James, third son of Thomas Cleghorn and Katharine Shiell his wife—

James Cleghorn, born 24th February 1715, married in January 1739 Malvina, daughter of John Angus. Her tocher was very considerable. The witnesses to the marriage contract were James Dewar of Vogrie, Thomas Cleghorn his father, and others. John Angus, described as a writer, was a burghess and gild brother of the city of Edinburgh 1695, and also of the burgh of Falkland, where he was born. By this marriage there were three sons and one daughter (all born at Easter Drylaw):—

John, born December 1739, entered the Royal Navy, and was drowned with all hands off the Mauritius.

Thomas, of whom presently.

Archibald, born 1743, died and left no issue.

Margaret died young.

Thomas Cleghorn, born 1st August 1741, succeeded to a good fortune and repurchased Weens. He financed at different times several business concerns. Eventually he handed over his Edinburgh speculation to John Learmonth of Dean, who married Margaret, a co-heiress of James Cleghorn, M.D., physician to the State in Ireland, a son of Dr. George Cleghorn who was born in the parish of Cramond. John Learmonth was a well-known financier in his day, and built the Dean Bridge to connect his estate with the town of Edinburgh.

Thomas Cleghorn of Weens married 24th March 1778, Mary, eldest daughter of George Yule of Gibslees. She was born at Fenton Tower in 1753, and died at Weens in 1836. A garter was in her possession which was worn at Holyrood when Prince Charles Edward was there in 1745. It was richly embroidered with the words 'The Glorious and at last triumphant Prince Charles.' Her grandfather was James Rose, and his wife was Elizabeth Scott. He was an Episcopalian clergyman in Scotland, and on the flyleaf of his old English Prayer-book (Laud's Prayer-book) is the following:—

THE CLEGHORNS AND CONNECTIONS 387

'At Edinburgh, July 7, 1719, James Rose, son to ye deceased John Rose¹ of Rosehill, was married to Elizabeth Scot, daughter to Charles Scot,² second son of Sir John Scott of Ancrum, by Mr. Alex. Robson, Minsr. of the Gospel at Edinburgh.'

Mary Yule was one of a large family. She had two brothers in the Indian army, one of whom, Colonel Udney Yule, C.B., distinguished himself at the taking of Java in 1811 when in command



From a Drawing by George Cleghorn

PENTON TOWER IN 1842

of a Bengal brigade of native troops. The Earl of Minto, Governor-General of India, commanded this expedition in person, and on his personal staff was his friend Dr. Leyden the poet, who unfortunately got a chill and died in Java not long after his arrival there. Her other Army brother was Major William Yule,

¹ John Rose, second son of Hugh, the thirteenth laird of Kilravock, and of Margaret Sinclair, daughter of Dunbeath, to whom his grandfather Dunbeath disposed the lands of Wester Rarchees and Couless in the county of Ross; having married Margaret Udney, daughter of John Udney of that ilk, to gratify his wife and her friends, he sold these lands in Ross in the year 1682 to his brother Hugh of Kilravock for fifty thousand merks, and purchased from Mr. W. More of Hiltoun, advocate, the barony of Hiltoun in Buchan and called it Rosehill.—Vide *The Roses of Kilravock*, by Cosmo Innes.

² Charles Scott married Margaret Rutherford, sister to the fifth lord of that name. Their son John was retoured as heir-male to Robert, sixth Lord Rutherford, in 1738, and was considered his representative in the title though he never claimed it.—See Cockburn Hood, *Rutherfords of that ilk*.

who, although not distinguished himself, was the father of three sons who are worthy of record.

Sir George Udny Yule, C.B., K.C.S.I., was a Bengal civilian, Commissioner of Oudh and Hyderabad, and for a long time at Bangulpore, where he did good service when the Mutiny broke out. In a paragraph of the *Times* he is described as a mighty hunter, having killed with his own gun rather over four hundred tigers. The 11th Cavalry mutinied on the 5th December 1857, and went off to join other rebels in the neighbourhood. George Yule saw that no time was to be lost. He had a fine stud of elephants of his own, and got together a good many more, and with a scratch lot of sailors and soldiers led the way on his favourite Shikaree elephant with his tiger guns ready for important game, with which he did much execution. After a long chase he came up with the 11th Cavalry, their horses being exhausted, and inflicted a heavy loss in their ranks. He continued the pursuit of the rebels and kept the country under his jurisdiction in quietness and peace. He was born in 1813, and died in London, 13th January 1886, in his seventy-third year.

Sir George's next brother was Lieut.-Colonel Robert Abercromby Yule, who was killed at Delhi on the evening of 19th June 1857 when in command of the 9th Lancers in an encounter with the rebel forces in rear of the camp. When found he had both his thighs broken by musket balls, his hands much gashed, and cuts on the head. Four of his men were lying dead beside him. Yule had seen much fighting in India. He entered the 16th Lancers in 1835, served in Afghanistan under Lord Keane, and was present at the capture of Ghuznee, for which he received the medal. He was also in the Sutlej campaign of 1846, and took part in the battles of Budiwal, Aliwal and Sohraon. In the Punjab campaign that followed, he served with the 9th Lancers at the passage of the Chenab at Ramnuggur, and the battles of Chilianwala and Goojerat. For both of these campaigns he received medals with clasps. He left a family of several sons. The eldest, Colonel James Yule, C.B., commanded the Devonshire Regiment, and is well decorated; and George Udny Yule, one of his younger sons, is married and has issue.

The third and last, but not least distinguished, of the brothers. Colonel Sir Henry Yule, C.B., K.C.S.I., was an author and geographer of high standing. He was the writer of the interesting record of Sir Arthur Phayre's Mission to Ava, and was one of Lord Canning's trusted advisers as Secretary of the Department of Public Works in India. His labours as a comparative geographer after his retirement and return to England earned for him a European reputation. Colonel Yule was appointed to fill the vacancy in the India Council caused by the death of Sir Frederick

THE CLEGHORNS AND CONNECTIONS 389

Currie, which appointment he held to within a short time of his death. In 1871 he brought out his great work, *Ser Marco Polo*, having previously published *Cathay and the Way Thither*, 'being an account of the attempts to reach China overland in the Middle Ages.' The journal of the gossiping Venetian had been published several times previously, both in English and French, but it was at once admitted that Colonel Yule's edition surpassed every other. The *Diary of William Hedges*, and *Hobson-Jobson, or a Glossary of Indian Terms*, are also from his pen. Sir Henry Yule died in 1890, in the seventieth year of his age.

Thomas Cleghorn by his wife Mary Yule had two sons. James, born in Edinburgh 1779, was educated in Paris. He entered the Army, served in the 21st Foot (Royal North British Fusiliers), and retired with the rank of captain. He married a French lady, and died in Paris, 21st June 1852, and with his wife, who died in 1857, is buried in the cemetery of Père Lachaise. They had no issue.

George Cleghorn was born 24th August 1781. In 1810 he became a captain in the 1st Regiment Roxburghshire Local Militia. He married, 6th February 1822, Maria Catherine, third daughter of Colonel John Dalton of Sleningford Park, near Ripon, and Fillingham Castle, Lincolnshire, by his wife Susanna, daughter of General Robert Prescott, who for some years was Governor-General of Canada.

Miss Dalton was one of a large family. She was born at Ipswich in Suffolk on the 2nd of August 1798, where her father's regiment, the 4th Dragoons (now 4th Hussars) were quartered when her birth took place. Colonel Dalton was at a dinner party given by Mrs. Lutwidge, the wife of Admiral S. Lutwidge, the first Captain under whom Nelson served. Lady Nelson and many others were present. The wine was being passed round the table when a servant entered the room, and a letter was given to Colonel Dalton which contained the news that a daughter had been born. Before he left the table Lady Nelson and the whole party drank the baby's health, and Mrs. Lutwidge at her own request acted as one of her godmothers, and when she died left her a legacy. Lord Nelson on this day, 2nd August, had just completed his great victory of the Nile, the battle having commenced the day previously.

George Cleghorn was married in the Cathedral Church, Ripon, and the ceremony was performed by the Rev. J. H. Harrison. I have already referred to General Robert Prescott, and as some information about him may be of interest to Canadians and others, a letter from Charles Dalton to the author is quoted :—

'I think you will be interested to know that I have traced General Robert Prescott's father, and I have got a certified copy of his Will

from Dublin. He was the Captain Richard Prescott whose first commission is given on p. 103 in my sixth volume of *English Army Lists and Commission Registers*. He died at his house in Hanover Street, London, in 1747. He was many years in the 7th Dragoon Guards. This Captain Prescott's wife was named Rebecca, and was doubtless a Jewess. One of her five sons was called Isaac. The great Jeffrey Amherst, afterwards Earl Amherst, served with Captain Richard Prescott in the 7th Dragoon Guards, and it was he who befriended the young Prescotts when their father died.

'Robert Prescott was A.D.C. to Amherst in America. I forgot who put you on the track of the house in Rhode Island where General Prescott was living when captured by the Americans in 1777, but I must tell you it was *not* General Robert Prescott who commanded the British forces in Rhode Island and was made prisoner, but his elder brother, Major-General Richard Prescott. This is an undoubted fact, and is narrated in Wheeler's *Records of the Royal Fusiliers*, of which corps General Richard Prescott was honorary colonel. The incident is also given in Appleton's *American Cyclopædia*, and in Beatson's *Naval and Military Memoirs*. This General Richard Prescott died in 1788. His father only left him five pounds, as he said in his Will "My eldest son is well provided for." I think he must have had an estate in Ireland, as in the *Calendar of Wills* under date of 1747 he is described as of "North Clonmore, co. Tipperary, Esqre."

By George Cleghorn's marriage he again became connected indirectly with the Borders. Mary Wray, Mrs. Cleghorn's grand-aunt, daughter of Sir John Wray, bart., by Frances Norcliffe his wife, daughter of Colonel Fairfax Norcliffe of Langton Hall, Yorkshire, married Captain Sir James Innes of Innes, 88th Regiment of Foot, who assumed the additional name of Norcliffe. She died without issue in 1807. Sir James Innes Norcliffe married again and had issue one son, James Henry Robert. In 1812 Sir James became fifth Duke of Roxburgh. His only son, who became sixth Duke, married Miss Dalbiac, Mrs. Cleghorn's niece, who was mother to the seventh Duke and had other issue.

The children of George Cleghorn and his wife, Maria Catherine, were:—

1. Mary Norcliffe, born in London 21st December 1822, was christened 3rd February 1823 by the Rev. James Glen, one of the clergymen of St. George's, Hanover Square, where her baptism is registered. She married her cousin, Captain Charles I. Dalton, Royal Artillery (afterwards lieutenant-general) at Leamington in 1847, and the ceremony was performed by Rev. George Holdsworth, Vicar of Aldborough. Mrs. Dalton died, 28th February 1854, at Sheerness, aged thirty-one, after the birth of her son George, and was buried in Kensal Green: She had issue:—

- (1) James Cecil Dalton, born 1848, major-general, and Inspector-General Royal Garrison Artillery, married 30th October 1899 Mary Caroline, younger daughter of General Sir George D. Barker, K.C.B., and has issue two sons and two daughters.
 - (2) Charles Dalton, F.R.G.S., born 25th September 1850, married 7th October 1880 his cousin, Isabella Dalton Norcliffe. Mr. Dalton is the author of various books. His great work is in six volumes, *English Army Lists and Commission Registers*, with copious notes which add much to the usefulness of this valuable book of reference. Of his smaller works *The Waterloo Roll-Call* is the most popular. The second edition has been published, and this work also contains an abundance of interesting notes.
 - (3) Maria, born at Woolwich and baptized at Guisbro', Yorkshire; unmarried.
 - (4) George died in London 2nd April 1858, and is buried beside his mother.
2. Susanna, born at Weens November 24, 1824, married, 18th March 1858, George Mellis Douglas, at the parish church of St. Marylebone, London. She died at Quebec 21st November 1860, aged thirty-six, and was buried in the cemetery there. She had issue one son, whose birth she only survived a short time:—

George Prescott Douglas, born 3rd November 1860 at Quebec. Entered the Queen's Bays and as a volunteer served in the Egyptian War of 1882, for which he received a medal and clasp for Tel-el-Kebir and the bronze star. As a field officer he again volunteered during the South African War, served and got the medal. He married on the 3rd of August 1887 Nellie, daughter of William Hulse, C.E., at St. Paul's Church, Withington, near Manchester. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. W. Sykes, cousin to the bride. Lieut.-Colonel G. P. Douglas, who held an appointment at the close of the South African War as administrator in the Cape Colony, died there suddenly on the 15th of April 1903. He had several half brothers, two of whom still survive—C. Mellis Douglas, lieut.-colonel, V.C., M.D., married and has issue; and Admiral Sir Archibald Douglas, K.C.B., G.C.V.O., late Commander-in-Chief at Portsmouth, married and has issue.

3. Cecilia, born at Weens 29th November 1826, was baptized and registered by the Rev. B. Dickison at Hobkirk, 27th January 1827. From her early youth she was fond of poetry, and possessed a strong literary inclination which after her marriage she was unable to cultivate. Her marriage took place on 26th December 1851 with Arthur Campbell, only son of Arthur Campbell of Catrine¹ (a younger son of Arthur Campbell of Auchmannoch), at St. Paul's Church, Edinburgh, by the Right Rev. Bishop Terrot. A short time before her marriage she met with an accident,

¹ Arthur Campbell of Catrine married at Kelso, Jane, daughter of Charles Barstow, the King's Falconer for Scotland.

being thrown out of a dogcart and fracturing her collar bone. On the day of her wedding she wore her arm in a sling. By this marriage there were two sons and five daughters. The eldest daughter, Maria, died in early womanhood. The next three daughters, Jane, Cecilia, and Burella, all died young.

Frances is unmarried and lives in Edinburgh.

Arthur, born 26th September 1858, married at Edinburgh, 21st January 1902, Charlotte Ross, youngest daughter of William Wintour of Hawthorn Bank. Mr. Campbell succeeded to Catrine on the death of his father, and spends much of his time in the north-west of Perthshire, where he rents a shooting.

George Campbell, W.S., of Romanno and Condorrat, was born 18th December 1862, married 6th October 1892 Frances, daughter of Thomas Cunningham, the ceremony being performed by the Rev. Hugh Cunynghame, and had issue— Arthur Thomas, born 31st August 1893, in Edinburgh; Frances Cecilia, born 12th March 1897; and George, born 2nd July 1900.

4. Frances Madeline Cleghorn, born at Weens 25th June 1829, was baptized by the Rev. Benjamin Dickison, minister of Hobkirk, and the event registered there. She was fond of reading and had a poetical turn of mind. I introduce some pretty verses, 'The Emblems of Futurity,' written by her about the beginning of her lingering illness.¹ She died at Abbotsford Park, Edinburgh, on 25th September 1870, in the forty-second year of her age, and is buried in the churchyard of St. John's, Jedburgh.

THE EMBLEMS OF FUTURITY

As the blue smoke curling upwards
Is swiftly lost to view,
As the noontide summer sunshine
Drinks up the glistening dew ;

As each leaf unfolds in beauty
Ere it yields to Winter's blast,
As the rapid river mingles
In dark ocean's wave at last ;

As each flower, however lovely,
Has a time to droop and fade,
Radiant rose, or fairest lily
In their brightest bloom arrayed ;

So all these are nature's emblems,
In divinest wisdom given,
To win us from uncertain joys,
And raise our hearts to heaven.

¹ See also the verses on 'The Valley of the Rule,' pp. 412-413.

For the vapour, dew, and river,
 Flowers, that only bloom to fall,
 Are they not of youth's brief season
 True and fitting emblems all?

May our deeds and aspirations,
 While that joyous time is ours,
 Be a precious store to cheer us
 When the future darkly lowers.

Let 'Excelsior!' be our watchword
 Till we reach the heavenly shore,
 Then we shall not think too sadly
 Of those days that are no more,

Which if passed in active duties
 That our earnest thoughts engage,
 We shall calmly tread the pathway
 That conducts from youth to age.

1865.

F. M. C.

5. George Cleghorn, now of Weens, born there 16th October 1831, was baptized 9th January 1832 by the Rev. E. B. Ramsay (afterwards Dean Ramsay) in Edinburgh, and registered by him at St. John's Episcopal Chapel, Princes Street. He married, 10th June 1862, at St. James's Chapel, Aberdeen, Mary Anne Hay, third daughter of Colonel Thomas Lumsden, C.B., of Belhelvie Lodge, Aberdeenshire, and has issue. (See later on.) Captain Cleghorn on succeeding to the estate of Arden Hall, Yorks., had, according to his uncle's will, to take the arms and name of Tancred only. This was done by royal licence in 1885. Captain Tancred is a Justice of the Peace for the North Riding of Yorks. and Deputy Lieutenant and J.P. for Roxburghshire, and late captain 17th Lancers and Royal Scots Greys.
6. James Charles Cleghorn, born at Weens 28th June 1833, was baptized at the Episcopal Chapel, Kelso, by the Rev. Mr. Kell, 12th September 1833. He and his brother George were both in the same class at the Edinburgh Academy, and their master was Patrick MacDougall. Although eighteen months younger, his place in the class was far above his brother's. He is a great reader and a good sketcher, and has seen a lot of the world. He had at one time a nice hill-farm in Gala Water (Hawkburn), which he sold. He served in the 7th Madras Light Cavalry, and was attached to Whitlock's column at the close of the Mutiny. James Charles Cleghorn married on 10th May 1869, at St. Stephen's Church, Guernsey, Sarah, youngest daughter of

the Rev. Thomas Walker, rector of Tamlaght O'Crilly, co. Derry. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. O. Steel, B.A. He rented the old-fashioned thatched house, Hundalee Cottage, near Jedburgh, and there two of his children were born. He has issue—

- (1) Charles Angus Cleghorn, born 18th February 1870; Captain R.A.
- (2) Sallee Frances, born 7th March 1871; married, 6th June 1899, Campbell Annesley, son of W. C. B. Annesley, of Hartland House, and has issue.
- (3) Georgina Mary.
- (4) Ethel Norcliffe, born 11th July 1873 at River House, Twickenham; married 15th October 1904, by the Venerable the Archdeacon of Bedford, assisted by the Rev. R. A. Bathurst and the Hon. and Rev. S. Northcote, vicar of the parish, to Allen, third son of the late Algernon Bathurst and Mrs. Bathurst, of 16 Castle Hill Avenue, Folkestone.
- (5) Norah Yule.
- (6) Katharine Dalbiac.

7, 8. Thomas Angus and John Dalton Cleghorn, twins, were born at Weens 15th January 1835, and baptized 22nd March by the Rev. John Ewen, minister of Hobkirk. They were educated at the Grange, Edinburgh Academy, and University. They went to Liverpool, and after serving a few years at office work Tom went to China about 1858 with an introduction to a tea business there. The climate did not suit his constitution, and in 1860 on the voyage home, near the Cape, he died and was buried at sea. He and his twin brother were so much alike that even their mother had to ask the question, 'Are you Tom or John?'

John Dalton Cleghorn chose the United States as his sphere of commercial enterprise. He married in 1870, Sarah, daughter of Colonel Ralph Hawley, U.S. The marriage was solemnised at St. Paul's Church, Troy, by the Rev. Dr. Colt. The Hawleys are descended from an old Puritan family. Ephraim Hawley was father to Jehiel Hawley, the loyalist of Arlington. Captain Jehiel was born in 1712 and died in 1777. His steadfast loyalty to the King caused his property to be confiscated. Nathan Hawley married Electa Purdy, also a member of a Puritan family, and they had a son Ralph, born in 1806, father of Mrs. John Cleghorn. The surviving issue of John Dalton Cleghorn and Sarah his wife are :—

Charles D. Cleghorn M.D. He married Miss Susan Pindar Embury, at St. Paul's Church, Englewood, New Jersey, on the afternoon of Easter Monday, 16th April 1905, and has issue.

Sarah, unmarried, lives with her aunt, who is also unmarried.



From a Photo by J. McVairn, Hawick

WEENS HOUSE, 1906

The family of George and Mary A. H. Tancred are:—

1. George Harry Lumsden, born 1863; married, 1897, Sarah, daughter of J. Gillespie of Nanango and has issue—Mary Frances, Edith, Dorothy, Sarah, and George Dalton. George H. L. Tancred served for fourteen months in the 1st Queensland Volunteers in South Africa. He received a medal with four (war) clasps for his services, and was also mentioned in dispatches.
2. James Charles, commander Royal Navy. He commands H.M.S. *Pelorus*, Cape of Good Hope; served in Egypt 1882, medal and bronze star. Commander Tancred married, 1901, Cecile Margaret, only daughter of the late Walter Macmillan Scott of Wauchope and Pinnaclehill, Roxburghshire, and has issue a daughter, Katherine.
3. Thomas Angus, born at Weens, major Royal Artillery, served as a captain in the British Bechuanaland Police in the Matabele War (medal); also a medal for the last China War.
4. Richard Fairfax, Queensland, Australia.
5. Edward Meynell, Queensland, Australia.
6. John Yule, lieutenant 19th Punjabis (Tibet medal).
7. Walter Cecil, born at Weens, lieutenant Royal Navy.
8. Mary Norcliffe, unmarried.
9. Katharine Wray, born at Weens; married, 1898, to Alexander Ormiston Curle, W.S., and had issue—Alexander Tancred and Mary Christian. Mrs. Curle died at North Berwick on 5th June 1906, and is buried at St. John's, Jedburgh.
10. Frances Madeline, born at Weens, unmarried.
11. Edith Dalton, died 13th July 1890 at St. Andrews.

Mary Anne Hay Lumsden, now Mrs. Tancred, was born in India. Her father was an officer of the Bengal Horse Artillery, and commanded a troop in Burmah during the first war under Sir Archibald Campbell in 1824-5. At the close of the campaign he conducted an Embassy to Ava, and on the commission was Lieutenant Henry Havelock, afterwards Sir Henry Havelock of Lucknow fame. Mrs. Tancred besides others had three brothers who served in the Army of India. The eldest was Sir Harry B. Lumsden, C.B., K.C.S.I., who raised and commanded the now fashionable regiment of Guides. He was the first to introduce khaki into the Army by clothing his corps in that colour. At his father's death he succeeded to Belhelvie, where he lived after his retirement, and where he died. On the day of his funeral a telegram arrived for Lady Lumsden from Murdan, the headquarters of the Guides, expressing much regret at the loss of their

first chief. He left no issue. Lady Lumsden is well known for the good work she has done among deserving soldiers, and for the assistance she gave to wounded and sick officers during the late war by throwing her house open for their reception. She still takes in officers from King Edward VII. Hospital, 9 Grosvenor Gardens, and from Osborne, who require change of air after operations or who are suffering from tropical complaints. Sir Peter S. Lumsden, G.C.B., C.S.I., is perhaps better known than his elder brother. He has filled in rotation the appointments of Quartermaster-General, Adjutant-General, and Chief of the Staff in India, and when the Government found it necessary to delimitate the line of demarcation between Russia and Afghanistan, Sir Peter was chosen as the head of the commission engaged in the work. He was also a member of the India Council in London. He has now retired and lives at Buchromb, where he has both fishing and shooting. Sir Peter married in 1862 Mary Margaret daughter of John Marriott. Mrs. Tancred's third soldier brother, William, was killed at Delhi in command of a party of Coke's Rifles in 1857. David, her youngest brother, is a well-known railway engineer in Canada, and is still employed in the formation of new lines of communication in that prosperous Dominion. He married and has several sons. Mrs. Tancred had also two brothers in Canada, now dead—John and Thomas—who both left issue.

THE SCOTTS OF NETHER BONCHESTER

Walter Scott, commonly called 'Wat o' the Dykes,' purchased Nether Bonchester from its joint possessors,¹ Alexander Kirktown, provost of Jedburgh, and John Moscrope, younger, burghess of Jedburgh, on 22nd March 1632. Walter Scott died about 1653. His eldest son, William, who was laird of Gallalaw, and his wife Margaret, lawful daughter of Walter Gladstanes of Whitlaw, according to a previous family arrangement, granted a disposition of the lands of Nether Bonchester in December 1653, in favour of his uncle, Thomas Scott, brother to his deceased father.

Thomas Scott, second of Nether Bonchester, succeeded. He had three sons—Walter, George, and John; and two daughters—Christian and Janet. Thomas Scott died in April 1680. There is a bond in existence by him to his son, George Scott, for 550 merks Scots. It is recorded that John Scott died at Edinburgh on 28th August 1704, and was buried in Greyfriars kirkyard. He was a Writer to His Majesty's Signet.

¹ These joint possessors of Nether Bonchester had wadsets on the lands which had not been redeemed.

Walter Scott, third of Nether Bonchester, succeeded his father in 1680. He was born 4th December 1650 at Bonchester, and his wife was Janet Turnbull. He had three sons—Walter, James, and John; and a daughter Janet, who married Walter Scott, farmer in Wauchope. James was a writer in Jedburgh, and died unmarried. John joined the Rebellion of 1715, and was sent to the plantations in America. He was eventually reprieved, and took up his abode in the island of Jersey, where he married, and in the year 1740 was the father of a girl eight years of age and a boy of five. Walter Scott died at Bonchester, 8th February 1733, aged eighty-three, and was buried in the churchyard of Hobkirk. In the *Hawick Council Records* the name of Walter Scott of Bonchester appears as follows:—

‘Grants for the use of the Town and Brughe of Hawicke annent the rebuilding of their steeple Bell-house and others necessar thereto, one of the best ash trees within his wood belonging to him and to cut and bring away when they had need of the same. Therefore in consideration thereof and in presence of Patrick Richardson, one of the present Baylyes of the said Burgh, was admitted a Burgess and gave his Burging Oath 9th July 1699.’

Walter Scott, fourth of Nether Bonchester, married at Doorpool, on the 22nd June 1726, Helen, only daughter of Adam Turnbull,¹ tenant there, and sister to the Rev. William Turnbull, minister of the parish of Abbotrule (*vide* contract of marriage). They had issue:—

1. Walter, born 8th August 1727 at Nether Bonchester; died of smallpox 15th September 1728.
2. Thomas, born 22nd September 1729 at Nether Bonchester, who succeeded.
3. Adam, born 28th May 1731 at Nether Bonchester, became a planter, Montego Bay, Jamaica.
4. Margaret, born 5th April 1733 at Nether Bonchester; died 14th January 1738.
- 5, 6. William and Agnes, twins, born 23rd July 1735, at Nether Bonchester. William became minister of Abbotrule, and afterwards of Southdean. Agnes seems to have remained unmarried, and lived at Gallahill, near Jedburgh.
7. Janet, born 16th December 1737 at Bonchester, married John Rutherford, saddler, Jedburgh.
8. Helen, born 27th February 1740 at Wauchope; died 17th January 1742.
9. Walter, born 9th October 1741 at Wauchope.

Walter Scott, fourth of Nether Bonchester, died early in the

¹ The Turnbulls of Doorpool claim descent from the Turnbulls of Bedrule.

year 1743. In his pocket-book is the following memorandum: 'This day, 22nd June 1724, my father and I separated partnership,' and then follows the division of cattle, sheep, etc. Walter Scott, junior, farmed in conjunction with his brother-in-law, Walter Scott,¹ the farm of Wauchope, at the time he dissolved partnership with his father. Walter Scott, third of Nether Bonchester, apparently made up no titles in his person, as Thomas Scott obtained a writ from his superior, William Kerr of Abbotrule, in his favour of the lands of Nether Bonchester as nearest lawful heir and grandson of the above Walter Scott, dated 27th July 1750. In the year 1724, when the separation of partnership took place, the following advertisement appeared in an Edinburgh paper: 'To Let within the Court-House, Jedburgh, the farms of Wauchope and Langhaugh as at present possessed by Mr. Scott of Stonedge, being part of the sequestrated estate of James Lord Cranstoun.'

Thomas Scott, fifth of Nether Bonchester, conceived the idea that it would be profitable to grow young forest trees, at that period much needed in Scotland. For this purpose he chose a couple of acres of his best land, on which there happened to be a cottage, which was called after this the Nursery House. It was pulled down a good many years ago to build an addition to the blacksmith's house at the Bridge. The two acres still retain the name of the Nursery, and the quality of the land has not deteriorated. Thomas Scott was successful in the growth of young trees far beyond his expectations. The valley of the Rule soon became well wooded—a reputation that has been kept up ever since. For some reason or other Mr. Scott got into money difficulties and had to place his affairs under trustees, the following being appointed—William Turnbull of Langraw, Thomas Scott in Lethem, and Peter Brown in Minto. This was soon followed by Nether Bonchester being advertised for sale. The sale took place in 1779, and William Oliver of Weens was declared the highest offerer. Mr. Oliver was then sheriff of the county and laird of Dinlabyre. Thomas Scott left Rulewater, and the Duke of Buccleuch taking an interest in him as one of his clan, gave him at a nominal rent one of his farms on the Bowhill estate, where he remained until he died at the age of seventy-eight.

Mr. Oliver on 12th June 1793 sold Nether Bonchester, together with the lands of Weens, to Robert Nutter Campbell of Kailzie, Peebleshire.

Mr. Campbell disposed of Nether Bonchester and Weens on 21st July 1796 to Admiral Thomas Pringle, R.N.

¹ This Walter Scott must not be confused with the present family of Wauchope.

NETHER BOONCHESTER WRITS AND DEEDS

William Kerr of Abbotrule, immediate lawful superior thereof, with consent of his tutors in favour of Walter Scott of Nether Boonchester, lawful son and heir of the above Thomas Scott, 31st January 1681.

Instrument of Sasine in the lands of Nether Boonchester and others following thereon, in favour of the said Walter Scott, under the hands of Andrew Ainslie, notary, 26th February 1681.

Precept of Clare Constat containing *Novodamus* of the lands of Nether Boonchester by William Kerr of Abbotrule, in favour of Thomas Scott, now of Nether Boonchester, grandson and nearest and lawful heir of the above Walter Scott, his grandfather, 27th July 1750.

Trust Disposition granted by the said Thomas Scott, in favour of the undersigned William Turnbull, Peter Brown, and Thomas Scott, the Sasine of which is dated 20th February 1779.

The lands of Nether Boonchester, with the pertinents lying in the parish of Abbotrule, exposed to sale by William Turnbull of Langraw, Thomas Scott in Lethem, and Peter Brown in Minto, Trustees for and Disponees of Thomas Scott of Nether Boonchester, proprietor of the said lands, registered in Jedburgh, 25th January 1780.

The above are copied from an Inventory of the Titles of Boonchester.

WEENSMOOR

The house or houses at Weensmoor have been inhabited by many tenants. The old thatched house which I have recently pulled down was built with clay, and on clearing away the foundations it was found that at one time two houses existed. In 1841 the old farm steading was thoroughly renewed by the proprietor, and it is still in good order. A portion of these buildings is now turned into a good cottage of four rooms.

The first mention of Weensmoor is in 1745, when one of the cottages was occupied by a family of the name of Sclater. They had a daughter Elizabeth, who was grandmother to Mr. Aitken, plasterer, Jedburgh, and was born at Fodderlee Birks, a house previously occupied by the Sclaters. The story goes that the Highlanders visited Weensmoor on their march to England. At the time of their visit they only found the Sclater children in the house. They did no harm and tried to pacify the bairns, who were afraid of them. In 1748 one of the Barrys occupied a house at Weensmoor, and there Robert Barry is said to have been born.

400 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

In 1774 Thomas Oliver, and in 1776 George Crow, a weaver, are mentioned as being there. The first Laidlaw at Weensmoor was James, who had a son Walter born there in 1780. The present tenant is Robert Turnbull, late gamekeeper, Arden Hall, Yorkshire. (See Turnbolls of Chesterhall, Ancrum.)

THE SCLENTY SCHOOL AND ITS MISTRESS, MRS. LAIDLAW

This school came into existence about 1831, and was designed for the education of children too young to attend the parish school, which from its very limited accommodation could only cope with the bigger children. Mrs. Cleghorn, the wife of George Cleghorn of Weens, supplied the means by buying schoolbooks and paying the salary of the schoolmistress. The old school premises have been much altered of late years. The house to begin with was thatched, a cottage with one large room, but divided by means of two box-beds. The house is the one now occupied by Mr. Mutch, shoemaker. The schoolmistress, Mrs. Laidlaw, is still remembered by a few survivors. She was the youngest daughter of William Laidlaw, wright, Town o' Rule, born 15th November 1777 and christened Nelly. In her early days she did farm work and lived at the Sclenty for years before she took the school, but she was fond of reading and took every opportunity of improving her education. *Mrs. Laidlaw*, as she was called, never married, and when she became teacher of this infant school must have been about fifty years of age. She was a great disciplinarian and fond of teaching children. The late Thomas Rutherford, who was at her school, told me that Mrs. Laidlaw had two red-letter days in the year. One of them was the yearly examination, which was generally conducted by the minister of the parish; and Robert Elliot, son of the laird of Woollee, and Mr. Turnbull in Spittal-on-Rule, who took a kindly interest in Mrs. Laidlaw and her school, were usually present. She held her head very high on this occasion, and showed off her clever boys and girls to the best advantage. The stupid ones, of course, were kept in the background. Her method of teaching children was excellent, and they left her well grounded for the more advanced education of the parish school. The second red-letter day was the 16th of October, the author's birthday, when Mrs. Cleghorn, the founder of the school, distributed toys and books amongst the children. The examination day was to most of the bairns one of fear and trembling, but the 16th of October was a day of unalloyed pleasure and looked forward to for weeks beforehand.

WEENS TENANTS

William Sibbald was the son of William Sibbald, a plasterer in Hawick, by his wife, Mary Weir. Mr. Sibbald possessed a house in the Sandbed, Hawick, where his son William was born. This family of Sibbald, according to an authenticated pedigree, is connected with Sibbald of Pinnacle and Whiterig, and in like manner descended from the Sibbalds, portioners of Eildon and Bowden. William Sibbald was educated at Wilton parish school in the days of Mr. James Turnbull, who was born in Rulewater in 1786. He was one of the Nursery House Turnbells, was *par excellence* a good teacher, and in young Sibbald had a diligent pupil.

In the early days of the last century Hawick was, as it still is, famous for its hosiery, and William became a stocking-maker. In 1828, while a youth of twenty, he married Margaret, second daughter of William Laidlaw of Weensmoor. That same year he took one of the Scenty Hall cottages (now the post-office) from the proprietor of Weens, and this house is still occupied by his youngest daughter. As his family increased he found it necessary to turn his attention to some way of increasing his income. He was aware that there was no one in the parish competent to measure land or crops. Being a clever all-round man, he soon mastered the occupation of land measurer. In this employment he was most successful and got plenty to do both far and near. About 1839 or 1840 he became Heritors' clerk, and in 1846 was appointed inspector of poor and collector, receiving the usual salary attached to that office. In 1855, when the new Act for registration took place, he was appointed registrar for the parish of Hobkirk, and when the first School Board was formed was appointed clerk. He now filled every office the parish could bestow upon him, and even then he had spare time. Mr. Redpath, who had for a number of years been factor for Weens and kept the accounts, was obliged to retire through failing health. In this emergency, as I was about to let Weens and go to the South of England for the education of my family, I went to William Sibbald, who undertook to look after the accounts and see that contract work was properly carried out. This he did admirably, and I felt quite safe in his hands. Time rolled on, and Mr. Sibbald was no longer a young man, but his energy showed no signs of abatement.

About the year 1868 there arose some difficulty in getting a suitable person to undertake the management of the Bonchester Bridge post-office, and I naturally turned my thoughts to William Sibbald, fearing, however, that his time was now too much occupied to take up new work, but broached the subject to him and

402 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

he declined the proposal. At this time the salary was very small, and the old-fashioned cottages inconvenient for a post-office. I, however, saw nothing else for it but to try my old friend again, and at last persuaded him to accept the post. Everybody was satisfied with the appointment, and everything connected with the post-office went on smoothly under his supervision. The Hobkirk Library was never more prosperous than when under William Sibbald's control; and among his many attainments he possessed a musical ear and was at one time precentor at Hobkirk. In his later years he had the help of his youngest daughter in his various avocations. In the beginning of 1880 his health rapidly gave way, and on the 23rd of April of that year he died at the house, now the post-office, where he had lived for fifty-seven years, much regretted by all who knew him. He was a lover of books and a great reader. Throughout his long life he always kept uppermost in his thoughts the one thing needful, and in the words of Michael Bruce—

Not books alone,
But man, his study, and the better part;
To tread the ways of virtue and to act
The various scenes of life with God's applause.

James Grieve, tailor, lived the greater portion of his long life at one of the houses at Bonchester Bridge. He was born in the parish of Cavers about the year 1823. His father, James Grieve, was shepherd on Birneyknowe. His mother's name was Janet Renwick, and she was a sister of the once well-known Benjie Renwick, mole-catcher and (sometimes) poacher.¹ She was born at Appotside Muir, where at one time two cottages existed. This old couple rented a cottage on Gatehousecote farm, and their son James lived with them. James served his apprenticeship at Hawick with Mr. Mitchell, and worked with him from 1837 to 1846. Before his marriage he was employed in Newcastle and other places as a journeyman tailor. In 1855 James Grieve married, at Hallrule, Ellen Hall, whose father was a shepherd for many years at Gatehousecote. Their family consisted of seven daughters and one son. James Grieve, who was a man of good sense, was chosen as a member of the parish council of Hobkirk from its first institution and remained in it until his death. He was also church officer to the Heritors of Hobkirk.

A statement he once made to me gives some idea of James Grieve's resolution of character. About the time of his marriage he had got into confirmed habits of intemperance, and he resolved for the future to become a total abstainer. This proved to him

¹ James Grieve's father and mother latterly lived at a cottage on Hawthornside. Both died there in 1859.

a much more difficult task than he anticipated. The strong craving for drink which at times took possession of him was most painful to bear, and nothing but the strongest determination helped him to overcome it. He, however, reaped his reward; the craving gradually got less and eventually disappeared. He lived to see a good old age, and died in June 1900, aged seventy-seven.

James Grieve, tailor, Bonchester Bridge, and Ellen Hall his wife had issue:—

1. Ellen, married to W. Minto, cab proprietor, Hawick.
2. Janet married Walter Turnbull, carpenter, Bonchester Bridge.
3. Isabella married T. M'Gowan.
4. Margaret, dressmaker, now employed by the Post Office, unmarried.
5. Mary, died.
6. Wilhelmina married Thomas Hogg, keeper of the public laundry, Selkirk.
7. Agnes married A. Bruce, keeper of the golf course, Musselburgh.
8. James the youngest, and only son, has followed in his father's footsteps, and is a tailor.

Langraw (East) has since 1882 been occupied, at first as a joint tenancy by William Bell, senior, Hallrule Mill, and William Bell, junior, but the latter is now the only tenant. He married in 1881 Agnes Ingles, daughter of William Ingles, shepherd at Priesthaugh. He has issue—Margaret, William, and Thomas.

William Bell has for the last few years suffered a good deal from a bad fall which has prevented him taking an active part in the work on the farm. His son William works a pair of horses, and Thomas has now completed his education, and is ready for work.

Langraw Scaur Cottages.—One of these houses in former days was occupied by William Oliver, who was hind to the laird of Langraw. He had a son Henry (born 1806), who was steward at Wester Fodderlee and married Isabella Renwick, and had two daughters and one son, Robert, a marine engineer, who was lost at sea. Two other sons of William Oliver are mentioned, William and Andrew.

Of the daughters, Agnes married Oliver Lough, son of Watty Lough, carrier, at Old Gatehousecote. Mary was born in 1814. Violet married John Dalgleish, Swanshiel, and they went to Australia. Margaret married James Smail, who was farm steward at Timpendean in the days of Mr. Elliot Boag. The brothers William and Andrew, together with Oliver Lough and his wife, prevailed upon old William Oliver to accompany them to the United States of America.

Henry Anderson has been a residenter in and about Bonchester Bridge for upwards of forty years. He is well-known in Hawick as Rulewater carrier, although he began life as a herd laddie. His ancestors were shepherds. John Anderson, his grandfather, belonged to the Langholm district. He was born and bred amongst sheep, and for many years was shepherd on the farm of Beeks in the neighbourhood of Langholm, where he through advancing years had to give up his post for a younger man. Henry Scott, grandfather to Henry Anderson, began life as a ploughman, and afterwards became a shepherd. Being skilled in both employments, he became a useful farm steward, and in his latter days managed a farm called Stalshaw, in Cumberland, for the late Mr. Aitchison of Linhope, and died there an old man.

John Anderson, Henry's father, was a shepherd all his life, and spent his early days near Langholm. He married Betsy Scott and came to the shepherd's cot (called the Wisp, at the foot of the Wisp Hill, which has an altitude of 1900 feet above sea-level) in 1841 soon after his marriage, which took place at the farm of Lymiecleugh, parish of Teviothead, and it was here young Henry was born. He was educated at the parish school. As a school-boy he did well, taking a pleasure in his daily lessons, and his master returned the compliment by taking an interest in him. Few people in this parish can write a better hand than Henry, although he had not the advantages enjoyed by the present generation of children. To return to his father. He remained at the Wisp for twenty-two years, until in 1863 a new tenant took the farm, who brought with him his own shepherds. Henry assisted his father as shepherd for a number of years, for he was bound according to his engagement to keep a young lad to assist him. After leaving his father, he was employed on some of Mr. Aitchison's other farms, and in 1870 went to Milsington in the parish of Roberton, and remained there for upwards of three years. In 1873 he married Ellen, daughter of William Black and Margaret Mackinnon. Her family were well known as slaters in Lockerbie. Mrs. Anderson's great-grandmother's name was Mary Halliday; she was sister to Sir Andrew Halliday.¹

¹ Sir Andrew Halliday, M.D., physician, was born at Dumfries in 1781. He was at first educated for the Presbyterian ministry, but preferred medicine, and graduated M.D. at Edinburgh, 24th June 1806. He travelled for a time in Russia, and on his return settled in practice in Worcestershire, but soon joined the Army as surgeon. He served in the Peninsula with the Portuguese army, and in 1811 was contemplating a history of the war. After returning to the British Army, he was present at the assault of Bergen-op-Zoom, and at the battle of Waterloo. He became domestic physician to the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV.), and travelled on the Continent with him. He was knighted by George IV. in 1821. In 1837 he retired to his native town, where he died at Huntingdon Lodge on the 7th of September 1839. —*Vide Dict. of National Biography.*

Henry Anderson came to Rulewater as a servant to the Rev. John Ewen, Hobkirk, for one year from Whitsunday 1874. He afterwards drove Douglas Taylor's horses, and latterly assisted in wire-fencing, and in erecting hay-sheds. He left him in 1881 and commenced on his own account the carrier business, which is always a popular one. Sir Walter and Lady Elliot were good customers to him, as they had many parcels and commissions for him to do in Hawick, as well as luggage to convey from the railway station. He has now been a carrier for twenty-five years. He has four boys. The eldest, John, lives in Edinburgh, and is a checker on Currie's boats plying between Hamburg and Leith. William is a butler. He served his time at Wolfelee, and has been in several good places. He is now club-master at the North Glamorgan Club, South Wales. Henry is at Carmarthen Station in Wales as a passenger porter, and is occasionally employed as guard on passenger trains. Toney, the youngest, is still at school, and is a great favourite both at home and elsewhere.

The great flockmasters of the Border seldom parted with a good shepherd. They remained in their service from one generation to another, and this family of Anderson served the Aitchisons of Linhope, who in their turn seemed always ready to give them a place when required.

Walter Turnbull, carpenter, Bonchester Bridge, succeeded Douglas Taylor there in 1882. He married a daughter of Robert Amos, his cousin, and by her had a daughter Maggie. He married secondly, Janet, daughter of James Grieve, Bonchester Bridge. Walter has got together a good country business, which his predecessor, the late Douglas Taylor, had allowed almost to disappear, his whole time being occupied in wire-fencing contracts and erecting hay-houses. (For further particulars, see Amos pedigree.)

The brothers John and Thomas Turnbull, tenants of Bonchester farm since 1897, have already been brought to notice in the short sketch of the Turnbulls, and it will be unnecessary to say more now. They are useful members of our Rulewater community, and take a great interest in the parish in which their family occupied a position of considerable importance in bygone days.

In one of the cottages attached to this farm is a family of the name of Whillans. William Whillans, the head of the household, was at one time a ploughman. He was born at Easter Fodderlee, in the parish of Hobkirk. He has been for a number of years quite unable to work from a kind of paralysis which, first attacking his foot, now affects more or less his whole body. His wife, Agnes Grieve, born at Liddel Bank, parish of New-

castleton, in this emergency exerted herself to the utmost, knowing so much depended upon her. With some additional help she has been able to overcome all her difficulties. Her house is always kept tidy and clean, in which her poor infirm husband takes a share and a pride in assisting her. The eldest son William, born at Whitelee, Galashiels, is now hind to the Turnbells in Bonchester. He makes good use of his eyes as the plough turns up the soil, and collects flint arrow-heads and other stone and flint implements. His sister, Janet Agnes, has been for a couple of years kitchen-maid at Weens, and James, born at Easter Fodderlee, is still at school.

James Whillans Mutch, boot and shoe maker, has been my tenant at Weens Cottages for upwards of twenty-two years, having come at the Whitsunday term, 1884. He was born at Ancrum House Lodge. His father, who came from Aberdeenshire, was gardener to Sir William Scott, bart. His mother's name was Christina Whillans, daughter of a couple who lived and died on the Ancrum estate. Four generations have served the Scotts of Ancrum—Mr. Mutch's grandfather and father, his brother, and his brother's two sons.

Mr. Mutch married Agnes Jessie Davidson, who was born at Burnfoot, near Hawick, 13th July 1857. The marriage took place on 13th July 1877, and the ceremony was performed by the Rev. James Stewart, Wilton parish. They have one son, James, born at Weens Cottages, 11th May 1885. He was educated at Hobkirk school under Mr. Culbertson, and served his apprenticeship with Peter Scott and Co., Ltd., Hawick, and is still in their employment. Mrs. Mutch is the third daughter of Andrew Davidson and his wife Eliza Irving. Andrew was a son of William Davidson and Barbara Laidlaw, who resided at Spittal-on-Rule and are buried in Bedrule kirkyard. Mr. Mutch does a good business and makes a comfortable living at his trade. Nor is Mrs. Mutch idle; she has a separate shop, where she sells groceries and a number of useful articles, and feels that she has a share in the upkeep of the house as well as her husband.

James Moore, tenant at Bonchester Bridge and carrier to Hawick, was born in January 1838. He is a son of Adam Moore and Janet Elliot, who were married at Netherraw, parish of Castleton. James was born at the Knowe in the same parish. He succeeded his son James as carrier, who had filled that position for about five years. He now does the carting at Wolfelee, and succeeded Smal there. Adam, the eldest son, was hind at Bonchester for several years. Their youngest son, Matthew, assists his father, and has recently purchased a motor. James Moore, senior, married Jane Thomson, sister to Robert Thomson who for a long period was shepherd at Wigg. She was born in

the parish of Southdean at a shepherd's house called the Rig, on 2nd March 1843. She is a most careful and capable woman, and makes James an excellent wife. Janet Elliot, mother of James Moore, senior, lived the last few years of her life with her son at Bonchester Bridge. I often had a talk with her about bygone days. Her memory was wonderfully good, especially when talking of old times. She was fond of Liddesdale, and expressed a wish to be buried there. On 4th April 1907 she died, and on the following Sunday—a stormy day with heavy rain and sleet—the funeral party started to the place of interment, Castleton churchyard, about fifteen miles distant over a bad road.

George Crooks has lived for a good many years in this district. He was at one time a ploughman to old John Waugh at Highend. In those days he often gave his services as a comic singer to our local concerts, and on every occasion he was well received. He now lives next the blacksmith's shop at Bonchester Bridge. George Crooks married in 1879 Elizabeth Burrell at Huntington, Berwickshire. Her father was a farm steward in that county. They have a family of three sons and two daughters. One son, George, is at present in Weens Garden, and his brother James is in a like situation at Harwood.

James Elliot, blacksmith, Bonchester Bridge, was born at Parkhill-haugh, in the parish of Robertson. His father was a stone dyker to trade and lived in that parish for fifty years as tenant of Parkhill-haugh. James was educated at Robertson school under Mr. Wilson. He served his apprenticeship with William Pow at Borthwickbrae-burnfoot. He was also for a time with his brother David at Borthaugh-woodfoot. James Elliot then came as a journeyman to Thomas Rutherford at Bonchester Bridge and remained with him for about three years. To improve himself he went to Edinburgh, where he got work with Mackenzie Brothers, Slateford Road, and worked there for eight years. He returned to Bonchester as blacksmith when the Rutherfords retired from it. James Elliot joined the 4th Volunteer Battalion Royal Scots in 1896, and continued in that corps for six years, retiring when he came to Bonchester. He married in Edinburgh, 12th June 1899, and has issue.

WEENS SERVANTS

The family of Redpath.—At Whitsunday 1805 Adam Redpath came to my grandfather as hedger. He died in 1822, leaving a widow (insane) and two infant children. Adam's eldest son, William, was then eighteen years of age, and his brother John about a year younger. These two lads were taken on by my father to fill the place of Adam at one man's wages. This arrangement

lasted for about a couple of years, when William took the place, and proved a faithful servant and friend to the family at Weens. Everything he did or superintended was honest and substantial work; and he always looked to his master's interest before his own. In fact, he was always considered a 'thorough laird's man.' He was with the family at the time of my father's death in 1855, and continued with me until he became an old man. Latterly he became rather eccentric in his ways and showed signs of inheriting his mother's ailment. His relations and myself thought he would be safer in the asylum, which was then at Musselburgh. He was there for about a couple of years, and I learned from the doctor that he had much improved—so much so that, if placed under the care of a responsible person, he might be set at liberty. All his expenses at the asylum were paid, and he went to Robert and Helen Smith's house at the Blacklee, where his sister Helen took charge of him. For want of employment he became restless and began to give trouble in consequence. His daughter, Mary Dodds, offered him a home, and he left his sister's house. I went to visit him at Denholm, and found the old man quite happy in his new abode. He was employed cutting sticks and digging in gardens, which brought in a small revenue, and with other assistance to his means, and with the care Mary bestowed on him, he lived to the good old age of eighty-two.

William Redpath had a dour temper, and some people did not like him, but from his honesty of character he was much respected. The late Rev. John Ewen knew his worth and made him an elder of the kirk in 1838. William married Mary Smith. She was born on the other side of the Border, and for a short time was housemaid at Weens. Her brother, William Smith, married Mary, daughter of William Laidlaw, Weensmoor. They had a daughter Helen, who married William Stewart in Hawthornside. William Redpath and Mary Smith had issue:—

1. Ann Redpath, born 20th January 1833, at one time was laundry-maid at Weens. Resides now at Denholm, unmarried.
2. Jane, born 23rd May 1835, married, and died in 1874, aged thirty-nine.
3. Adam, born 19th October 1838, married twice. Was a servant at Weens for some years, afterwards in Mr. Noble's mills in Hawick. Has issue.
4. Mary was my sister Fanny's lady's maid until 1870, the date of my sister's death. She then went into other service, and married Mr. Dodds, and has issue—George, who is in Canada; and Marianne, a teacher in Sheffield.
5. Thomas is a gardener at Blennerhasset, Aspatria.
6. Elizabeth, born in 1846, is married and lives in Yorkshire.

John Redpath (younger brother to William) married Jessie Whillans, lived at Bridgend for some time and had issue :—

George Redpath, born at Weens, 1811.

Helen Redpath, born at Weens, 1813, married Robert Smith, a hedger. They lived their married life at the Scenty, Blacklee, and Denholm, where they both died.

Elizabeth Redpath (Betty) was the most of her life a servant at Weens, where she became an old and valued friend of the family.

Margaret Redpath was a housemaid at Weens. She married a Yorkshireman, and lived at Aldborough. Left issue.

Helen, Elizabeth, and Margaret, all died at Denholm.

Almost every member of the above family was at one time a servant at Weens or employed on the estate.

James Hogarth was born at Galashiels in 1879. His parents removed to Darnick, near Melrose, and he was educated at Melrose public school under the headmaster, Mr. Ingram. After leaving school he was employed in various ways until he could get an opportunity of being apprenticed to a gardener. In 1895 he was taken into the Newton Don garden under Mr. W. Wood, and there served his apprenticeship and learned all the branches of the trade. His next place was Culdees Castle, Perthshire. From there he crossed over to Ireland, and was in Lord Powerscourt's beautiful gardens, one of the favourite sights in the neighbourhood of Dublin. He returned to Scotland and was employed at Orchill House, Perthshire, and Meadowbank, Midlothian, and the last place he was in before coming to Weens was Meggernie Castle, Perthshire. He came here in March 1903. He married, at Hallrule, Bessie Thomson, 24th April 1903. His wife was born at Mervinslaw in 1878, and she finished her schooling at Chesters, Southdean parish. Her father and mother resided at Mackside Tollhouse, when her father was a gamekeeper on Wolfelee estate. They have for many years been connected with the Rulewater district, and are at present with Mr. Tully, Hallrule.

Adam Oliver, coachman, born 1869 at Eccles Tofts, Berwickshire. His father is William Oliver, born at Swinton in the same county; his mother's name was Margaret Smart. When about six years of age he was removed to Haughhead, near Reston, in the parish of Coldingham, where he remained for thirteen years. Adam was educated at Reston public school. He began work with Mr. Bertram at Haughhead, and from there he went to Mr. Middleton of Ayton Cocklaw, with whom he was for four years; then to Mr. Torrance, near Chirnside, who died after Adam had been two years in his service. Adam then went to the Kelso

410 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

district to Mrs. Robson of Grove Hill; then to Sir George Douglas, Springwood Park; and now he has been the Weens coachman for some years. He married in 1894 at Spittal Mains, Berwickshire, Helen Hunter, daughter of John Henderson, wool-sorter in Jedburgh. They have had three sons, two of whom died in infancy, and one aged two years.

William Douglas has for some years been employed on the Weens estate. He was born in 1882 at Ploughlands, near Jedburgh, and married in October 1903 Jane, daughter of Andrew Thomson, tenant of East Cockmuir farm. The marriage took place at Bancar, Lonmay, Aberdeenshire. They have one son, William, born at Weens, July 1906.

The great-grandfather of the foresaid William was Thomas Douglas, a farm servant, and his wife was Janet Moscrope. She died in 1857, having amongst others a son—

James Douglas, born 1811, a ploughman. He married Christina Kerr at a cottage called Bats, Oxnam parish, she being the shepherd's daughter there. He died at Nisbet Mill, 1873, and she departed this life in 1887. The issue of this marriage was a family of six, one of whom was—

William Douglas, born March 1848 at Edgerston Rink. He married at East Nisbet, April 1872, Margaret Waldie, sister of John Waldie, tenant in Braidhaugh (see Wolfelee chapter), and by her had issue, one of whom was the said William.

Charles Scott is the second son of John Scott, and both were born and educated at Edgerston. John was born in 1821, and served under four lairds of Edgerston until 1891. He was an estate carpenter and worked in the sawmill. He married Helen Dickson and had issue ten children. In 1891 he left his old home and died at Birkin-side, Oxnam, in 1906, aged eighty-five. Charles Scott served under three lairds of Edgerston, and at the reduction of estate servants a few years ago came to Weens as forester and carpenter. He married at Edgerston in 1879 Mary Story, and has issue one son, a gardener.

RULEWATER MINIATURE RIFLE CLUB

In May 1905 a meeting was called by Mr. Carr-Ellison, Green-river, to see if it would be possible to organise a Rifle Club in the parish. It was unanimously resolved to form a club and to apply to the Astor Fund for £10 to help in the purchase of rifles, and with the aid of subscriptions the club was supplied with all that was necessary. Mr. Waldie Braidhaugh, who is ever

THE MINIATURE RIFLE CLUB 411

ready to give a help for a good object, granted a rifle range on his farm.

The following gentlemen formed the office-bearers of the club : *President*: Sir Robert Usher, bart. of Wells. *Vice-Presidents*: George Tancred of Weens; Major E. H. M. Elliot of Wolfelee. *Committee*: John Carr-Ellison, Greenriver; Donald Teacher, Gatehousecote; Thomas Pow, Blacklee; Thomas Turnbull, Bonchester; and T. B. Brockie, Hawthornside. *Secretary*: James Veitch, Harwood Mill. *Superintendent of Range*: James Elliot, Bonchester Bridge.

The range was formally opened in July 1905 by Sir Robert Usher with a membership of thirty. The Donegal Bronze Badge presented by the N.R.A. was won by T. B. Brockie.

In 1906 the club started with a membership of twenty-eight. James Veitch resigned the secretaryship and James Elliot was appointed. The committee consisted of Tom Turnbull, T. B. Brockie, Adam Oliver, W. Douglas, and James Baptie, Wells Lodge. *Superintendent of Range*: Peter Fairbairn. Peter won the Donegal Medal.

In 1907 the membership of the Club consisted of twenty, of whom the most useful and active were: P. Fairbairn, W. A. Turnbull, James Rutherford, James Elliot, T. S. Turnbull, T. B. Brockie, A. Oliver, W. Douglas, and James Baptie.

The mention of this, the latest association formed in the district, brings to a close this attempt to describe 'Rulewater and its People.' I again tender my best thanks for the kind help I have received on all sides in the somewhat difficult task of collecting information for the local history, and express the hope that to Rulewater people and their descendants all over the world this book may come as a reminder of their old home in this beautiful valley, recalling, it may be, tender memories of those of their kindred who sleep their last sleep within earshot of the Rule. In our quiet valley changes are constantly taking place, old houses are pulled down and others built. One generation cometh and another goeth, but the great natural features of the countryside remain.

THE VALLEY OF THE RULE

ALTHOUGH on distant shores I wander,
And landscapes full of beauty see,
Yet sweeter far than any yonder,
The land of Scotland seems to me.

How grandly rise her hills of heather !
How rapidly her torrents leap !
No sluggish waters flow together,
And slowly thro' the meadows creep.

Oh ! England has her scenes domestic—
Lovely, too, yet seldom grand ;
Far more I love the hills majestic
That shadow my dear native land.

For there—are breezes freshest blowing,
All fragrant with the heath and thyme ;
There—ferns and dark blue-bells are growing,
While round me mountains tower sublime.

'Tis true that travellers vaunt the glory
Of fairer climes and bluer skies,
And tell how high the summits hoary
Of other statelier mountains rise.

Yes ! many soar in grandeur higher—
Enthroned in everlasting snow ;
These oft awake the poet's lyre,
And make his song with rapture glow.

Most justly, too, they earn his praises,
Those loftier hills and glorious scenes ;
Yet more I love the humble daisies
That grow around my home at Weens.

There—beauties sweet, yet wild, surround me,
‘Dark Ruberslaw’ looks grandly down ;
And loveliest forest trees around me
My dear and native valley crown ;

While Bonchester in humble glory
Uplifts its summits green and fair,
Whose ancient camp reveals the story
How British warriors once were there.

And see the Rule, our little river,
Though flowing deep in Autumn rains ;
Where, ’mid the alders bending over,
The birds trill forth their merry strains.

On these sweet scenes I love to ponder,
And each fair spot in memory see ;
So dear must be, where’er I wander,
The valley of the Rule to me.

FRANCES MADELINE CLEGHORN.

INDEX

- ABBEY CHURCHYARD, 27, 54.
 Abbotroule, 175.
 Abbotrule, 41, 49, 83, 107, 110, 112, 138,
 175-82, 184, 187, 190, 191, 193, 194, 204,
 238, 242, 259, 310, 317, 327, 397, 399.
 — Barony of, 107, 187.
 — Churchyard, 195-7.
 — House, 182, 183, 197, 353.
 — Minister of, 176.
 — Rectory of, 175.
 — Servants, 193, 194.
 — Townfoot, 268.
 — Writs, 186-9.
 Abbotsford, 269, 283.
 Adamson, Betty, 254.
 Adderstonlee, 313.
 Addistonlee, 313.
 Africa, 169, 259, 261.
 Agnew, Sir Andrew, 100.
 Ainslie, Andrew, 399.
 Ainslie, Margaret, 42.
 — Rev. John, 297.
 — Robert, 41.
 Ainslies of Blackhills, 6.
 Aitcheson, Isabella, 191.
 — William, 191, 276, 404.
 Aitken, George, 399.
 — Gilbert, 50.
 — William, 184.
 Alexander, Mrs. W. G., 339.
 Allan Water, 168, 337.
 Almous, 312.
 — Adam, 312.
 Alton, 268.
 Alva, 84.
 Ames, 312.
 Ammous, Walter, 54.
 Amos, 177.
 — Gilbert, 93, 293.
 — Robert, 405.
 — Walter, 222.
 Amos (Blackcleuchmouth)—
 — Bessie, 316.
 — Gilbert, 317.
 — Nellie E., 316.
 — Robert, 316.
 — Walter (1), 315.
 — Walter (2), 315.
 — Walter (3), 315.
 — Walter (4), 316.
 — Walter (5), 316.
 Amos (Colliforthill)—
 — Agnes, 314.
 — Alison, 314.
 — George, 314.
 — Gilbert (1), 312, 313.
 Amos (Colliforthill), *continued*—
 — Gilbert (2), 313.
 — James W. P., 314.
 — Jean, 314.
 — Margaret, 314.
 — Peter, 313, 314.
 — Peter, junr., 314.
 — Thomas, 314, 315.
 — Walter (1), 313.
 — Walter (2), 313.
 — William (1), 312, 313.
 — William (2), 313.
 Amoss, 312.
 Anchorite, 191.
 Ancram, Lord, 356, 357.
 Ancrum, 63, 221, 387.
 — Craig, 234.
 — House Lodge, 406.
 — Mill, 252.
 — (Nether), 188, 251.
 Anderson, Alexander, 318.
 Anderson, Andrew, 291.
 — Jessie, 214.
 — Mary, 36.
 — Michael, 249.
 — Robert, 90.
 Anderson (Bonchester)—
 — Henry (1), 404, 405.
 — Henry (2), 405.
 — John, 404, 405.
 — Toney, 405.
 — William, 405.
 Angus, Earl of, 4, 56, 79, 80, 104, 108, 153.
 — John, 386.
 — Malvina, 386.
 Apitsyde, 74.
 Appin, 52.
 Appletree Hall, 117.
 Appotside Muir, 402.
 Apudesyde, 56, 57, 116, 127, 170, 171.
 Arden Hall, 393.
 Armour, Margaret, 121.
 Armstrongs, 346.
 Armstrong, Adam, 12, 303.
 — James, 295.
 — John (1), 13, 346, 347.
 — John (2), 292-4.
 — John (3), 320.
 — Margaret, 335.
 — Robert (1), 109.
 — Robert (2), 303.
 — William (1), 11, 302, 303.
 — William (2), 293, 294.
 — William (3), 213.
 Arres, John, 46.
 Arres-Mather, John, 46, 47.

- Ashiebank, 45.
 Ashkirk, 177, 183.
 — Mill, 253.
 Ashtrees, 265.
 Ayton Cocklaw, 409.
- BAIAMUND'S ROLL, 175.
- Baird, Rev. David W., 326.
 Bairnkin, 194.
 Bald, John, 207.
 Balderoull, 226.
 Balfour, Colonel James, 364.
 — James, 107.
 — Major, 88.
 — William, 291.
 Balmarino, Lord, 19.
 Baptie, Betty, 115.
 — James (1), 214.
 — James (2), 411.
 — Mary, 122.
 — Thomas, 122.
- Bapties of Langburnshiels, 309, 310; 318.
- Barnhills, 52, 236.
 Barraburn, 286.
 Barrow, 296.
 Barrie (Harden)—
 — Annie, 173.
 — Christina, 173.
 — James, 173.
 — Jemima, 173.
 — Margaret, 173.
 Barrie (Hartsgarth)—
 — Archibald, 173.
 — Christina J., 173.
 — James, 173.
 — John, 173.
 — Robert, 173.
 — Walter, 173.
 — William J., 173.
 Barrie (Hawthornside)—
 — Adam, 173.
 — Agnes, 173, 221.
 — Margaret, 173.
 — Robert, 173.
 — Walter, 173.
 — Walter, jr., 172, 174.
 Barrie (Highend)—
 — Agnes, 174.
 — John, 174.
 — Kate, 174.
 Barrie (Stonedge)—
 — Adam, 173.
 — Adam, jr., 173.
 — Archibald, 173.
 — George, 173.
 — Isabel, 173.
 — John, 173.
 — Robert, 173.
 — Thomas, 173.
 — Walter, 173.
 — Walter S., 173.
 Barry (Langraw)—
 — Adam, 173.
 — George, 172, 268.
 — Isabella, 173.
 — Nellie, 172.
- Barry (Langraw), *continued*—
 — Nelly, 173.
 — Robert, 172, 399.
 — Thomas (1), 172.
 — Thomas (2), 173.
 — Walter (1), 172, 268.
 — Walter (2), 173.
 — William, 172.
- Bats, 410.
 Bates, Rev. John E., 92.
 Bathurst, Allan, 394.
 Battlingburn, 95.
 Baxtonlees, 57, 58, 76, 77.
 Beattie, Agnes, 343.
 — Andrew, 343.
 — Betty, 341.
 — Mary, 246.
 — Thomas, 343.
 Bedroule, 238.
 Bedrule, 56, 122, 198, 202, 205, 206, 213, 215,
 217, 219, 220, 223, 236, 237, 239-42, 293.
 — Castle, 236.
 — Mill, 217, 218, 293.
 Bell, Adam, 118.
 — Alexander (1), 49, 55.
 — Alexander (2), 213.
 — Robert, 144.
 — William (1), 54.
 — William (2), 55, 213.
 — William (3), 190.
 — Willie, 248.
 Bell (East Langraw)—
 — Margaret, 403.
 — Thomas, 403.
 — William (1), 403.
 — William (2), 403.
 — William (3), 403.
 Bellsrig, 288.
 Bemersyde, 142.
 Bennet, Barbara, 189.
 — Sir William, 27, 33.
 Berriehill, 346.
 Berryfell, 170, 293.
 Berwick, 127, 347.
 — Bridge, 181.
 — Castle of, 82.
 Berwickshire, Naturalists' Club, 336.
 — Sherifdoff of, 104.
 Bethocroul, 217.
 Beverley, William, 121.
 Bewlie, 76, 239.
 Billerwell, 48, 49, 207, 213, 252, 253, 353.
 Binks, 57, 67, 76.
 Birkenside, 410.
 Birkett, Hannah G., 39.
 Birkhill, 48.
 Birney-knowe, 135, 150, 402.
 'Bitterbeard,' 177, 178, 184.
 Black, Ellen, 404.
 — William, 404.
 Blackadder, Robert, 80.
 Blackburn, 288.
 Blackburnhead, 287.
 'Black Charlotte,' 88.
 Blackcleuch Cottage, 118.
 Blackcleuchmouth, 58, 107, 110, 313.
 Blackcleuch Syke, 112.

416 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

- Blackfriars Church, 182.
 Blackhall, 169.
 Blackha' Burn, 170.
 Blackhills, 189, 190, 214.
 Blacklee, 112, 118, 222, 316, 408, 409, 411.
 Blacklee Brae, 349.
 Blackleemouth, 105, 113, 114.
 Blacknowe, 112.
 Blaikie, Andrew, 44.
 Blair, Dr., 219.
 — Rev. Hugh, 87.
 — Rev. Thomas, 34.
 Blairquhan, 99.
 Blandy, Mary, 128.
 Blawearie, 214.
 Blench, 2.
 Blood, Sir Bindon, 51.
 Bloodylaws, 218.
 Blyth, Mr., 338.
 — Thomas, 108.
 Boa, Gilbert, 335.
 — Janet, 307, 308.
 — Margaret (1), 335, 336.
 — Margaret (2), 305, 308.
 — Thomas, 307, 335.
 Boghall, 291.
 Boglehole, 145.
 Bonchester, 10, 118, 119, 167, 178, 180,
 191, 236, 238, 251, 256, 274, 297, 333,
 335, 338, 397, 411, 412.
 Bonchester (Upper), 196.
 Bonchester Bridge, 150, 255, 256, 308,
 309, 311, 341, 343, 349, 402-7, 411.
 — Post Office, 307-12, 401.
 — Farm, 320.
 — Haughhead, 256.
 — Nether, 349, 396-9.
 — Over, 175, 180.
 — Writs and Deeds, 399.
 Bonjedward, 203.
 Bonkle, 182.
 Boog (Timpendean)—
 — Agnes H., 72.
 — Anne E., 72.
 — Helen E., 72.
 — John E., 72.
 — Margaret E., 72.
 — Richard L., 72.
 — Robert D., 72.
 — Thomas E., 72.
 — Thomas E., jr., 72.
 — Thomas H., 72.
 — William, 72.
 — William E., 72.
 Boonraw, 251.
 — (Easter), 251.
 Borders, 390.
 Border Elliotts, 31.
 — Mounted Rifles, 98.
 — Shepherds, 283-96.
 Borthaugh, 277.
 Borthaugh-woodfoot, 407.
 Borthwick, Mr., 193.
 Borthwickbrae, 60, 177, 242, 255.
 — Burnfoot, 275, 407.
 — Mains, 131.
 Borthwickshiels, 33, 144.
 Boswell Cottages, 213.
 — Sir A., 29.
 Bothwell, 81.
 — Earl of, 34.
 Bough-a-bale, 249.
 Bowar, 287.
 Bowatsyde, 175, 193.
 Bowden, 401.
 Bowhill, 398.
 Bowlinggreen, 107.
 Bowsett hill, 94.
 Bowsett Burn, 190.
 Braidhaugh, 110, 111, 116, 320, 338, 410.
 Braidlee, 163.
 Branhholm Park, 84, 140.
 Branhholm-woodfoot, 117.
 Brewlands, 75, 143.
 Brewster, Sir David, 220.
 Bridgend, 15, 307, 308.
 Brieryhill, 191.
 Briery-yards, 145, 277, 344.
 Brighouse of Cleuch-heide, 127.
 Broadlee, 291.
 Brockie, George, 53.
 — Thomas, 52.
 — T. B., 411.
 Broom, 196.
 Broombaulks, 259, 260.
 Broomhall, 253.
 Brown, Janet, 222.
 — Lyall, 56.
 — Peter, 398, 399.
 — T. Craig, 132.
 — William, 320.
 Brown (Rawflat)—
 — Eleanor, 71.
 — Elizabeth P., 71.
 — Jane, 71.
 — Margaret, 71.
 — Peter, 71, 72.
 — Tom, 182, 192, 193.
 Brownmuir, 181.
 Bruce, Dr. A. B., 189.
 — Mrs., 339.
 Bruce (Fodderlee)—
 — Helen, 285.
 — Joan, 285.
 — Mary, 285.
 — Peter (1), 285.
 — Peter (2), 196, 285.
 — Robert, 190, 285, 286, 287.
 — Thomas, 285.
 Bryant, Louise L. F., 139.
 Buccleuch, 82.
 — Duke of, 130, 134, 356, 398.
 — (Wester), 243, 244.
 Buckham, Janet, 150.
 Buckstruther Loch, 215.
 Bullerwell, 48.
 Bull's Head, 229.
 Bunyan, 228.
 Bunyan (Spittal)—
 — Elizabeth, 234.
 — James (1), 232.
 — James (2), 234.
 — John, 234.
 — Thomas (1), 234.

- Bunyan (Spittal), *continued*—
 — Thomas (2), 234.
 — Thomas (3), 234, 235.
 Burnet, Margaret, 51.
 Burnfoot, 243, 244.
 Burngrange, 268, 286.
 Burnmouth, 57.
 Burns, Robert, 61, 132, 206, 207.
 Burnwynd Port, 239.
 Burrel, Elizabeth, 407.
 Butler, William, 318.
 Byres, 82.
 Byrecluch, 287.

 CALDER, 75, 143.
 Campbell, Arthur, 391, 392.
 — Frances, 392.
 — George, 392.
 — Hon. Mrs. John, 339.
 — Capt. Robert, 371.
 — Robert N., 351, 398.
 ' Camping Hole,' 226.
 Camptown, 118, 259.
 Camphouse, 111.
 Campvale, 193.
 Capehope, 132, 140, 198.
 Carfra, 156.
 Carlenrickrigg, 275, 276.
 Carlisle Castle, 130.
 Carlyle, Agnes, 321.
 Carmichael, Elizabeth, 79.
 Carr-Ellison, John, 167, 336, 339-40, 410, 411.
 Carre, Mark, 76.
 Carruthers, John, 296.
 — Robert, 296.
 — Thomas, 287, 296.
 — Thomas U., 296.
 — William, 295, 296.
 Carter Fell, 265.
 Castleton, 407.
 Catcleuch, 338.
 Catlee, 1, 106, 145.
 — Shaw, 106.
 Catleyburn, 283.
 Catrine, 391, 392.
 Cauldronfoot, 290.
 Cauldside, 109.
 Causyfoot, 308.
 Cavers, 30, 33, 108, 122, 146, 168, 220, 225,
 226, 230, 241, 242-4, 248, 259, 302, 339,
 361, 402.
 — Adam, 147, 148.
 — Carre, 204.
 — Douglas of, 18.
 — Francis, 320.
 — Mains, 234.
 Caverton Edge, 355.
 Cessford, 198.
 Chapel of Cross, 62.
 Chapelhope, 181.
 Chatto, 189.
 — (Nether), 287.
 Chatto, Isabella M., 165.
 — Lady, 203, 204.
 Chesters, 12, 169, 179, 189, 265, 308, 311,
 317, 330, 349, 409.
 Chesterhall, 49, 252.

 Chesterhill, 180.
 Cheviot, 286.
 Chirnside, 409.
 Chisholm, Mark, 189.
 — Mr., 13.
 — W., 189-90.
 Chisholme, Barbara, 190.
 — Dorothea, 190.
 — Helen, 190.
 — James, 153, 155.
 Chisholme (Selkirk)—
 — Agnes, 163.
 — Ann, 163.
 — Charles, 163.
 — Henrietta, 163.
 — James (1), 162, 164.
 — James (2), 163, 164.
 — Margaret, 163.
 — Mary A., 162, 164.
 — Robert, 162.
 — Thomas, 163.
 — Walter (1), 162.
 — Walter (2), 163.
 — William (1), 163.
 — William (2), 163.
 — William (3), 163.
 Claralec, Tammie, 125.
 Clarilaw, 218.
 Clark, Mr., 110.
 — Mrs., 338.
 Cleghorn, Rev. Thomas, 355.
 — William, 213.
 Cleghorn (Weens)—
 Cleghorns, 90, 384.
 Cleghorn, Adam (1), 13, 347, 385, 386.
 — Adam (2), 386.
 — Agnes, 383.
 — Alexander, 347, 385.
 — Archibald, 386.
 — Cecilia, 391.
 — Charles A., 394.
 — Charles D., 394.
 — David, 110, 347, 386.
 — Edith N., 394.
 — Frances M., 392, 412.
 — George (1), 385.
 — George (2), 385.
 — George (3), 61, 180, 189, 256, 294,
 356, 357, 361, 366, 389, 390, 400.
 — Lieut. George (*vide* Tancred), 294,
 359, 370, 393.
 — Georgina M., 394.
 — James, 385.
 — Capt. James, 256, 357.
 — Dr. James, 386.
 — James C., 393.
 — John (1), 385.
 — John D., 394.
 — Katherine D., 394.
 — Margaret (1), 386.
 — Margaret (2), 386.
 — Margaret (3), 386.
 — Mary N., 390.
 — Mrs., 90, 328, 359, 400.
 — Norah Y., 394.
 — Salleen, 394.
 — Sarah, 394.

418 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Cleghorn (Weens), *continued*—

- Susanna, 391.
- Thomas (1), 385.
- Thomas (2), 385.
- Thomas (3), 385.
- Thomas (4), 385.
- Thomas (5), 385.
- Thomas (6), 385.
- Thomas (7), 385, 386.
- Thomas (8) 28, 347, 356, 357, 386, 389.
- Cleithaugh, 281.
- Clerksbank, 249.
- Cleslee, 265.
- Cleuchhead, 108, 109, 122, 287, 296, 338.
- Clifton, 63, 136.
- Cloon Craig, 49.
- Cobb, Edith M., 277.
- Cockburn, Isabel, 195.
- Lord, 6.
- Thomas, 218.
- Cocklaw, 143, 168.
- Cockmuir (East), 410.
- Cock of Hunthill, 105.
- Coldingham, 409.
- Colliforthill, 313.
- Collins, Mary, 333.
- Colquhoun, Mary, 51.
- Colterscleuch, 69, 291.
- Coltherd, William, 150.
- Colvin, Lord, 19.
- Common, 217.
- Andrew (1), 223.
- Andrew (2), 95, 224.
- Andrew (3), 224.
- Andrew A., 224.
- Ann, 195.
- Christian, 223.
- James (1), 223, 224, 338.
- James (2), 223, 224.
- Jennet, 223.
- John (1), 223.
- John (2), 224.
- John (3), 169.
- Margaret (1), 223.
- Margaret (2), 224.
- Richard, 223.
- William, 224.
- Commonside, 131, 140, 145.
- Comyn, 223.
- Condorrat, 392.
- Cooms, 290.
- Copshawholm, 274.
- Corbet, Alexander, 34.
- Corsback, 145.
- Corsehope, 287.
- Coutard Fund, 149, 150.
- 'Cout of Keilder' (1), 292.
- (2), 293.
- Cowt, William, 196.
- 'Cowdies Knowe,' 297.
- Commonbrae, 145.
- Craickhope, 291.
- Craig, 84.
- Mr., 242.
- Craigend, 32, 105.
- Crailing, 70, 94, 130, 144, 182.
- Hall, 278.

- Cranston, Mary, 117.
- Mungo, 196.
- Cranstoun, Captain, 127-9.
- Isabella, 82.
- Lady, 82.
- Lord, 240.
- William, 1st Baron, 82.
- John, 2nd Baron, 82.
- William, 3rd Baron, 82.
- James, 4th Baron, 13, 127, 130, 144.
- Master of, 34, 82.
- Sir William, 82, 127.
- Craw, George, 400.
- Crawbrae, 43.
- Crawdenford, 94, 95.
- Crawford, Edith M., 101.
- Mrs., 101.
- Rev. J. C., 101.
- Creychton, Alexander, 175.
- Crichton, 77.
- Crieve, 87.
- Croftangry, 146.
- Crooks, George, 407.
- George, jr., 407.
- James, 407.
- Crosar, Archie, 127.
- Crozier, Agnes, 290.
- Mary, 117.
- Crumhauch, 145-7.
- Crumhaugh, 130, 139, 140.
- Deeds, 145-7.
- Hill, 275.
- Culbertson, Robert, 304.
- Thomas, 304.
- Walter, 304.
- Cumyn, John, 216.
- Cunningham, Miss (Branxholm), 339.
- Robert (Branxholm), 218.
- Rev. Adam (Crailing), 182.
- Cunningham (Abbotrule)—
- Charles A., 183.
- James, 183.
- Mrs., 184.
- Sybil, 184.
- Violet, 184.
- Curle, A. O., 395.
- A. T., 395.
- Mary C., 395.
- Currie, Andrew, 44.
- Lieut.-Colonel Thomas, 44.
- Curriescleugh, 146.
- Curror, Andrew, 44.
- DALBIAC, SIR JAMES C., 362.
- Susan, 362, 390.
- Dalgleish, 166.
- Alexander, 150.
- George, 149.
- James, 150.
- John, 149, 150.
- Margaret, 255.
- Nicol, 149.
- Robert, 150.
- Thomas, 111.
- William (1), 149.
- William (2), 150.
- William (3), 255.

- Dagleish, Willy, 150.
 Dalglish, 149.
 Dalrymple, North, 100.
 Dalton, Charles, 389.
 — Lieut.-Colonel, 357, 362.
 — Colonel, John, 389.
 — Charles D., 391.
 — Lieut.-General Charles J., 390.
 — George, 391.
 — James C., 391.
 — Lt. John, 362.
 — Maria, 391.
 — Maria C., 357, 389, 390.
 — Mrs., 362.
 'Dandy Dinmont,' 289.
 Darnick, 409.
 — Smith of, 89.
 Davidson, Agnes J., 406.
 — James, 283-9.
 — Margaret, 110.
 — Mary, 103.
 — Captain Robert, 88, 90, 102, 104.
 — Richard, 54.
 — William, 406.
 Dawkins, W. B., 93.
 Dawson, Mr., 41.
 Dead Bell, 249.
 'Deadhaugh,' 226, 237.
 Deadwater, 58, 67, 288, 296.
 Deanbrae, 173.
 Deanfoot, 32.
 Deanfute, 106.
 Deans, Christina, 336.
 — James, 171, 335, 336.
 — Margaret, 336.
 — Walter, 49, 51, 171, 302, 335.
 — Walter, jr., 335, 336.
 — William, 336.
 Deloraine, 111.
 Denesyde, 258-60.
 Denholm, 115, 226, 228, 244, 248, 249, 304, 343, 408, 409.
 — Fair, 248.
 — Green, 248.
 — Witch, 227.
 Denum, 226.
 'Deserted Village,' 229.
 Dewar, James, 386.
 Dick, Daniel, 143.
 — Robert, 347.
 Dickson, Rev. Benjamin, 298, 331, 352, 360, 391, 392.
 Dickson, Archibald, 134, 140, 203, 242.
 — Elizabeth, 140.
 — George, 193.
 — Helen, 410.
 Dimpleknowe, 118.
 Dinlabyre, 265, 302, 327-9, 347, 349, 361, 398.
 Dinlie, 69.
 Dixon, Euphemia, 36.
 Dobie, 49.
 Dod, 168.
 — Gideon Pott of, 28.
 Dodburn, 287.
 Dodds, Mary, 408.
 Doding, 274.
 Don, Sir Alexander, 127.
 Donaldson, John, 196.
 Doorpool, 179, 182, 193, 196, 197, 397.
 — Moss, 93.
 Doucket Haugh, 227.
 Douglas, Duke of, 280.
 — — Memorial to, 280-2.
 — 265.
 — of Douglas, 179.
 — Agnes, 169.
 — Alison, 80.
 — Archibald (Cavers), 27.
 — Esther, 169, 245.
 — George, 193, 340.
 — George M., 391.
 — George P., 391.
 — Helen, 329.
 — James (1), 198.
 — James (2), 307.
 — James (3), 410.
 — Janet, 169, 335.
 — John, 111.
 — Capt. John, 344.
 — Capt. Palmer, 336, 339.
 — Lizzy, 307.
 — Rev. James (1), 297, 298.
 — Rev. Mr. (2), 133.
 — Robert (1), 169.
 — Robert (2), 297.
 — Robert (3), 335.
 — Sir Archibald, 226.
 — Sir George, 126, 410.
 — Sir James, 33, 76, 237.
 — Sir William, 230.
 — Thomas (1), 193.
 — Thomas (2), 410.
 — Tom, 340.
 — William (1), 225, 226.
 — William (2), 297.
 — William (3), 410, 411.
 — William, jr., 410.
 Doveshaugh, 203.
 Drake, Sir Francis, 43.
 'Drove of Dunbar,' 80.
 Drummond, Capt., 85.
 — Miss, 85.
 Drunston, Andrew, 214.
 Dryden, Walter, 352.
 Dryhope, 58, 67.
 Drylaw (East), 385, 386.
 Drythropple, 50, 109, 310, 353, 357.
 Dubbie, 49.
 Dumfries, 127.
 Dunbar, Battle of, 19.
 Duncan, A. H., 371.
 Dunion, 215, 355.
 Dunlop, Betty, 124.
 Dury Family, 142.
 Dykeraw, 138, 166, 224, 265, 274, 276, 292, 338.
 Dykes, 213, 229.
 — Cottage, 214.
 EARLSHAUGH, 11.
 Earlside, 274, 275, 313, 314.
 Eastern Marches, 80, 81.
 Easton, James, 196.

420 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

- Easton, Mrs., 268.
 Eccles Tofts, 409.
 Eckford, 204.
 — William, 105.
 Edderstonshiels, 268.
 Edenhall, 70.
 Edgar, Nicol, 9, 10, 105, 298.
 Edgerston, 61, 72, 118, 198, 199, 222, 339,
 361, 410.
 — Rink, 410.
 Edinburgh, University of, 92.
 Effledge, 111, 214.
 Eildon, 287, 401.
 Elliott, Gilbert, 205, 206.
 — (Heathfield), 42, 43.
 Elliott-Lockhart, 92, 100.
 Elliott (Stobs), 18-39—
 — Admiral G. U., 37.
 — Admiral Russell, 38.
 — Alexander, 38.
 — Alexander B., 38.
 — Archibald, 32, 35.
 — Ann, 36.
 — Anne, 43.
 — Arthur B., 38.
 — Bertha M., 38.
 — Bertha R., 38.
 — Caroline, 37.
 — Cecilia W., 37.
 — Charles, 35, 38.
 — Charles F., 38.
 — Charles J. J., 39.
 — Christian, 34.
 — Claudine F. L., 37.
 — Edwin F., 37.
 — Eleanor, 35.
 — Eleanor J. A. A., 39.
 — Eleanora, 20, 35.
 — Elizabeth, 33, 34.
 — Emma, 37.
 — Euphemia E. A., 38.
 — Frances E., 39.
 — Francis, 36.
 — Gavin, 31-3, 35.
 — George A., 21, 35, 37, 38, 43.
 — George A. L., 39.
 — Georgiana, 38.
 — Georgina M., 37.
 — Gilbert, 19, 32, 35, 37.
 — Gilbert H. J., 38.
 — Grace T. E., 39.
 — Henry, 33.
 — Henry M., 37.
 — James, 32.
 — Janet, 34.
 — Jessie B. A., 39.
 — John, 32, 34-6.
 — Magdalene, 34.
 — Margaret, 33, 34.
 — Mary, 36.
 — Mary B., 37.
 — Robert, 32.
 — Sir David, 37.
 — Sir Gilbert, 27, 33-5, 41, 43.
 — Sir William, 34, 36.
 — Sir W. F., 29, 36, 38, 352, 353, 359,
 361.
 Elliott (Stobs), *continued*—
 — Sir W. F. A., 38, 39.
 — Theresa, 39.
 — William, 18, 19, 32, 33, 35-
 — William R., 37.
 Elliott (Stonedge), 41, 42—
 — Charles, 42.
 — Christian, 41.
 — Elizabeth, 41, 42.
 — Gilbert (1), 41.
 — Gilbert (2), 41.
 — Gilbert (3), 42.
 — Helen, 41.
 — Isobel, 41.
 — Magdalene, 41.
 — Margaret, 41.
 — Robert, 41.
 — Thomas, 41.
 — Walter, 41.
 — William, 41.
 Elliot, Adam, 320.
 — Cornelius, 250, 352.
 — George (1), 197.
 — George (2), 343.
 — Henry (Gatehousecote), 47, 182, 193.
 — James (1), 356, 357.
 — James (2), 407, 411.
 — Janet, 406, 407.
 — Jock, 343.
 — John, 343.
 — Margaret, 291.
 — Ninian, 320.
 — Thomas (1), 214.
 — Thomas (2), 308.
 — William (Laceman), 201-3.
 Elliot (Greenriver)—
 — Agnes E., 166.
 — Henry (1), 166, 167.
 — Henry (2), 166, 167.
 — Robert, 166.
 — Robert K., 166.
 — William, 166.
 Elliot (Harwood), 56-71—
 — Adelaide C., 70.
 — Anna M., 70.
 — Anna M. O., 70.
 — Caroline C., 70.
 — Chandos F., 70.
 — Charles J., 70.
 — Charlotte E., 70.
 — Edwin C., 70.
 — Eleanor, 70.
 — Ellen E., 70.
 — Henry, 39, 58, 67, 69.
 — John, 57.
 — Lieut.-Col., 60, 67.
 — Major William, 60.
 — Mark P., 70.
 — Mary A. F., 70.
 — Robert H., 70.
 — Robert K., 63, 70, 136.
 — Simon, 67.
 — Simeon, 57.
 — Symeon, 67.
 — Thomas R. B., 70, 74.
 — William, 57, 59, 67, 68, 70, 355, 356.
 — William C., 66, 71.

- Elliot (Kirndean)—
 — John, 72.
 — Margaret, 72.
 — Thomas, 72.
 Elliot (Midlem Mill), 39, 40—
 — Andrew, 40.
 — Anne, 40.
 — Elizabeth, 40.
 — Gavin, 39.
 — Gavin, jr., 40.
 — Gilbert, 39.
 — Gilbert, jr., 40.
 — Jean, 40.
 — Margaret, 40.
 — Robert, 39.
 — Robert, jr., 40.
 — Wilhelmina, 40.
 Elliot (Minto)—
 — Captain, 359, 360, 361.
 — Hon. George, 31.
 — Hon. Gilbert, 356.
 Elliot (Wolfelee), 79-104—
 — Adam, 102.
 — Caroline E., 104.
 — Charles, 103.
 — Charlotte, 88.
 — Cornelius, 87, 88, 101, 102, 107.
 — Dr., 86, 107.
 — Dorothea H., 104.
 — Edward, 99-101.
 — Edward H., 104.
 — Eleanora, 90.
 — Eleanora E., 102.
 — Elizabeth, 84, 107.
 — Elizabeth M., 103.
 — George M., 103.
 — George R., 103.
 — Helen, 83, 102.
 — Herman, 99, 100.
 — James, 102, 103, 222, 320, 353.
 — James, jr., 103.
 — James T. S., 97-9, 104, 108, 110, 276.
 — Jane, 88.
 — Janet H., 102.
 — Janie, 90.
 — Jean, 102.
 — John E., 103.
 — Lady, 91, 96, 97, 321, 324, 405.
 — Mabel H., 103.
 — Major, 91.
 — Margaret J., 102.
 — Mary, 102.
 — Mrs., 84-7.
 — Robert, 88, 101-3, 320, 321, 349, 353, 400.
 — Thomas, 101.
 — Sir Walter, 45, 91-3, 95-7, 103, 104, 222, 270, 271, 283, 321, 323, 335, 349, 405.
 — Walter B., 99, 104.
 — Walter E., 103.
 — William, 13, 87, 101, 102, 106, 107.
 — William, jr., 102.
 — William T., 103.
 'Elliot's Folly,' 59.
 Elphinstone, 81.
 — Helen, 107.
 — Mrs., 85.
 — Sir John, 84, 107.
 Elphinstone, William, 112.
 Elwald, Robert, 332.
 Emblehope, 286.
 Erskine, Margaret, 178.
 Eskdalemuir, 111, 151, 291.
 Essenside, 143, 177.
 Etledon, 255.
 Ettrick, 261.
 — Forest, 236.
 — Shepherd, 287.
 Ewart, Helen, 287.
 Ewen Fund, 149.
 — Rev. John, 92, 298, 361, 394, 405, 408.
 Eyelee, 107.
 FAIRBAIRN, PETER, 411.
 Fairhaugh, 286.
 Fairley, Jean, 276.
 Fairlyhope, 110, 347, 385, 386.
 Fairnielees, 75.
 Fairnington, 88.
 Fainash, 242.
 False Alarm, 60, 355.
 Fa'side, 267, 268.
 Falside, 267.
 — Thomas, 105, 106.
 Falstone, 115.
 Fast Castle, 199, 203.
 Fauldshope, 261.
 Fendie, Maggie, 18.
 Fendy, Maggie, 31.
 Fenton Tower, 386.
 Fenwick, 277.
 Ferguson, C. H., 100.
 Fernieherst, 74, 238.
 Feu, 2.
 Feu-rule, 48, 49, 56, 167, 346.
 Feureul, barony of, 74.
 Fewroule, 168.
 Fewroulie, 168.
 Few-rule, barony of, 50.
 Fife, Miss, 99.
 Firth, 190, 236, 239.
 Flodden, 80.
 'Flower of Rankleburn,' 123.
 Fodderlee, 94, 175, 189, 195, 261.
 — Birks, 399.
 — (Easter), 48, 189, 196, 213, 224, 260, 405, 406.
 — (Old), 213, 222, 261.
 — (Wester), 166, 182, 190, 193, 285, 286, 403.
 Fodhill, 239.
 Forbes, David, 131.
 Forest Club of Selkirk, 356.
 Forkins, 1, 17, 170, 194, 217, 282, 302, 308, 345, 349.
 Forkings of Unthank, 107.
 Forrest, George, 27.
 — John, 34.
 Forster, Elizabeth, 51.
 — Sir John, 347.
 'Foster's Bush,' 347.
 Fotherlie, 188, 190.
 Fotherlies, 183.
 'Franky o' the Stobbs,' 36.
 French, Adam, 175, 176.
 — Robert, 176.

422 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

- French, William, 49.
 Fuller, John T., 43.
 Fulton, 191, 195, 293.
 — Tower, 235.
 Furness, Hugh, 214.
 — Miss, 235.
 — Mrs., 231.
 — Nicholas, 232.
 Fyfe-Jamieson, Ian, 339.
 — Mrs., 339.
- GALALAW, 396.**
 Galashiels, 381, 406, 409.
 Gala Water, 393.
 Gallahill, 397.
 Garwald, 275.
 Gatehousecote, 47, 166, 176, 180, 182, 191,
 192, 274, 276, 291, 336, 402, 411.
 — Old, 403.
 Gathouscott, 175.
 Gateshaw, 42.
 — Ker of, 25.
 Gethin, Emily G., 99.
 — W. St. Lawrence, 99.
 'Gibbie wi' the Gowden Garters,' 31, 67.
 Gibraltar, Key of, 25, 26.
 Gibslees, 386.
 Gladstains, 155, 168.
 — James, 143.
 — Margaret, 143.
 Gladstones, Margaret, 396.
 — Walter, 396.
 Gladswood, 371.
 Glasgow, Bishop of, 1.
 — Lord, 100.
 Glass, William, 51.
 Glendurnhall, 183.
 Glendinning, Adam (1), 290.
 — Adam (2), 291.
 — Andrew, 291.
 — David, 291.
 — George, 291.
 — James, 291.
 — John, 291.
 — Peter, 291.
 — Thomas, 290.
 — William (1), 290.
 — William (2), 291.
 Glendonwin, Sir Adam de, 126, 127.
 Glendonyng, 290.
 Glendouglas School, 286.
 Gomm, Lady, 371.
 Goodfellow, Andrew, 194.
 — Andrew, jr., 193.
 — Margaret, 246.
 — Thomas, 194.
 Gordon, Mrs., 84.
 — Rev. John, 300.
 Goranberry, 122.
 Gorrenberry, 69, 302.
 Goldielands, 130.
 Gotterson, Matthew, 306.
 Goudielands, 130, 145.
 Gowanlock, Mr., 117.
 — William, 330.
 Gowrie, Conspiracy of, 82.
 Graham, Annie, 214.
- Grange, 175, 176, 193, 259, 260.
 Grant, Rev. W., 248.
 Greenholm, 253.
 Greenhouse, 251.
 Greenlaw, Christian, 67.
 Greenriver, 47, 61, 62, 153, 155, 166, 167,
 277, 331, 346, 410, 411.
 Greig, Mary M., 253.
 Grierson, Thomas, 111.
 Grieve, James, 131.
 — Margaret, 211.
 — Miss, 339.
 — Mr., 84, 140, 348.
 Grieve (Bonchester)—
 — Agnes, 403, 405.
 — Ellen, 403.
 — Isabella, 403.
 — James (1), 402.
 — James (2), 402, 403, 405.
 — James (3), 403.
 — Janet, 403.
 — Margaret, 403.
 — Mary, 403.
 — Wilhelmina, 403.
 Grove Hill, 410.
- HADDON, 21, 29, 34, 202, 205.**
 Haer Cairn, 282.
 Haig, Robert, 142.
 Haining, 63, 77, 242.
 Hairtishaugh, 225.
 Haldane, Jean, 82.
 Haliburton, Andrew, 83.
 Hall, Ellen, 402, 403.
 Halliburton, John, 131.
 — Dr. John, 27.
 — Rev. Simon, 131, 144.
 Halliday, John, 50.
 — Mary, 404.
 — Sir Alexander, 404.
 Ha'rule, 33.
 Hallrule, 19, 43, 45, 46, 49, 54, 154, 177,
 212, 213, 285, 310, 337, 356, 402, 409.
 — Bridge, 192.
 — Mill, 213, 331, 403.
 — Tower, 236.
 Halroule, 168, 346.
 'Ha'roul Miln,' 54.
 Halterburnhead, 286.
 Hamilton, Hon. Miss, 339.
 Hamilton, Francis, 74.
 — James, 14, 56.
 Hangingside, 50.
 Harden Mains, 293.
 — Wat of, 18.
 Hardie, William, 320.
 Hardlee, 283.
 Hardy, Mary, 251.
 Hare, 282.
 Harestane Miln, 197.
 Harkness, William, 48.
 Harrison, Dr., 276.
 — Henry, 276.
 — Jane, 276.
 — Mary, 276.
 Harrot, 7, 67, 145, 170, 171, 242
 — Clan, 62.

- Harrot, Lady, 7.
 Harrotown, 127.
 Hartsgarth, 31, 109, 335.
 Hartshauch, 106.
 Hartshaugh, 58, 110, 112, 238.
 Hartshaugh, 112, 175, 249, 251, 291.
 Hartshaugh Mill, 122, 124, 253, 331.
 — Milne, 107.
 Hartsheuche, 32.
 Hartrigge, 194.
 Hartwoodmyres, 84, 87, 101, 107, 197.
 Harwood, 33, 44, 57-9, 61-3, 66, 69, 70,
 73, 75, 107, 136, 166, 194, 240, 241, 296,
 337, 338, 353, 355, 356, 407.
 — Elliot of, 7, 327.
 Harwoodhill, 147.
 — Mill, 75, 124, 147, 220, 352, 411.
 Harwood Town, 59.
 — Writs, 74-8.
 Haslo Brae, 145.
 Hassendean, 48.
 Hassendeanbank, 236.
 Hassendeanburn, 134, 140.
 Haswell, Provost, 41.
 Haughhead, 203, 409.
 Hawick, 49, 127, 135, 146, 147, 166, 254,
 257, 278, 308, 355, 401, 402, 404-6.
 — Archaeological Society, 190.
 — Council Records, 397.
 — Farmers' Club, 243.
 Hawkburn, 393.
 Hawk Hass, 260.
 Hawkhill, 84.
 Hawley, Jehiel, 394.
 — Sarah, 394.
 Hawthornside, 47, 49-52, 56, 109, 155, 168,
 221, 236, 259, 313, 353, 411.
 — Brae, 258.
 — Nether, 258.
 Hawthornsyde, 74, 312.
 Hawtreinsyde, 74.
 Heathfield, 50, 357.
 — Lord (1), 21, 36, 43.
 — Lord (2), 43.
 Heigh, 287.
 Heislope (Easter), 145.
 Hell's Hole, 145.
 Henderson, Daniel, 304.
 — George, 15.
 — Isobel, 46.
 — John, 410.
 — Robert, 339.
 Henderson (Abbotrule)—
 — Betty, 183.
 — Charles, 182.
 — David, 182, 183, 191, 193, 194.
 — James, 182.
 — John, 181, 182, 193.
 — John G., 181.
 — Miss, 182.
 — Robert, 181-3.
 — William, 182.
 Hepburn, Joan, 81.
 Hepburns, 80.
 Herdmanstoun, 155.
 — Castle, 79, 80.
 Hermitage, 237, 260, 293.
 Heron-Maxwell, Miss, 339.
 Hetherwick, Mr., 228.
 Highend, 169, 170, 225, 335, 349, 407.
 — of Langraw, 169.
 Highlanders' Knowe, 228.
 High Tofts, 259.
 High Toftshill, 135.
 Hilarity, 191.
 Hill, 196.
 Hilson, Dr. Gavin, 71.
 Hillshaugh, 150, 172.
 Hindlee, 178.
 Hindhope, 190.
 — Upper, 286.
 — Wester, 340.
 Hislop, Agnes, 121.
 Hobbieshowe, 169.
 Hobkirk, 1, 10, 41, 42, 49, 59, 65, 92, 107,
 115, 116, 135, 139, 148, 162, 167, 172,
 179, 188, 222, 224, 253, 254, 256, 257,
 297, 298, 300, 302-4, 308, 312, 320, 323,
 328, 331, 333, 352, 355, 360, 361, 391,
 392, 394, 401, 402, 405.
 — Ba', 353.
 — Library, 301, 402.
 — Ministers, 297-300.
 — Parish School, 304.
 — Schoolmasters, 300-304.
 — Vicar's Lands, 249.
 Hobkirkstyle, 15, 317, 340.
 Hobsburn, 59, 83, 153, 167, 352.
 Hoddleswoodie, 10, 167, 255, 256, 307.
 Hogarth, James, 409.
 Hogg, Isabella, 73.
 Holystone Common, 287.
 Home Castle, 80.
 Home, Andrew, 175.
 — Catherine, 80.
 — Colonel, 371.
 — Elizabeth, 161.
 — Grizzell, 105.
 — Lord, 80, 156.
 Honeyman, David, 215.
 Hope, Willy, 343.
 Hopkirk, 105, 106.
 Hoppisburn, 4, 10, 167, 168, 346.
 Hoppringle, Isabella, 80.
 Hopsburn, 105.
 Horsburgh, William, 54.
 Horsley Hill, 101.
 Hospital, 227.
 Hounam, 201, 327.
 Howa, 155-7, 169, 170, 173.
 Howabank, 10.
 Howahill, 62, 170, 172, 173, 335.
 Howashiells, 169, 170.
 Howatson, Mr., 167.
 Howay, 142.
 Howcleuch, 130, 139, 143, 335.
 — Scott of, 13.
 Hownam, 198.
 Howpasley, 275, 276.
 Howpaisley, 145.
 Hoy, Margaret, 39.
 Humbleknowes, 168.
 Hume, Alexander, 79.
 — David, 79, 104.

424 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

- Hume, George, 79.
 — John, 213.
 — Patrick, 79.
 — Sir David, 127.
 — Thomas, 142.
 — T. A., 122.
 — Castle, 355.
 — of Polwarth, 156.
 Hundalee, 60.
 — Cottage, 394.
 Hundlecleuch, 146.
 Hunter, Helen, 410.
 Hunter-Blair, Maria D., 104.
 Hunthill, 83, 122, 199, 339, 363.
 Huntington, 407.
 Huntlaw, 140.
 Hutton, John, 93.
 Hyndhope, 181.
 Hyndlee, 108, 151, 194, 282, 283, 288, 292, 293, 337, 353.
- INCHBONNY**, 147, 172, 173, 220, 267.
 Ingles, Agnes, 403.
 — William, 403.
 Inglis, Cornelius, 101.
 — Robert, 109.
 — Sir William, 226.
 Innes, Sir James, 390.
 — Sir James H., 390.
 Irving, Elizabeth, 273.
- JAMESON, ELIZABETH**, 385.
 Jamieson, George, 121.
 'Jane Dice's Kirm', 145.
 Jardine, Peter, 120.
 Jed, 265.
 Jedburgh, 135, 257, 260, 265, 286, 308, 354, 355, 392, 394, 395, 397, 399, 410.
 — Abbey, 49, 317.
 — Abbey, Commendator of, 175.
 — Lord, 74.
 Jedforest, 261, 264, 265, 280, 282, 311, 327.
 — Club, 357.
 — Harriers, 62.
 — Hounds, 184, 193, 336, 337, 339.
 — Laidlas, 327.
 — Regality of, 105.
 — Rent-roll, 279, 280.
 Jedfurd Forest, 108.
 Jedhead, 178.
 Jedwater, 220.
 Jedwood Forest, 79.
 Jeffrey, Alexander, 266.
 Jerdon, Alexander, 203.
 — Archibald, 41, 203-5.
 Johnstone, Dr. Carlyle, 323.
 — Euphemia, 278.
 — James, 73.
 — Jessie, 345.
 — Mrs., 84.
 — Rev. J. B., 93, 94, 318, 320, 321.
 Johnston-Stewart, Miss, 339.
 — of Elphinstone, 82.
 Joicey, John, 70.
 Jousting, 347.
 Justinshaugh, 347.
- KAIL-POT, 352.
 Kailzie, 398.
 Keilder, 93, 292.
 Kelsall, Miss, 339.
 Kelso, 70, 355, 391, 393, 409.
Kelso Chronicle, 93.
 Kelso Races, 191.
 Kemmerghame, 104.
 Kennedy, Alexander A., 213.
 — Mr., 338.
 — Violet F., 165.
 Ker or Kerr Family—
 — of Grange, 176, 177.
 — of Littledean, 176.
 — Andrew, 241.
 — Elizabeth, 198.
 — Gilbert, 32.
 — Margaret, 81.
 — Sir John, 74.
 — Sir Thomas, 241.
 Kerr, Andrew, 189.
 — Christian, 410.
 — Jean, 127.
 — Ladies, 339.
 — Sir William, 27.
 — William, 42.
 Kerr (Abbotrule)—
 — Charles (1), 176, 184, 186.
 — Charles (2), 178, 185.
 — Charles (3), 179, 180, 185, 186.
 — Charles (4), 186.
 — Cicily, 41, 83.
 — James, 176.
 — Margaret, 186.
 — Patrick (1), 184.
 — Patrick (2), 179, 180, 185, 187.
 — Patrick (3), 181, 186.
 — Thomas W., 185.
 — William (1), 83, 107, 110, 112, 177, 184, 187.
 — William (2), 184, 185, 399.
 — William (3), 185.
 — William K., 186.
- Kidd, Maggie, 31.
 Kiddem Hill, 291.
 Kilknow, 15, 107, 110, 261.
 Kimmerghame, Lord, 27.
 King, Christina, 193.
 — Janet, 193.
 Kingscroft, 314.
 Kinmont Willie, 130.
 Kinninghall, 47.
 Kirkfield, 32.
 Kirklands, 249, 250.
 — of Hobkirk, 112.
 Kirknow, 105, 122, 124, 143, 169, 253, 254, 301, 317, 318.
 Kirkstyle, 16, 200, 256, 317, 318, 335, 336.
 Kirkton, 135, 213, 333, 361.
 Kirktoun, Adam, 105.
 — Alexander, 396.
 Kirktown, 298.
 Kirkwood, 110.
 Kirndeane, 60, 68.
 Know, 236, 406.
 Knowesouth, 177.
 Kyle, David, 291.

- LAILDLAW, 327.**
 Laidlaw, Christian, 111.
 — James, 54.
 — Jane, 318.
 — Mrs., 47, 222, 328, 400.
 — William, 119.
Laidlaw (Bonchester)—
 — Agnes, 332.
 — Arthur, 333.
 — Douglas, 333.
 — Helen, 332.
 — Isabella, 333.
 — James, 332.
 — John, 333.
 — Margaret, 333.
 — Robert (M. P.), 332-4.
 — Walter, 333.
 — William, 329, 332, 334.
Laidlaw Memorial Hall, 333.
Laidlaw (Weensmoor)—
 — Christian, 329, 330.
 — Euphemia, 329.
 — James (1), 328, 400.
 — James (2), 329-31.
 — James (3), 329-31.
 — Jane, 328.
 — John (1), 328.
 — John (2), 328.
 — John (3), 329.
 — Margaret (1), 328.
 — Margaret (2), 329, 334, 400, 401.
 — Mary, 329.
 — Walter, 329, 400.
 — William (1), 329.
 — William (2), 329.
Laing, Adam, 190, 237.
Lammermuirs, 287.
Lang, Alice U., 167.
 — Andrew, 163.
Langburnshiels, 44, 295, 296, 309, 310, 355.
Langhaugh, 126, 145, 398.
Langhaugh Walls, 120, 147, 289.
Langholm, 404.
Langlee, 139, 183.
Langraw, 55, 120, 170, 172, 173, 175, 191,
 236, 253, 260, 268, 269, 272, 276, 317,
 331, 341, 398, 399.
 — (East), 403.
 — Scaur, 403.
 — Laird of, 7.
 — Oliver of, 7.
Lanton Mains, 197.
Larriston, 18, 32, 69, 194, 349.
Laurenson, Mrs., 371, 372.
Law, Willie, 100.
Learmonth, Janet, 196.
 — John, 386.
Legerwood, Adam, 113.
Leggat, Rev. Robert, 325, 326.
Lennel House, 177.
Lenthole, 332.
Leonardi, Rosa, 88.
Lethem, 292, 320, 398, 399.
Leven, Earl of, 82.
Lewisburn, 286.
Leyden, John, 293.
Leyden's Monument, 248.
Liberton, 385.
Liddel, Rev. John, 297.
Liddel Bank, 405.
 — Water, 275, 347.
Liddesdale, 237, 274, 302, 327, 349, 355, 407.
Liddesdale, History of, 96.
Lightbody, Mr., 120.
Lile, John, 142.
Lillico, Alexander, 343.
 — Helen, 343.
Limekilnsyke, 296.
Lindean, 101.
Lindsay, Isabella, 303.
 — Lord, 82.
 — Margaret, 277.
Linhope, 276, 404, 405.
Lintalec, 136.
Linthaughlie, 282.
Linton, 237.
Lisle, Robert, 13.
Little Gledstains, 168.
 'Little Jock Elliot,' 305, 306.
Little, Andrew, 123.
 — Margaret, 122.
 — Mr., 304.
 — William, 135.
Lochtower, 32.
Logan, Mr., 110.
 — Peter, 110.
 — Robert, 82.
Lords of St. John, 75.
Lorrane, Edward, 56, 57, 74, 75.
 — Hector, 56, 74.
 — James, 127.
 — John, 74.
Lothian, Earl of, 76.
 — Marquis of, 127, 184, 371.
Lough, Oliver, 403.
 — Watty, 403.
 'Lousy drain,' 301.
Ludgegill, 69.
Lumsden, David, 396.
 — John, 396.
 — Lady, 396.
 — Mary A. H., 393.
 — Thomas, 396.
 — Col. Thomas, 393.
 — Sir Harry, 395.
 — Sir Peter S., 396.
 — William, 396.
Lurgiscluch, 260, 338.
Lustruther, 109, 178, 265, 327.
Lyell, Henry, 371.
Lymecluch, 20, 404.
Lynnwood, 278.

MABEN, JANE, 311.
Mackenzie, Lady Caroline, 88.
Mackerston, 362.
Mackinnon, Margaret, 404.
 — Peter, 193.
Macmillan, Thomas, 134, 141.
Macpherson, A. F., 371.
Macrae, Dr., 54.
Macksie, 90, 110, 111, 115, 222, 317, 320,
 338, 347.
 — Moss, 320.

Mackside Tollhouse, 409.
 Macksideshaw, 106.
 Mader, Walter, 47.
 Mainhouse, 165.
 Mainside, 193.
 Mair, Dr., 12, 111.
 — John, 110, 317.
 — Richard, 110.
 Malcolm, John, 303.
 — Mr., 120.
 — William, 345.
 Manner place, 106.
 Martinshouse, 354.
 Mary Queen of Scots, 81.
 Mary's Well, 259.
 Mather, Daniel, 43-7, 294, 336.
 — James, 44-6, 50.
 — Mrs., 289.
 — William, 152.
 Mathieson, Sandy, 50.
 Maxside, 110, 195.
 Maxsyde, 175.
 Maxwell, Edward, 92.
 M'Culloch, D., 32.
 M'Ewen, Rev. J., 54.
 M'Phail, Georgina L., 253.
 — Mary G., 299, 300.
 — Rev. A. C., 253, 298, 299.
 M'Pherson, D., 88, 108, 121.
 'Mead's Grove Plantation,' 205.
 Meg of Todrigg, 50.
 Meggetland, 380.
 Megginch Castle, 86.
 Meidlaw, 282.
 Meikledale, 109.
 Meiklam, John, 371.
 Mein, James, 49, 213.
 — James A. W., 339.
 Mercer, Janet, 287.
 Mereburnhead, 109.
 Meigund, Lord, 361.
 Melrose, 409.
 Menslaws, 1, 190, 217, 218.
 Mervinslaw, 111, 189, 243, 285, 409.
 Midburn, 167, 169, 195, 253, 259, 261.
 Middle (East), 244, 248.
 Midlem-mill, 58, 68.
 — Elliot of, 13.
 — Miln, 32, 39, 40, 84, 204.
 Middlestead, 32.
 Midshiels, 140, 145.
 Midsideshaw, 106.
 Military Academy, 364.
 Millheugh, 73.
 Milligan, Rev. Robert, 321, 323.
 Mill-lands, 106.
 Milne, Nicol, 28.
 Mills, Mary, 272.
 Milsington, 404.
 'Minister's Pool,' 8.
 Minto, 58, 261, 356, 398, 399.
 — Cleuchhead, 242.
 — House, 33.
 — Earl of, 27, 29, 355, 359, 387.
 — Lady, 339.
 — Lieut.-Col., 194.
 — Jessie, 122.

Minto, Robert, 120, 122.
 Mitchell, Jane, 194.
 Moffat, Dorothea, 275.
 — Major, 70.
 Monklaw, 269.
 Monteviot, 355.
 Moodlaw, 291.
 Moore, Adam, 406.
 — Adam, jr., 406.
 — James, 406.
 — Matthew, 406.
 Mordington, 76.
 Morebattle, 304.
 Morrison, John, 294.
 Moscrope, Janet, 410.
 — John, 396.
 Mossburnford, 61, 220.
 Mosshouses, 115.
 MossPaul, 117.
 'Muckle Jock,' 292, 293.
 'Muckle Michael,' 248.
 Muirhouseslaw, 111.
 Murdie, Jim, 339.
 Murray, 228.
 — David, 127.
 — Elliot, 118.
 — George, 274.
 — Margaret J. Y., 165.
 — Robert, 118.
 — Robert, jr., 118.
 — William, 287.
 Murray (Spittal)—
 — Andrew (1), 229.
 — Andrew (2), 230.
 — Archibald (1), 230.
 — Archibald (2), 231.
 — Betty, 230, 232.
 — Dr. J. A. H., 230.
 — General, 231.
 — Isabel, 230.
 — James (1), 230.
 — James (2), 230, 231.
 — Jane, 230.
 — Jean, 230.
 — John (1), 230.
 — John (2), 230.
 — John (3), 230.
 — Margaret, 230.
 — Mary, 230, 231.
 — William, 230.
 Musgrave, Mr., 363.
 Mutch, James, 406.
 — James W., 406.
 — Mr., 400.
 Mynto, 227, 236, 239.
 Myredykes, 275.
 NESBET, PHILIP, 142.
 Netherrow, 406.
 Newcastleton, 117, 289, 320.
 Newhall, 204, 277, 297.
 Newlands, 261.
 Newton, 243.
 — Don, 409.
 Nichol, Elizabeth, 304.
 — Geordie, 308.
 — John, 228.

- Nicoll, Dr. Robertson, 110.
 Nicolson, Jean, 33.
 — Magdaline, 41, 108, 166.
 — Dame Margaret, 2.
 — Sir John, 34.
 Nine-well park, 171.
 Ninestanerig, 260.
 Nisbet, 71.
 — Margaret, 177.
 — Mary, 52.
 — Mill, 410.
 — Upper, 111.
 Norcliffe, Sir James I., 363.
 — Lt. Thomas, 362.
 Northumberland, Duke of, 93, 292, 293.
 Nursery House, 254, 256, 257, 398, 401.
- OAKENSHAWBURN, 286.
 Oakwood, 177.
 — Miln, 83, 101.
 Ogilvie, Adam, 87.
 — David, 344.
 — Margaret, 102.
 — Rachel, 44.
 — William (1), 84, 107.
 — William (2), 280, 281.
 Old Jethart, 118.
 'Old Sourhope,' 265.
 'Old Town o' Rule, 43.
 'Old Wull,' 45.
 Oliphant, 265.
 Olipher or Oliver (Jedforest)—
 — 265.
 — Andrew, 268.
 — Gilbert, 274.
 — John, 327.
 — Robert, 274.
 — William (1), 268.
 — William (2), 327.
- Oliver, 327.
 — Adam, 411.
 — Agnes, 403.
 — Andrew, 196.
 — Elizabeth (1), 224.
 — Elizabeth (2), 309.
 — Henry, 403.
 — James, 302.
 — John, 197.
 — Margaret, 122.
 — Miss, 339.
 — Mrs., 190.
 — Robert, 44.
 — Samuel, 302.
 — Thomas (1), 125.
 — Thomas (2), 214.
 — Thomas (3), 400.
 — William (1), 403.
 — William (2), 403.
 — William (3), 409.
- Oliver (Borthaugh)—
 — Christian, 276, 277.
 — Edith M. L., 278.
 — Falconer L., 278.
 — George, 276, 277.
 — George L., 277.
 — George L., jr., 277.
 — Gordon L., 278.
- Oliver (Borthaugh) *continued*—
 — James (1), 276, 277.
 — James (2), 276.
 — James (3), 277.
 — James L., 278.
 — Jane, 276, 277.
 — John (1), 276, 277.
 — John (2), 276.
 — John (3), 277, 278.
 — John L., 278.
 — Margaret, 276.
 — Margaret S., 277.
 — Mary (1), 277.
 — Mary (2), 277.
 — Mary L., 277.
 — Thomas, 277.
 — Thomas L., 278.
 — William, 276.
- Oliver (Dinlabyre)—
 — John, 180, 186, 349.
 — Mary, 180, 186.
 — William (1), 33, 186, 329, 347-9, 361, 398.
 — William (2), 180, 186.
- Oliver (Dykeraw)—
 — James (1), 274.
 — James (2), 275.
 — James (3), 275.
 — James (4), 275.
 — Jane, 276.
 — William M., 276.
- Oliver (Greenriver)—
 — George, 166.
 — Harry, 167.
 — James L., 166, 167, 336.
- Oliver (Jedforest)—
 — 264, 265.
 — Dand, 267.
 — Daniel, 268.
 — Ringan, 266, 267.
 — Thomas, 265, 267.
 — William, 265-8.
- Oliver (Langraw)—
 — Andrew, 269, 283.
 — John, 269.
 — William (1), 268, 269.
 — William (2), 260, 269-71, 283, 352.
- Oliver (Lynnwood)—
 — Elizabeth R., 279.
 — Helen S., 279.
 — John, 278.
 — Mary B. S., 279.
- Oliver (South Bend)—
 — Barton, 274.
 — David, 274.
 — George (1), 273.
 — George (2), 274.
 — James, 273, 274.
 — Margaret, 274.
 — William, 274.
- Oliver-Rutherford, Mrs., 339.
 Opens, 335.
 Orchard, 168.
 — Cottage, 109.
 Ord, John, 111.
 — Messrs., 286.
 Ormiston, 168, 202-4, 242.
 — W. T., 183.

428 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

- Orr, Capt., 364.
 Otterburn, 268, 323.
 Otterburne, 42.
 Otterstonelee, 269.
 Overton Bush, 180.
 Oxnam, 278, 290, 297, 304, 327, 410.
 — Row, 219, 304.
- PARKER, JANET, 115.**
 Parkhill, 189.
 — haugh, 407.
 Paterson, John, 34.
 — Robert, 244.
 Paton, Major, 70.
 Paul, Sir James Balfour, 201.
 Paulet, Katherine, 86.
 Peacock, Margaret, 385.
 Peebles, 127.
 — Provost of, 33.
 Peel, 51, 57, 67, 243, 269.
 — Knowe, 51, 310.
 Peers, Rev. James, 99.
 Penchrise, 20.
 Pennycook, Mr., 167.
 — Nellie, 277.
 Percival, Spencer, 90.
 Peter, Miss Stewart, 218.
 Phairnyhirst, 168, 346.
 Phaup, 296.
 Philiphaugh, 261.
 Philogar, 193.
 Philope, 163.
 Pietsnest, 109, 320, 353.
 Pilrig, 107.
 Piltown, 385.
 Pinkie, 87.
 Pinnacle, 401.
 Pinnaclehill, 88, 102, 104, 110, 136, 138, 205.
 Plenderleith, 193.
 Ploughlands, 410.
 Pollexfen, Anne, 43.
 Polwarth, Humes of, 80.
 Porter, Alexander, 345.
 Potburn, 71.
 Pott, Adam, 108.
 — George, 190.
 — Gideon, 28.
 — James, 58, 71.
 Potts, George, 248.
 Pow, Gavin, 117.
 — James, 118.
 — Mary, 118.
 — Robert, 118.
 — Thomas, 118, 411.
 — William, 117, 118, 407.
 Prescott, General, 389.
 Priesthaugh, 134, 140, 287, 403.
 Prieston, 52, 253.
 — North, 32.
 Priestrigg, 251.
 Prince Charlie, 48.
 Pringle, David, 193, 282, 292.
 — Dr., 170.
 — Elizabeth, 59, 77, 78.
 — John, 71, 77.
 — Major D., 71.
- Pringle, Mark, 77.
 — Robert, 63, 71, 77.
 — Admiral T., 351, 356, 398.
 Pringle of Clifton, 57, 59.
 — of Stichill, 27.
 — of Whitbank, 81.
 Prymsydeloch, 225, 226.
 Public order in Rulewater, 344, 345.
 Purdom, Agnes, 119, 332.
 — David, 332.
- QUEEN MARY, 149.**
 — Mary's House, 194.
 Queen's Myre, 260.
- RÆBURN, 88, 163.**
 Ramescleuch, 145.
 Ramsaycleuch, 145.
 Rankin, William, 214.
 Rannie, James, 87.
 Raschiegreen, 145.
 Rawflat, 236.
 Rectory, Jedburgh, 61.
 Redheuch, 332.
 Redlees, 193.
 Redshaw, Moses, 114.
 Reedswire, 130.
 Reidswire, 168.
 Redeswire, 238.
 Redpath, Adam (1), 407.
 — Adam (2), 408.
 — Ann, 408.
 — Betty, 409.
 — Elizabeth, 408.
 — George, 409.
 — Helen, 408.
 — Jane, 408.
 — John, 407, 409.
 — Margaret, 409.
 — Mary, 408.
 — Mr., 401.
 — Thomas, 408.
 — William, 407, 408.
- Reform Riots, 60.
 Renwicks, 113.
 — of Blackleemouth, 113-117.
 Renwick, Anna H., 54.
 — Benjie, 402.
 — Betty, 114.
 — Cecily, 114.
 — Charles, 112.
 — Charlotte, 114.
 — Helen, 114.
 — Isabel, 114.
 — Isabella (1), 194.
 — Isabella (2), 403.
 — James (1), 113.
 — James (2), 114.
 — Janet, 402.
 — Jessie, 113, 114.
 — John (1), 114.
 — John (2), 117.
 — Margaret, 114.
 — Mary, 114.
 — Miss, 308.
 — Moses, 113, 114.
 — Mr., 47.

- Renwick, Mrs., 288.
 — Richard (1), 113, 115.
 — Richard (2), 115.
 — Robert (1), 113.
 — Robert (2), 114.
 — Robert (3), 116.
 — Robert (4), 196.
 — Thomas (1), 115.
 — Thomas (2), 308.
 — Violet, 114.
 — William, 54.
 Restalrigg, 82.
 Reston, 409.
 Reulhauch, 226.
 Newcastle, 253.
 Riccalton, 193, 285, 286, 292.
 Riccaltoun, Margaret, 302.
 — Rev. John, 298.
 — Rev. Robert, 10, 11, 172, 298, 302.
 Riccaltoun's Call, Signatures to, 11.
 Riddell, Anne, 304.
 — John, 27.
 — Margaret, 73.
 — Rachel, 151.
 — Walter (1), 76.
 — Walter (2), 200.
 Roberts, Capt. Brown, 136.
 Robertson, 143, 291, 404, 407.
 Robson, Anne, 257.
 — James, 257.
 — Margaret, 290.
 — Mr., 108.
 — Mrs., 410.
 — Rev. J., 54.
 Robson-Scott, Dorothy, 339.
 — Esther, 339.
 — John, 243, 339.
 — John, jr., 339.
 — Major, 265.
 — Marjorie, 339.
 — Selby, 339.
 — Tom, 338, 339.
 — Tom, jr., 339.
 'Rogue's Cart', 344.
 Romanno, 392.
 Rood Fair, 239.
 Rose, James, 386.
 Ross, Richard, 276.
 Rouchope, 163.
 Roughlea, 169, 293, 318.
 Roughleeneuck, 283.
 Roughlienoock, 69.
 Roule, Richard of, 1.
 Roundabouts, 120.
 Rowhope, 286.
 Rowllspittle, 225.
 Roxburghe, Duke of (5th), 390.
 — Duke of (6th), 362, 363, 390.
 — Duke of (7th), 390.
 Roxburgh Fencible Dragoons, 59.
 Roxburghshire Local Militia, 90.
 — Nursing Association, 340.
 — Yeomanry, 355.
 Ruberslaw, 43, 228, 248, 337, 412.
 Ruecastle, 215, 221, 223, 236.
 Rule, 1, 190, 282, 283, 398, 412.
Rule Britannia, 12.
 Rule, Valley of, 126.
 'Rule Hervei,' 175.
 — Alan of, 1.
 — Thomas of, 1.
 Rulemouth, Hospital of, 227.
 Ruletownhead, 62, 182, 189, 190, 192, 194,
 291, 292, 340.
 Rulewater, 58, 92, 97, 115, 119, 122, 147,
 148, 153, 164, 170, 172, 184, 193, 207,
 217, 221, 222, 223, 236, 239, 242, 250,
 251, 259, 261, 268, 274, 286, 300, 302,
 305, 307, 324, 328, 330, 331, 338, 352,
 354, 356, 357, 358, 362, 363, 398, 401,
 404, 405, 409.
 — Miniature Rifle Club, 410, 411.
 — Smiths, 122-5.
 Russell, John, 36.
 — Rev. W. C., 302.
 — Rev. William C., 324.
 — Sir James, 287.
 — William, 324.
 Ruther, 198.
 Rutherford (Ancrum Craig)—
 — Agnes, 234.
 — Anne, 234.
 — Catherine, 234.
 — Elizabeth, 234.
 — James (1), 234.
 — James (2), 234.
 — Jane, 234.
 — Jessie, 234.
 — John, 234.
 — Thomas (1), 234.
 — Thomas (2), 234.
 — Thomas (3), 234.
 — Walter (1), 234.
 — Walter (2), 234.
 — Walter (3), 234.
 — William, 234.
 Rutherford (Bonchester)—
 — Agnes, 341, 342.
 — Andrew, 341.
 — Alexander, 341, 342.
 — Christian, 342.
 — Douglas, 341.
 — Elizabeth, 342.
 — George, 341.
 — James (1), 340, 341.
 — James (2), 340.
 — James (3), 341.
 — James (4), 342.
 — John (1), 341.
 — John (2), 342.
 — Margaret, 342.
 — Robert, 341.
 — Thomas (1), 341.
 — Thomas (2), 50, 308, 341, 342, 400,
 407.
 — Thomas (3), 342.
 — William, 341.
 Rutherford, Kirk of, 198.
 — 198.
 — Miss Alison, 132.
 Rutherford (Capehope)—
 — Betty, 132.
 — David, 132, 140.
 — Elizabeth, 140.

430 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

Rutherford (Edgerston)—

- Andrew, 200.
- Eleanor, 61.
- Elizabeth, 162.
- James, 198.
- Jane, 349.
- John (1), 162.
- John (2), 361.
- Lord, 198.
- Major, 61.
- Philip, 198.
- Richard, 199.
- Sandy, 339.
- Thomas, 200, 201.

Rutherford (Hunthill)—

- Grissell, 83, 105.
- John, 105.
- Thomas, 105.

Rutherford (Knowesouth)—

- Agnes, 253.
- Ann, 163.
- John, 163, 177, 185.

SACRAMENT SUNDAYS, 16.

- Salters, 7.
- Sandilands, James, 75.
- Sandylands, James, 142, 143.
- Sanson, James, 270.
- Sauchtrees, 109.
- Saughtree, 95, 270, 323.
- Scheill, Hector, 143, 317.
- John, 143, 317.
- Sclater, 399.
- Elizabeth, 399.
- Sclaterford, 94, 190, 237.
- Scletny, 173, 341, 409.
- School, 47, 222, 328, 400.
- Hall, 401.

Scott, William, 105.

- Scott, Adam, 166.
- Andrew, 169.
- Agnes, 221.
- Anna, 11.
- Betsy (1), 302.
- Betsy (2), 404.
- Charles, 410.
- George, 47.
- Gideon, 242.
- Henry, 404.
- Isabella, 181.
- James (1), 47, 48.
- James (2), 213.
- Jean (1), 245.
- Jean (2), 269.
- John (1), 265.
- John (2), 346.
- John (3), 410.
- Lord John, 359, 361, 362.
- Margaret, 102.
- Mary (1), 251.
- Mary (2), 251, 253.
- Miss, 339.
- Robert, 320.
- Thomas (1), 166.
- Thomas (2), 243.
- Thomas (3), 269, 270.
- Walter, 139, 140.

Scott, William (1), 87.

- William (2), 163.
- William (3), 181.
- William (4), 194.
- William (5), 360.
- Willie, 354.
- Scott (Abbotsford)—
- Sir Walter, 7, 108, 269, 270, 283, 285.

Scott (Ancrum)—

- Charles, 387.
- Elizabeth, 386, 387.
- Sir John (1), 21, 27, 34.
- Sir John (2), 387.
- Sir William, 63, 406.

Scott (Harwood)—

- Walter, 33, 241.
- Scott (Langshaw), 184.

Scott (Nether Bonchester)—

- Adam, 397.
- Agnes, 397.
- Christian, 396.
- George, 396.
- Helen, 397.
- James, 397.
- Janet (1), 396, 397.
- Janet (2), 397.
- John (1), 396.
- John (2), 397.
- Margaret, 397.
- Thomas (1), 396, 399.
- Thomas (2), 397-9.
- Walter (1), 396.
- Walter (2), 396, 399.
- Walter (3), 397.
- Walter (4), 397.
- Walter (5), 397.
- William (1), 396.
- William (2), 397.

Scott (Peel)—

- Helen, 72.
- John, 58.
- Thomas, 72.

Scott (Singdean)—

- Adam, 290.
- Andrew, 289, 290.
- Walter (1), 289.
- Walter (2), 290.

Scott (Wauchope)—

- Anne, 141.
- Archibald, 138, 140, 141.
- Arthur F., 139, 141.
- Beatrix, 134, 140.
- Cecile M., 141, 395.
- Charles, 62, 131, 134, 138, 140, 141,

355.

- Christian, 140.
- Edith M., 141.
- Gideon, 134, 140.
- James, 140.
- Jessie, 141.
- Katherine M., 141.
- Marion M., 141, 339.
- Mrs. Macmillan, 136.
- Rachel, 131, 140.
- Robert, 140.
- Thomas, 141.
- T. Macmillan, 135, 141.

- Scott (Wauchope), *continued*—
 — Thomas A. F. Macmillan, 138, 141-2.
 — Walter, 130, 131, 134, 352, 353, 356, 357.
 — Walter Macmillan, 136, 137, 139, 141.
 — William, 140.
 Scott (Wolhopelee)—
 — Archie, 109.
 — David, 110.
 — John, 109.
 — Mary, 109.
 — Rachel, 111.
 — Robert, 109.
 — Thomas, 109.
 Scott (V.S., Woollee)—
 — Robbie, 113.
 — Robert (1), 113.
 — Robert (2), 113.
 — Robert (3), 114.
 — Robert (4), 114.
 Scott-Anderson (Lintalee)—
 — Miss, 339.
 — Mrs., 339.
 — T., 336, 337, 339.
 Scraesburgh, 202.
 Selkirk, 127, 162.
 Shankend, 108, 171.
 Sharp, John, 110.
 — William, 110, 347.
 Shieffe, Sir Roger, 363.
 — Miss, 308.
 — Mr., 120, 286.
 Shiell, John, 317.
 — Katherine, 385, 386.
 Shiellmuir, 286.
 Shiplaw Cross, 340.
 Shorthope, 134, 141.
 Shortreed, M., 71.
 — Robert, 143, 350.
 — Thomas, 108, 177.
 Sibbald, Colonel, 134.
 — Elizabeth, 44.
 — John, 214, 215.
 — Thomas, 214.
 Sibbald (Bonchester Bridge Post-Office)—
 — Helen, 334.
 — Margaret, 309, 334.
 — Mary, 334.
 — James, 334.
 — Peter, 334.
 — Thomas, 334.
 — William (1), 401.
 — William (2), 294, 309, 334, 401, 402.
 — William (3), 334.
 Simson, David M., 219.
 — George, 218, 219.
 — John, 218, 304.
 Sinclair, Charlie, 192, 336, 339.
 — Catherine, 157.
 — Lords, 154, 157, 161, 162, 164, 165.
 — Masters of, 157-61, 165.
 — Matthew, 160-1.
 Sinclair or St. Clair (Greenriver), 153-166—
 St. Clair, Ada J., 166.
 — Andrew, 162.
 — Charles, 161.
 — Charles H., 165.
 St. Clair (Greenriver), *continued*—
 — Georgina V., 166.
 — Henry, 157.
 — James, 160.
 — John (1), 156.
 — John (2), 157.
 — Mariota, 156.
 — Margaret, 156.
 — Margaret H., 166.
 — Matthew, 160-1.
 — Sir William, 156.
 — William, 160.
 Singdean, 289, 318, 338.
 Singlee, 181.
 Sinton (North), 242.
 Sivright, Sophia, 386.
 Skouff, 48.
 Slavery in Scotland, 7.
 Smail, James (1), 305, 308, 335.
 — James (2), 403.
 — Jane, 194.
 — Thomas, 122, 305.
 — William, 242.
 Smailcleuchfoot, 266.
 Smailholm, 355.
 Smart, Margaret, 409.
 Smith, Alexander, 214.
 — Ellen, 47.
 — Martin T., 370.
 — Mary, 408.
 — Peter (1), 16.
 — Peter (2), 51.
 — Peter (3), 95.
 — Rev. John, 115.
 — Robert, 408.
 — Rev. William (1), 110.
 — Rev. William (2), 324.
 — Tom, 338.
 — Walter, 47.
 Smith (Bedrule)—
 — Isabel, 339.
 — Jessie, 339.
 — T. Aird, 213, 339.
 — William, 339.
 Smith (Kirknow)—
 — Andrew, 123.
 — Archibald, 123.
 — Elizabeth, 124.
 — James, 123.
 — Jane, 123.
 — Margaret, 123.
 — Mary, 123.
 — Mina, 124.
 — Oliver, 123.
 — Oliver, jr., 124.
 — Patrick, 123.
 — Peter, 122, 123.
 — Peter, jr., 123, 124.
 — Robert, 123.
 — Thomas, 122, 123.
 — Thomas, jr., 123.
 — Thomas T., 123, 124.
 — William, 123.
 Sneep, 169.
 Softlaw, 310.
 Somerville, Dr., 68.
 'Sookin' Sandie,' 292.

432 RULEWATER AND ITS PEOPLE

- Soudan, 265.
 Sourhope, 286.
 Southdean, 96, 111, 172, 179, 183, 191,
 224, 274, 293, 297, 311, 320, 327, 330,
 397, 407, 409.
 — Kirk, 281.
 Southhouse, 386.
 Sowden Mill, 281.
 Spain, 110.
 Spittal-on-Rule, 198, 220, 226, 228, 229,
 234, 237, 253.
 Spittal Mains, 410.
 — Tenants, 229-235.
 — Tower, 220.
 Springwood Park, 410.
 Sprott, Miss, 339.
 'Spunkie,' 93, 94.
 Spytall of Roule, 225.
 Stair, Lord, 100.
 Standhill, 236.
 Stanledge, 153, 171.
 Stanypathe, 142.
 Star of India, 92.
 St. John's, 392, 395.
 St. John's Chapel, 74.
 St. Mary's Well, 260.
 St. Vincent, Lord, 100.
 Stavert, Ann, 109.
 — Janet, 323.
 — Margaret, 268.
 Stephenson, Eleanor, 243.
 — William, 355.
 Stephenson (Hobkirkstyle)—
 — Agnes, 318.
 — Andrew, 318.
 — George, 317.
 — John, 317.
 — John, jr., 318.
 — Robert, 318.
 Stevenson, John (Kirkstyle), 15.
 — Rev. John, 122, 251.
 Stewartfield, 73, 83, 88, 89.
 Stewart, Col., 26.
 — James (1), 195.
 — James (2), 353.
 — John, 353, 354.
 — Lady, 34.
 — Robert, 353, 354.
 — Sir Thomas, 32.
 Stewart-Peter, Miss L., 339.
 Stewart (Hawthornside)—
 — Alexander, 51.
 — Annie, 51.
 — James, 51.
 — John, 51.
 — Margaret, 51.
 — Mary, 52.
 — Robert (1), 51.
 — Robert (2), 51.
 — Robert (3), 51, 52.
 — Robert (4), 51.
 — Thomas, 51.
 — W. C., 52.
 Stewart (Traquair)—
 — Colonel, 203.
 — James, 199.
 — Sir John, 200.
 Stewart (Traquair), *continued.*
 — Sir William, 200.
 Stichel, 351.
 Stirches, 162, 164.
 Stobs, 259, 359.
 — Castle, 354.
 — Gavin of, 18.
 — House, 21, 35.
 Stockbridge, 280.
 Stodrig, 191.
 Stonedged, 13, 41, 82, 87, 102, 105, 107,
 153, 154, 162, 169, 172, 173, 184, 197,
 242, 260, 261, 313, 398.
 — Lady, 7, 83.
 Storrie, Thomas, 112.
 Story, Mary, 410.
 Stouslea, 251.
 Struthers, Thomas, 226.
 Stryndes, 266.
 Sunlawshill, 229.
 Swanshiel, 4, 124, 170, 249, 250, 253, 291,
 329, 337, 338, 403.
 — (Wester), 249, 251.
 Swinelaws, 290.
 Swinnie, 282, 285.
 — Bar, 194.
 — Dyke Nook, 94.
 — Moor, 337.
 — Toll-bar, 62.
 Swinny, 196.
 Swinnsyde, 58, 67.
 Swinset, 198.
 Swirefoot, 283.
 Symington, Robert, 53.
 TAIT, JESSIE, 119.
 — John, 196.
 — William, 121.
 Tait (Wauchope Walls)—
 — Agnes D., 152.
 — Betty, 151.
 — David, 151.
 — Helen, 152.
 — Isabel, 152.
 — Janet, 151.
 — Margaret, 152.
 — Mary, 152.
 — Rachel, 152.
 — William, 151, 152, 320.
 Tancred (Weens)—
 — Dorothy, 395.
 — Edith, 395.
 — Edith D., 395.
 — Edith M., 395.
 — Frances M., 395.
 — George, 395, 411.
 — George D., 395.
 — George H. L., 395—
 — James C., 137, 141, 395.
 — John Y., 395.
 — Katherine, 141, 395.
 — Katherine W., 395.
 — Mary A. H., 395.
 — Mary F., 395.
 — Mary N., 395.
 — Richard F., 395.
 — Sarah, 395.